

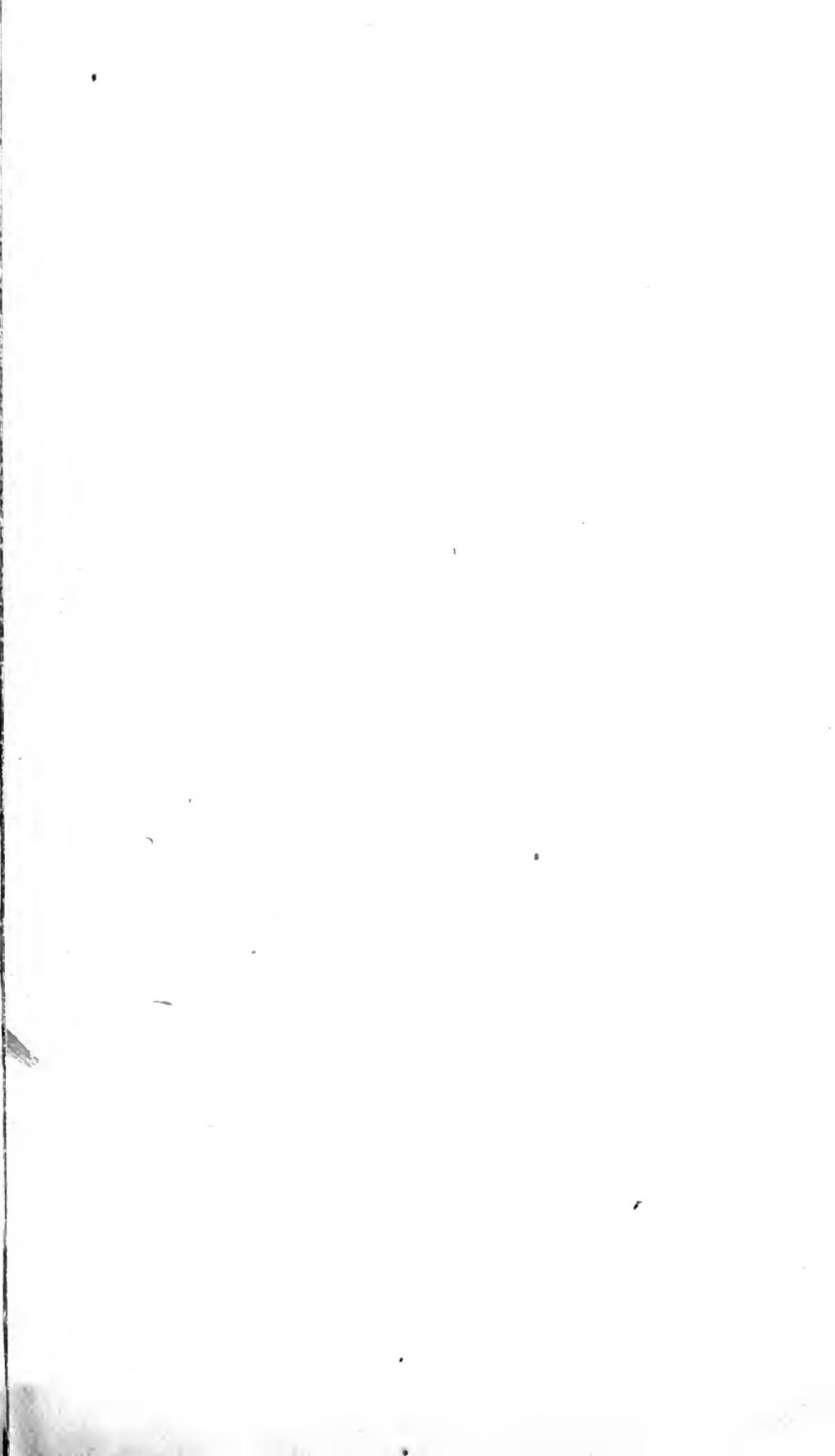
1. 2. 3. 4.

Library of the Theological Seminary

PRINCETON, N. J.

Presented by the Daughters of C. C. Bayler, D.D.

100-1  
x-1  
Shelf.....









# HORÆ SOLITARIE :

OR,

## ESSAYS

UPON SOME REMARKABLE

NAMES AND TITLES

OF

# JESUS CHRIST,

OCCURRING IN

THE OLD TESTAMENT AND DECLARATIVE OF HIS ESSENTIAL DIVINITY AND GRACIOUS OFFICES IN THE REDEMPTION OF MEN:

TO WHICH IS ANNEXED

AN ESSAY, CHIEFLY HISTORICAL,

UPON THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY

IN TWO VOLUMES.

---

*They that know thy Name will put their trust in thee. Psalm ix. 10.  
My People shall know my Name.* Isaiah iii. 6.

"Nec Veteris Testamenti circa personam Christi vacillet Auctoritas, dura Novi Testamenti manifestatio fulcitur: Nec Novi Testamenti intercepta sit potestas, dum radicibus Veteris Testamenti ejusdem nititur veritas. Ex quo qui Christum, Dei filium et hominis, tantummodo presumunt Hominem, non et Deum, contra Testamentum et Vetus et Novum fieriunt, dum et Veteris et Novi Testimenti auctoritatem Veritatemque corrupunt."

NOVAT. *de Trin. C. xvii.*

---

VOL. I.

SECOND AMERICAN FROM THE THIRD LONDON EDITION.

---

HARTFORD:

PUBLISHED BY SILAS ANDRUS.

*E. & F. Hosford, Printers, Albany,*

.....

1817



## CONTENTS.

|                                     | Page |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| <b>LORD, or Jehovah, &amp;c.</b>    | 17   |
| <b>God, or Alehim, &amp;c.</b>      | 26   |
| <b>Sabaoth</b>                      | 40   |
| <b>Shaddai</b>                      | 47   |
| <b>Jehovah our Righteousness</b>    | 53   |
| <b>Adonai or Lord</b>               | 60   |
| <b>Immanuel</b>                     | 65   |
| <b>Most High</b>                    | 72   |
| <b>Wonderful</b>                    | 76   |
| <b>Counsellor</b>                   | 83   |
| <b>Mighty God</b>                   | 88   |
| <b>Everlasting Father</b>           | 94   |
| <b>Prince of Peace</b>              | 100  |
| <b>Messiah, Christ, or Anointed</b> | 108  |
| <b>Jesus, or Saviour</b>            | 115  |
| <b>Redeemer</b>                     | 126  |
| <b>Shiloh</b>                       | 136  |
| <b>Glory of the Lord</b>            | 144  |
| <b>Name of the Lord</b>             | 153  |
| <b>Word of the Lord</b>             | 161  |
| <b>Arm, &amp;c. of the Lord</b>     | 170  |
| <b>Angel</b>                        | 182  |
| <b>Elect</b>                        | 188  |
| <b>Wisdom</b>                       | 196  |
| <b>Prophet</b>                      | 201  |
| <b>Priest</b>                       | 209  |
| <b>King</b>                         | 221  |
| <b>Branch</b>                       | 231  |
| <b>Star</b>                         | 240  |
| <b>Strength of Israel</b>           | 245  |

## CONTENTS.

|  |           | Page |
|--|-----------|------|
| Husband  | - - - - - | 252  |
| Light  | - - - - - | 258  |
| Shepherd   | - - - - - | 268  |
| Servant  | - - - - - | 274  |
| Lawgiver   | - - - - - | 280  |
| Rock   | - - - - - | 294  |
| Physician  | - - - - - | 300  |
| Stone and Corner-Stone   | - - - - - | 307  |
| Fountain   | - - - - - | 314  |
| Portion of Jacob   | - - - - - | 320  |
| Keeper   | - - - - - | 326  |
| Conclusion   | - - - - - | 334  |
| Essay upon the Doctrine of the Trinity   | - - - - - | 347  |
| Table, shewing the harmony of the <i>Old</i> and <i>New</i> Testaments, respecting the <i>Divinity</i> of Christ | - - - - - | 438  |

## PREFACE.

---

IT was many years ago, that the subject of these papers began to impress the Author's mind with considerable anxiety. He saw it to be of immense importance, affecting the very existence of Divine Revelation, the whole truth of the Christian Religion, with all the comfort which that religion promises and imparts both here and hereafter. It also occurred, that if the doctrine of the TRINITY be a necessary truth to the Church of God now, it must have been equally a necessary truth from the beginning ; and that, consequently, some appearances or traces of it, however obscured by the lapse of time, or the corrupt propensity of mankind to innovate, pervert, and confound, must have remained in some, if not in all, ages of the world. This to him was an additional motive for inquiry : And his situation as a layman, his having no interest, order, or profession to serve, and feeling no concern but for the information of his mind, in a business of eternal moment, may render it credible, that his inquiry has been at least sincere, if not the most able and extensive. He can truly say, that he wished for nothing so much as to *learn*, and to learn the *truth*, and *nothing* but the *truth*, as in the presence of God. The *most ancient* volume in the world was the master-key, as well as the rule, of his researches. For if this record be not true, which God himself has given concerning his own being and his own actions in nature and grace : then it is impossible to find a principle or foundation elsewhere, upon any other authority, which can either impart the right knowledge of God, or warrant the reception of that knowledge in the world. But, if this most ancient book be true (as true it is to demonstration itself, though this can only be cursorily mentioned here) then it must be the original standard or measure of all ideas upon this topic, or, rather, the source from which they should spring. If God hath given a revelation of himself, that revelation must necessarily and infallibly be true, and *worthy of all acceptance*. In this revelation the inquirer found, that there are THREE DIVINE PERSONS, who, among other names, distinctly appropriate to themselves the title JEHOVAH ; and that this title is inapplicable and unapplied to any creature, because it denotes an undervived, self-existent, eternal essence. He also found

in this Book, notwithstanding the THREE-FOLD PERSONALITY, a most solemn and positive declaration, that JEHOVAH is ONE, only ONE, and ONE indivisibly. Laying these two principles together, (which must be equally true, because equally revealed by the same authority,) he could only reconcile them with themselves and with all other parts of the sacred Book by conceiving, that the unoriginated essence called JEHOVAH, is an inseparable *Unity* of three coëqual and coëssential subsistences, which, beyond the low ideas of human composition or comparison, are a distinguishable *Trinity*. If there were no other proof than this application of the name JEHOVAH to *three distinct Persons*, (and this proof, it is presumed, is fully given in these essays,) it would be sufficient ground for maintaining that JEHOVAH is, in one respect, THREE, and, in another, absolutely ONE ; and this is that doctrine concerning the Godhead, which the Christian Religion professes to maintain. Hence it will follow, that the celebrated Text, 1 John, v. 7. is not the first assertion of this truth<sup>b</sup>, nor the first explanation of it, nor yet the only, nor the principal foundation on which it stands ; but merely a summary of what has been fully expressed before throughout the Bible ; so that whether the text itself be admitted or not (though there is no good reason for its rejection, but the contrary) the doctrine will remain equally unimpeached, till all the rest of the Scripture be expunged, or all the foundations of revealed religion be done away. The argument, drawn from this application of the divine name JEHOVAH, and of the other names in connection with it, transcends the perversion and sophistry of man, and rather commands than solicits the conviction of every mind, which can understand it to be the wisdom and duty of creatures to credit the declarations of God.

Other evidences, less necessary, because subordinate, were not wanting, either in the *Jewish* or the *Heathen* world. These are the subject, chiefly, of what, in the former edition, was the *Introduction*, but in the present, because less calculated for common edification, is the *concluding Essay* of this first volume. The author will only observe upon this Essay, that the more he read, the more his authorities increased ; and that the more notes he made, the more they seemed to multiply upon his hands. He could have been less cursory and superficial : but it must have been by the occupying of more room, than could have been conveniently allotted in this volume. In a word, the certainty of this sublime doctrine, which appears (to the author at least) infinitely beyond the scale of human invention, stood at length confirmed to his

mind, by the wonderfully concurrent testimonies of both gross and more enlightened Heathens, of Patriarchs, of Prophets, of Apostles, and, (what is more than all) of CHRIST and of GOD. Such a majesty of demonstration, (if the phrase may be used) could not but impress the most solemn conviction, that this grand truth, like its author and revealer, is a truth of *yesterday, to-day, and for ever.*

Nor is this doctrine a mere notion or principle, standing with speculative insignificance by itself; but the basis, the cement, the *topi-stone* of the whole *building of God.* It is most firmly connected with every truth in the Bible, and goes through all the experience of the people of GOD. The serious reader, therefore will not be displeased, and, it is hoped, not wholly unedified, by the repeated applications of it in these Essays to practice, or by any earnest appeals urged with reference to it from the understanding to the heart and life. This is the happiest method of proving the reality and spirit of truth, and of rendering it, what must be inexpressibly desirable, a truth *for ourselves.* Whatever cannot thus be reduced to our spiritual enjoyment, hope, and happiness, we may venture to believe, that the goodness and wisdom of GOD have not been pleased to reveal.

With many corrections, some considerable additions have been made to the present edition of this volume; which it is presumed, cannot justly displease any, who love the truths of GOD, and who therefore must wish to see them set forth with every increase of evidence, clearness, and precision.

This first volume principally regards the essential divinity of the GREAT REDEEMER; and the proof of it is taken from the *names* and *tites*, which are ascribed to him in the scriptures, and more especially in the Old Testament. This method is used, partly to shew that the ancient believers were apprized of his divine nature, and partly to demonstrate (contrary to a strange and ignorant opinion which has circulated in these days) that the declaration of this divine nature in CHRIST are as positively expressed in the one Testament as in the other; both members of the sacred volume forming one revelation of the truth of GOD in prophecy and fulfilment, and mutually attesting and confirming the whole. Indeed, as a valuable writer justly observes, “The New Testament can never be understood and explained, but by the Old.” If the *names*, therefore which GOD hath ascribed to his divine nature, in order to raise proper ideas of himself and his grace to men, and which consequently are peculiar to the divine

nature; if these are by Him, or by his inspiration, applied to the MESSIAH, they are not and cannot be *falsely* applied: if the *titles*, then, are truly his, the *sense* of those titles must as truly belong to him: and, consequently, he will stand declared to be JEHOVAH, with respect to his own *proper subsistence*, and *God and man* in one CHRIST, with respect to his office in the redemption of sinners.

The same observations will extend to the purpose of the second volume, which treats of the divinity of the HOLY SPIRIT, and of his peculiar concern in the work of salvation. His *office* proves his *nature*, and his distinct *manifestation*, his *person*.

If these Essays shall be so blessed, as to set the divinity of this great Saviour and the Holy Spirit in a fuller view, or to cherish the faith and hope of any believer, or to elucidate, in the smallest degree, *the mystery of the kingdom*; the author will think, that the transmission of reflections, which occurred to himself, has not been an idle amusement, but a happy expense of his time and pains. If by a contrary determination of the divine Providence, they should not thus succeed; he will still confess, that he has reason to be very thankful, on his own account, for the many moments of consolation which he experienced in writing and revising them. However, he leaves the whole, with resignation, to the will of Him, who worketh *what*, and *when*, and *by whom* he pleaseth. The power of GOD can convey his mercies through the medium of the meanest instrument, or the meanest words; while, without that attendant energy, all the eloquence and wisdom of man, or even of angels, though it might silence or confute the mind, could never enliven or convert the heart.

In the *practical use*, which the author has attempted to make of each title or name, he has aimed to convey to others, what he felt himself, and to speak "as a dying man to dying men." To this point all knowledge and speculation should tend; to this point must faith and practice (like the magnetic needle to the Pole) continually turn; or knowledge becomes like the vision of a night, which the morning sun will chase away; and every fancied acquirement, an idle dream, which evaporates into nothing. The Bible, and its everlasting truths, can alone afford us comfort in a dying hour, and supply us with a cheering cordial, when all sublunary help must fail. Whatever men may think or say, while health and strength attend them; it is usually seen, that the word of GOD, and the things of GOD, appear in no ridiculous view, in no illusive colours, but in imposing solemn greatness; when the

*flesh and the heart begin to fail, and when both perceive their want of a portion for ever.*

A table is subjoined, in which these names of CHRIST in the *Old Testament* (and many others might have been added) are shewn to be parallel to those ascribed to Him in the New. By this, as well as by other comparisons, it may be seen that the correspondent motion of the two eyes, the unisons of music, or any of the harmonies in nature, cannot be more exact, or inseparable than those which prevail in the written word of God.

The title *Horæ Solitariae* is prefixed to these papers, because they were the retired employment only of such parts of the author's time, as were disengaged from the duties of a public station : And the subject, on which they treat, was his great consolation under the loss of an affectionate and valuable friend. The divinity and all-sufficiency of the great Redeemer, he found by a little experience, to be a source of peace, when none could be found in aught beside : And he will rejoice, even in a more perfect state of being, if the *solitary hours* appointed him on earth shall be made useful to others, or if those, who walk, and love to walk, in a *retired path*, (which alas ! is too little trod by Christians in this evil world) shall find satisfaction in those considerations, which afforded a true and solid pleasure to himself. Experience will however testify this great truth : that the grace of an *Almighty* Saviour alone can triumph over all exterior circumstances, and when human expectations and human aids are at their lowest ebb, can roll in a tide of joy, which shall never retire or subside throughout eternity.

To conclude ; if a Heathen (*Theophrastus*) could say, " that the whole aim and credit of philosophy consisted in obtaining an happy life ; we may add, upon better grounds, that it is the sole honor of vital Christianity to induce and secure it. No life, as to enjoyment, can be truly happy, which is not exalted above the faithless fears or final consequences of death. A man of the world may perhaps find a deceitful and temporary relief in dissipation, when the prospect of eternity is not immediately in view ; but who, except the Christian, in the very circumstance of its approach, can experience

*The soul's calm sun-shine, and the heart-felt joy ?*

And if true religion can thus ensure comfort, and dissipate terror in the most awful situations, which can be supposed to happen to

nature ; surely, it may administer a truly pleasing effusion of happiness, when no distress is near, no trial directly assaults us. And what universal approbation does that principle deserve, which employs hope and consolation in every means, and insures joy and immortality as its peculiar end ? For it is the proper glory of the gospel of CHRIST, that it not only smooths the rugged path of life, not only affords support in sorrow and temptation, not only warms the icy hand of death and stills the horrors of the grave ; but (beyond even these mercies, which are far more valuable than all that the world can give) it ushers in the soul to the everlasting possession of *what eye hath not seen, ear heard, or the heart of man conceived.* Well, then, might the voice of truth proclaim : *Blessed are the dead which die in the LORD ; even so, saith the SPIRIT, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.* And well might even a wicked man exclaim (for it is a prayer, which, however men talk whilst in health, no man is disinclined to in the sum of things) *Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his !*

SEPT. 10, 1786.

## ADVERTISEMENT

*TO THE THIRD LONDON EDITION.*



THE HORÆ SOLITARIÆ having been published at separate times, no uniform copy of it was to be had; and, although two editions of it had been printed, it was become exceedingly scarce, and seldom to be met with but in the library of the pious Christian, who hoarded it up as a treasure. Being so scarce, the price was far above the reach of persons in the middling class of life, which induced the present publisher to make application to the learned and pious author to introduce it into the world again in its present uniform state; who generously made him a present of his corrected copy, for which he will please to accept the publisher's thanks, being the only opportunity he can avail himself of to make a public acknowledgment of his kindness; and likewise his worthy friends Mr. J. and the Rev. Mr. S. are requested to accept the same for their kindness and the particular attention they have paid to the corrections of the press. After all, should any errors have escaped notice, the indulgent reader is requested to alter them with his pen, or to overlook them with liberality, for with the strictest attention there will be imperfections,

*Quas incuria fudit.*



NAMES, TITLES, AND ATTRIBUTES,  
OF THE  
**MESSIAH,**  
REVEALED IN THE  
**OLD TESTAMENT.**

---

**LORD,**  
UNDER THE TITLES OR NAMES OF  
**JEHOVAH, EHJAH, JAH.**

**T**HE title Jehovah is the grand, the peculiar, and the incom-  
municable name of God. It neither *is* applied to any created being throughout the Scriptures, nor *can be* applied in reason: for it imports the necessary, independent, and eternal existence of the Most High.

Of the *infinite, self-existent essence*, implied by this name, it is impossible for us to form a full and adequate idea; because we, and all other creatures, have but a *finite, derivative essence*. Our sublimest notions of such uncircumscribed existence must fall infinitely more short of the truth, than the smallest animalcule, or atom floating in the air, of the vast dimensions of universal nature.

We could not even have conceived any thing of the peculiarities, which this name teaches us, of the Almighty; if he had not been pleased to reveal himself under it, and to declare those distinguishing peculiarities to us. From the want of this revelation, the wisest Heathens did but grope, or (as the Apostle expresses it) *feel after him\** in the dark; tacitly acknowledging, by their great variety of different conjectures, what Simonides professed openly; that the more they considered and reflected upon the being and nature of God, the more inscrutable he appeared to them, and the more bewildered were their researches after him.† How thankful then ought we to be for the Holy Scriptures! How should we meditate on them, day and night!—These will never lead us astray. These will edify our under-

\* Acts xvii. 27.  
VOL. I.

† Crc. de nat. Deor. 1 i. § 60.  
C

standings, and enliven our hopes, without the fallacies of human sophistry, or the dryness of carnal inventions. In a word, the more constant and teachable readers, by the aid of divine grace, we are of these ; the more we shall become real, and solid, and experimental divines.

Jehovah, Ehjah, and Jah, are names expressive of the incomunicable essence ; not names of office : And, had it not pleased him, from the infinite source of his own free grace and love, to have assumed some other denominations, significant of his own kindness to us and of what we need from Him ; this awful title Jehovah\* could only have thundered ten thousand terrors, and filled the soul of fallen man with all the torments of a *consuming fire*.† Abstractedly viewed, as a being of *infinite holiness*, and *power, who made the Heaven, the Heaven of Heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things therein* ; we, as *sinful creatures*, could have had no complacency in his holiness, nor, as *rebellious creatures*, any delight in his justice. He also must abhor us, from the contrariety of our nature to his own. But, in his office-character of Saviour and Redeemer, we become endeared to Him and He to us ; and all his work of creation and grace, appears to be arrayed with the infinite splendors of eternal glory.

The word Jah stands simply for the *divine essence*, or for Him *who is*, and *who necessarily must be*.‡

The name Ehjah occurs no where but in Exod. iii. 14. and means, not only Him, who necessarily is, but who necessarily will be. It regards the *future eternal*, and demonstrates the *immutability* of the divine existence.

\* The Jews have many superstitious stories and opinions, relative to this name : which, because they were forbidden to mention *in vain*, they would not mention *at all*. They substituted Adonai, &c. in its room, whenever it occurred to them in reading or speaking ; or else, simply and emphatically, styled it *רַבָּן הַשֵּׁם* *the name*. Some of them attributed to a certain repetition of this name the virtue of a charm, and others have had the boldness to assert, that our blessed Saviour wrought all his miracles (for they do not deny them to be such) by that mystical use of this venerable word. Leusden says, that he had offered to give a sum of money to a very poor Jew at Amsterdam, if he would only once deliberately pronounce the name Jehovah ; but he refused it by saying that he did not dare.—Alas ! how many swearing professors of Christianity, will not even such a man's fear of profanation condemn !

† Deut. iv. 24. Heb. xii. 29.

‡ It has been thought, and with some probability, that, Jah being radically the same with Jehovah, this last name is only a duplication of the other, viz. *יה-ה-ה Jah-re-Jah*, and, dropping the latter *Jod*, by contraction, *ה-ה Admitting* this, there will be a *threefold* repetition, and consequently a very particular *emphasis*, in Is. xxvi. 4. For the words *ה-ה-ה בָּזֶבֶת* will be equipotent with *בָּזֶבֶת-ה-ה*, i. e. *In Jah, Jah, and Jah, is everlasting strength*.

The title Jehovah includes the *past*, the *present*, and the *future eternal*; that is, according to our *conceptions*: for all things, and every division of that duration which we understand by time, are *present* with Him, though successive to us. Thus the inspired apostle (finding no word in Greek to represent the idea of the Hebrew) uses a *periphrasis*, or comment on the word; and expresses the name Jehovah by, *He that is, that was, and that is to come.*\*

The word Jehovah† (which contains the other two) imports, *in itself*, an independent essence; and it denotes, *to us*, and *to the whole creation*, both the *Source of Life*, and the continual *Maintainer* of it.‡ In Him every species of existence *lives, and is moved, and hath its being*. Thus far, because it is necessary to faith, it is given us to understand; and thus far we can form a *just*, though narrow, idea of it: But we cannot, with precision, form the least idea of *abstracted essence*; much less can we comprehend *spiritual essence*; and least of all are we acquainted with *infinite and spiritual essence abstracted*. We know that, in the reason of things and by divine revelation, *such an essence* has *existence*, and may be as justly convinced of it as of the existence of *our own spirits*: But to specify the *mode*, or the *nature*, of the one or the other, is absolutely beyond us. The best account, which Plato, a man of the most enlarged and penetrating genius, could give of the Godhead was, That the mind could neither comprehend, nor language express, him. We need not ascend to the *nature of spirit* for proofs of human incompetency to determine upon essences; for there is not a particle of matter, or the simplest property in nature, which does not exceed the comprehension of our faculties, and elude our utmost investigation. And if the wisdom of this world cannot define the essence of a

\* Rev. i. 4.

† It has been thought, that the Greek *Io pean* (*Ιο πεαν*) is a corruption of *יהוָה פָנָה* *Jehovah penah*, “Lord look upon us.” However, there seems little reason to doubt, that the words *Io* and *Iao* are derived from the Hebrew Jehovah. Rors. *Arch. Att.* l. i. c. 2. Some have asserted, that “the name Jehovah was never heard of till Luther’s time,” and that it should be pronounced *Jao*, as by the Heathen authors. Mr. Casley’s *Pref. to the Catal. of MSS. in the Royal Library*, p. 24. In the Samaritan dialect it is said to be pronounced *YEHUEH*. Abp. Usher’s letters, No. 81. It has been pronounced, or rather attempted to be pronounced, by Greek authors in several forms, viz. *Iao*, *Iaw*, *Ieww*, *Iabē*, *Iēba*, *Iēwōva*, *Iovda*, *Iova*. In this sense also, it has been called *ineffable*. Leusd. *Philol. Hebr. Diss.* xxx. It doth not seem very material, how the name be pronounced at this time, if but the true meaning of it be apprehended.

‡ Job xii. 10, &c.

grain of sand ; how shall the wisdom of this world *find out God, or study the Almighty to perfection?*\* “ We may discern, ” says M. Rollin (treating of the philosophical opinions concerning the Deity,) the weakness of human reason, and the vain efforts that it makes alone, to raise itself up to the exact knowledge of a God truly hidden,† and who dwells in inaccessible light. What progress in this respect was proud reason capable of making, during above four ages, in the best heads of Greece, in the most illustrious of the Pagans for their learning, and the chiefs of their most famous schools ?—There is nothing so absurd, that has not been advanced by some philosopher.”‡ For the justice of this remark, we need only recur to Tully’s Books *upon the Nature of the Gods.* These circumstances, so humiliating to the pride of man, should at least teach him modesty and diffidence in every speculation, which relates to the High and Lofty One that inhabiteth eternity ; and constrain the Theists or Dicists, Socinians, Unitarians, and all our rational inquirers (as they style themselves,) to use some caution and moderation of sentiment and language, when treating of this profound and important subject. The observation of St. Austin is true : *nec periculosius alieubi erratur, nec laboriosius aliquid queritur, nec fructuosius aliquid invenitur* ; “ no point is to be mistaken with more danger, none to be studied with more diligence, none to be understood with more profit.” It is never more easy to err than in the dark. And if men reject the *light of Jehovah* (the revelation of his will,) and choose rather to walk by the feeble glimmerings of their own reason ; how is it possible for them, in the midst of that obscurity of which every man must complain, to be sure of travelling in the right way ? If the matter transcend all human understanding ; how can human understanding presume to guide ! If the subject be altogether infinite and divine ; what less than a mind, entirely divine and infinite, can describe any thing concerning itself, or communicate a just description to the creatures ! And if men cannot do what is least, by specifying the principles of *sensible objects* ; how can they perform what is greatest of all, in explaining those properties, of which *sense affords no demonstration* ? It is a position, which neither human nor diabolical sophistry can refute, that God by his name Jehovah hath revealed, that He *independently, and eternally, exists* ; and, *by other denominations*, that He exists in a personali-

\* Job. xi. 7.

† Isaiah xiv. 15.

‡ *Int. Arts and Sciences*, Vol. iii. p. 381.

*cy : And it is the summit of human wisdom to receive this testimony of God (to which it can bring nothing superior,) concerning his own nature ; both because it is impossible for Him to lie, and of course to deceive us, and because on giving credence to his word depend all our comfort and happiness both here and hereafter. The infidel, on the other hand, attempts to rob us of this true knowledge of God, and the happiness resulting from it ; but cannot supply its place with any well-grounded opinion of the Deity or with any just prospect of our everlasting interest in him. He would remove every solid foundation, and leave us to build our hopes upon nothing but air.*

Our translators have usually rendered the name Jehovah by the word Lord,\* which implies power and dominion : But as this is so very inferior to the complete idea of the original word, and as perhaps no one word in any language can convey that idea ; it might have been better to have retained the original name wherever it occurs, and to have given a short elucidation of its import in a note where it is first mentioned in the Book of Genesis.† It is however distinguished by capital letters from the name Adonai, also translated Lord, which stands in the common characters. The distinction may be observed in the first verse of the exth Psalm, and in many other places.

This glorious name, incommunicable to any of the creatures, is applied to *each* and to *all* the persons in the sacred Trinity throughout the scriptures. Hence we may learn, as well as by other declarations, that every person is by himself, both God and Lord, and consequently able to fulfil respectively the engagements of the everlasting covenant made in our behalf. It is applied to the Father, as *Creator*, in Isaiah Ix. 16. and Ixiii. 7, 8, 9. To the Son, as *Redeemer*, in Isaiah Ix. 16. and Ixiii. 7, 8, 9. To the Spirit, as the *divine agent*, Isaiah Ixi. 1, 2, 3. To the three persons together, or Trinity in Unity, Deut. vi. 4. There are other almost numberless passages in the scripture, in which the distinct operations of each person are set forth ; but, at the same time, in *undivided essence*.

\* The word is taken from the Saxon *Laford*, or *Loverd*, which is the same with the Swedish *Lage-ward* (in another dialect) that is, *Law-ward*, a keeper and maintainer of the law, and, by contraction, *Lord* ; a title, which with us implies pre-eminence and authority. See Whitelocke's Swedish Emb. Vol. I. p. 213.

† See the same remark, respecting the word God, in that excellent volume of Sermons, upon the *Law and Gospel*, by the Rev. Mr. Romaine. Serm. viii. p. 245. Forster. *Lex. Hebr.* in *rrr.* Gomar. *Disp. Theol. D.* iv. § 52.

If this name, therefore, be applied to the Messiah in the sacred writings, it constitutes an irrefragable proof of his divinity from an infallible evidence. And that it is so applied, there are many instances which cannot be denied; two or three of which may probably suffice for our purpose.

Jeremiah prophesied, that a righteous branch should be raised to David; a king, in whose days Judah should be saved, and whose name should be called Jehovah our Righteousness.\* Both Jews and Christians apply this to the Messiah; and indeed it cannot possibly be understood of any other. For Christ alone is our *righteousness*, as well as wisdom, sanctification, and redemption.† The Messiah, therefore, is Jehovah.

An equally striking proof of the Messiah's divinity may be found in the xlviij. chapter of Isaiah; in which Jehovah is styled the Saviour, and is said to save and redeem, in almost every line. *I, even I, am Jehovah, and beside me there is no Saviour.* But Jesus Christ is emphatically the Saviour; and, therefore, Jesus Christ is Jehovah. See also Isaiah xlvii. 4. liv. 5, 8.

In the book of the Prophet Zechariah,‡ we find Jehovah himself declaring, *I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem [all the elect people of God] the spirit of grace and supplication, and they shall look upon me [Jehovah] whom they have pierced.* Jesus Christ, uniting the two natures of God and man, was the *pierced one*; for Jehovah, respecting his divine nature, can neither be tangible nor passive: Consequently, the great Redeemer, taking our humanity upon himself, is Jehovah.

It would take up too much room, under this head, to cite the passages in the *Old Testament*, in which this great name is peculiarly applicable to the Messiah, as one of the persons in the divine essence: In the *New*, were it so directly our design, we might find equal testimonies of his right to that supreme and everlasting title. Christ, at sundry times and in divers manners, evinced himself to be the incarnate son of God with power. He wrought such wonderful works, and gave such supernatural demonstrations of himself, as render all the verbal attestations of his divinity irresistibly convincing and evident, to his disciples, to heathens, to devils, and (if they would have been convinced) to the Jews. He answered the description, and fulfilled the purpose of every prophesy, which was given concerning the *Redeemer that!*

\* Jer. xxiii. 6. xxxviii. 16.

† 1 Cor. i. 30.

‡ Zech. xii. 10.

*should come out of Zion ; and all in such a manner, as surpasses every idea of a subordinate nature, a finite wisdom, or created strength. His own arm brought salvation to him ; by his own Almighty energy. He raised himself from the grave ; by his infinite merit, he both made an end of sin in the perfect expiation of its guilt, and brought in an everlasting righteousness, for the free and complete justification of his people. Could an Angel be delegated to the performance of this important work ? Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly.\* And could man contribute any thing to this mighty deed ? Alas ! He was dead in trespasses and sins, and had no spiritual sense to excite one holy act, or even one heavenly hope. It was therefore Jehovah-Jesus alone, who rescued his chosen from the pit of destruction, and not only gave them an indisputable right to, but ensured their unalienable possession of, everlasting glory.*

How the *manhood was taken into God*, surpasses the investigation and capacity of created intellect. Nor is the explanation of this conjunction needful to his people; but only the assurance of the fact. In the one nature, He could suffer as man *for men*; in the other, he could merit as God *to God*. As God-man, he could reconcile the human nature to the divine, by purifying it in himself; and possesses, and will forever possess, *all power in heaven and in earth*, to conduct his people through every stage of time, to the rest, which himself hath provided for them, in his own eternity.

In this glorious view of our *exalted Saviour*, what a fund of comfort appears in all his undertakings, his offices, his nature, his work, for the children of God? *Jesus, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood ; and he is able also to save them to the uttermost [or for evermore] that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth [the very meaning of his name Jehovah] to make intercession for them.† Jehovah descended to become Jesus for their sakes. And Jesus is Jehovah, or he could not be the same yesterday [i. e. from eternity] to day [i. e. through all time] and for ever [i. e. to eternity] : All which the name Jehovah implies. No motive, but his own infinite grace*

\* Job iv. 18. *In his servants, (i. e. in his ministering spirits) he reposes no confidence, because he discovers in them no stability of holiness or power, but what is derived from himself; and in his Angels he perceiveth, not what is vicious or sinful indeed, but what is very far short of the respect, love, adoration, and service, which are due to his own infinite perfections.* Alb. Schult. Annot. in Job.

† Heb. vii. 24, 25.

and mercy, could have induced *the prince of life,\** to become *a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief,* in order to *taste of death;* no end, but to display his transcendent glory, to the everlasting happiness of his people. His own spontaneous love produced the original design; his unsearchable wisdom contrived the eternal plan; and his omnipotent power rendered the whole effect in their redemption as unfailing and *sure,* as it is perfect and *ordered in all things.* He is *the life;* † from whom all creatures live, are moved, and have their being; by whom his people recover from darkness and death; and in whom *whosoever believeth shall never truly die.*

This is gospel, or good news, indeed to those children of grace who are continually fearing lest they should perish by the hand of Saul,‡ or fail at some time of those abundant blessings, which infinite bounty hath provided, and which infinite love hath promised them. Such should never forget, that Jesus is Jehovah; able to make good all his engagements, and willing as he is able. Let them cast their burden therefore upon him, and he shall sustain them.§ When they are oppressed, he will undertake for them. He will deliver their souls from death, their eyes from tears, and their feet from falling. Let them wait then still upon God; and, ere long, they shall perceive what reason they have to praise their mighty Redeemer, who is *the health of their countenance and their God.*

Remember, O Christian, if thou hast any life, or hope, or desire, in Jesus; that it is not thy own life, but *the life of Christ in thee;*|| and that, therefore, it can never perish, nor utterly fail. Thy sinful nature can afford no hope, nor the shadow of an hope; not a desire, nor even a wish to desire, the least good thing that relates to Jesus Christ. These are exotics on earth and must be transplanted from heaven. No fruit or flower of grace can spring from thy carnal nature; nothing naturally flourishes there, but the baleful weeds of free-will, or rather self-will, of unbelief and pride. Thy soul by natural pollution is become a dark, a waste and thorny wilderness; and none but Christ, the husbandman of the Church, can convert it into a garden. But, when the divine Redeemer has once made this wilderness to blossom as a rose; will he not keep, as well as water, it every moment; will not he reduce the beasts of the forest, with every noxious and creeping thing? Can Jehovah bestow so much affection and care upon

Acts iii. 15.      † John xiv. 6.      ‡ 2 Sam. xxvii. 1.  
 § Psalm lv. 20.      || Gal. ii. 20.

his people at one time ; and then suffer an apostate spirit, one of his vilest creatures, to ravage and destroy them at another ? Reason, and scripture the perfection and mistress of the best reason, renounce the abhorred thought for ever. Take courage, then, believing soul, and look out for thy inestimable privilege of *a good hope through grace* : And be assured, from the testimony of Jesus, that thou shalt never look in vain. Thy heavenly Father despiseth not *the day of small things* ; and why shouldest thou ? Thy faith, though now perhaps minute as *the smallest of seeds*, is notwithstanding *precious*, and shall one day rise in such luxuriance, that *all the fowls of the air shall lodge in the branches of it* : The holiest graces and most happy desires shall wing their way to thine heart, and shall rest with delight in thy soul, through the everlasting salvation of Jesus. He lives, and *because he lives, thou shalt live also* :\* The life thou hast received from Him here, shall be improved and perfected, shall be increased and glorified, in Him and with Him, for ever, hereafter.

What precious salvation is this ! What a hope of security is here, in our Almighty Jesus ! How inestimably essential to the very being of all our comforts, and to the very end of all our desires, is the supreme Divinity of Jehovah the Saviour ! This is the basis of religion itself—Take it away ; and O what a dismal view ! The mind can conceive nothing but an empty void, to which all mortal things and mortal creatures are hastening ; and hastening only to be extinguished as nothing. But let this Sun of Righteousness, in the exalted lustre of his eternal perfections, dispel the gloom of nature ; let him shine forth to the soul, with the spiritual glories of his everlasting gospel ; the believer's heart will begin to glow with the cheering ray, his eyes will meet with rapture the opening scenes of immortality, and his ready feet will press on with energy to possess them. It was this glorious prospect which induced the seraphic psalmist, and shall also induce each happy believer, to exclaim ; *My soul longeth, yea even fainteth, for the courts of Jehovah ; my heart and my flesh cry out for the living God*. Happy for them all ;—*They go from strength to strength ; and every one of them appeareth before God in Zion*.†

\* John xiv. 19

| Psalm. lxxxiv. 2, 7.

## GOD, OR AL, ALOAH, ALEHIM.

THESE three epithets are indiscriminately rendered God by our translators. The word God is Saxon,\* and simply means what is *good*; which certainly no more conveys the idea of the original, than the word *island* includes the notion of the *universe*. It is not the design of this Essay to meddle with the disputes, which have arisen upon these titles, farther than is absolutely necessary: but to point out (what *must not* be disputed) that *each* of them is applied in the Old Testament to our Lord Jesus Christ.

Some derive Al from a root which signifies *strength* or *power*, and others, from a word which implies *interposition*, *mediation*, or *intervention*.† In either sense, the name is truly applicable to the great Redeemer: For he, with *his own right hand*, and with *his holy arm*, *hath gotten himself the victory* over Satan, death and hell; and he, with infinite grace and love, *interposed* betwixt his people and their merited vengeance, by assuming the office of *mediator* between God and them. He was *mighty to save*, when

\* Possibly the Saxon word God may have been originally derived from the ancient Persian Chodai; which signifies *Governor*, or *Director*. See catalogue of names, &c. ascribed to God in *Hyde de sel. vet. Pers.* c. xi. The same name almost *Cosidina* exists in the Birman Empire. See Symes's *Embassy to Ava*.

† It is most probable, that the three names יה, תָּלָא, and תְּהִלָּא, are derived from one and the same root תָּלָא, *to assure upon oath*, *to covenant*, and so to *testify* concerning any transaction. In this respect, the divine Persons in Jehovah are called ὁι μαρτυρεῖτες, the *witnesses*, in 1 John v. 7.—for they *testify by themselves* (wh.ch is a mode of giving oath peculiar to Jehovah,) concerning *each other*, and concerning the whole *covenant* and *work* of Grace, to which they are the *sworn evidences*. Thus the Father testifies of the Son, Matt. iii. 16. John viii. 18. The Son of the Father, John xii. 50. The Spirit of the Son, John xv. 26. Which texts, and others of like import, amount to the full sense of the much and ill objected passage of 1 John v. 7.—Other Beings are בְּנֵי אֱלֹהִים or μαρτυρεῖτες, i. e. *testifiers* or *witnesses*, as they own the divine witnesses in Jehovah, or act under or by his authority. See Ps. lxxxii. 6. xxvii. 7. John x. 35. Hebr. i. 6. Thus the Judges are named Alchim in Exod. xxii. 9. because they acted for God, and stood before him, or in his presence, to attest and judge his people in his name. They were, therefore, *witnesses for God* in a right *government* and *decision*. Moses was the first man expressly honored with this delegation. Exod. iv. 16. xvii. 1. And he was honored with it, both as a witness for God respecting divine things, and as a ruler, judge, prophet, and teacher under him to his people. In the same sense did Solomon sit upon the throne of Jehovah. 1 Chron. xxix. 22.

every created power would have failed in the conflict ; and he prevailed, when they must have given up the object as irremediably lost. He was gracious to *intervene*, when there was *none to help* ; and, when *no eye pitied* the abject state of miserable man, he was *ready to uphold*.

*Who is Al but Jehovah ?\** If, then, there be no Al but Jehovah ; and if the word Al be ever applied to Christ ; it is an incontestable proof that Christ is Jehovah, the true and essential God. Accordingly, he is called, long before his manifestation in the flesh, *Immanu-El*, God with us ;† *the mighty Al* ;‡ *the just Al* and *the Saviour* ;§ *the only Al* ;|| *the Al who pardoneth iniquity* ;¶ with other characters, descriptive of his Godhead, grace, and glory. Christ therefore, being Al, is and must be Jehovah.

The Lord Christ is likewise Alah or Aloah. *I know* (said Job) *that my Redeemer liveth*,\*\* and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth ; and though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh (perhaps meaning the Redeemer arrayed in the flesh of his nature) shall I see the Aloah.††—*Ana who is the Aloah, but Jehovah?* ‡‡—But as this name Aloah is only the singular number of Alehim, and refers to one of the persons in the Godhead which are implied by that word ; the proof, that this latter name belongs to the Messiah, will be a sufficient evidence of itself concerning his claim to the former. *Omnis manus continent in se minus* : And he, who has a right to the divine name Alehim, cannot but have a perfect title to the denomination of Aloah.

The title Alehim, both in its construction and use, expressly declares a plurality of persons in the divine essence. We are not

\* 2 Sam. xxii. 32.

† Isaiah vii. 14.

‡ Isaiah ix. 6.

§ Isaiah xlvi. 21.

|| Isaiah xlvi. 9.

¶ Micah. vii. 18.

\*\* *Liveth*, in the present tense, because the Redeemer, respecting his divinity, ever liveth. He was from eternity, and to eternity will be. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, to-day and forever. Heb. xiii. 8.

†† Job. xix. 25, 26. Perhaps this noble passage may be thus translated. *I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that the last one* [יָמֵן] ; Christ is called so, because he is the *last*, as well as the *first*, and because there will be no dispensation *after him*] *shall be established over the dust* [an Hebraism for triumphing over the grave] . *And that after this my skin shall be broken* [i. e. after this veil of my flesh shall be rent] even in [or, from] my flesh shall I see the ALAOAH ; whom I shall see ↓ for myself [or, on my side,] and mine eyes shall behold, and not as a stranger ; [or, but no stranger, i. e. to God, shall see him] my reins burn within me through desire of this blessing.

† Psalm xviii. 22.

to understand by the word *persons*, when applied to the Godhead, some separate existences of a different nature, but united distinctions in the same nature. The persons in Jehovah are *co-equal* in all his perfections and attributes; but, with regard to the redemption of man, there is a gradation, or succession, in their respective operations. In these operations, they *personally* act, yet *unitedly* concur. The Son, for instance, redeemed by his incarnation and death: But the Father and Spirit were in Christ, *co-existent* at the same time. The Spirit also is the comforter sent from the Father by Christ; and yet Christ, by union of nature with him, *is always present with his people*, in whom that Spirit dwells with himself, *to the end of the world*. Thus, *God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself*; thus *Christ is in the Father*, and the *Father in him*; thus *God dwelleth in his people*, and *they in God*, because of the Spirit, which (as one with himself) he hath given them. Hence, these divine persons are not merely of like essence, but of the same essence; not *separate* existences, but *one* co-equal and co-eternal existence.\* They are distinguished from each other in *manifestation* or *face*, or *person* or *Hypostasis*; but not in nature, substance, divinity power, or glory: “For that “which we believe of the glory of the Father, the same we believe “of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, without any difference or in-“equality.” All the intentions, ideas, and purposes of the Godhead (to speak after the manner of men) are uniform, consentaneous, and eternal. The same decree which arises from the Father, arises also from the Son, and from the Holy Ghost, *instantaneously* and *indivisibly*; or otherwise there would be three separate *Gods*, which to assert is polytheism and blasphemy. Hence it is, that the Son says concerning his own office *I speak, I do, nothing of myself*; and concerning the Spirit, *he will not speak of himself*; not that there is any deficiency of power or knowledge in these *two* persons, but that they reveal and act in *perfect unity* with the *Father*, respecting all the attributes and counsels of the Godhead in human salvation. The three persons have consequently one essence, one power, one mind. The will of the

\* The Poverty of language in expressing divine things, and especially in expressing any thing relative to the divine nature, is noticed in another place. See Note Vol. ii. p. 23. The Old Testament word פָּנִים *faces*, alluding to the Cherubim, which the Greeks render προσωπά, because faces appear προς τας ωκας *before the eyes* most eminently, well expresses the *distinctions* in the Godhead, and that God hath *manifested* himself in this way, and will be known in no other. Boethius hath turned many of the Greek terms upon this topic into their Latin significations, in his book *De Persona*, &c. c. iii.

Father is the will of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Their will is *one*, because their nature is *one*. The manifestations and operations of that will respecting the redemption of man, are *three* because the persons are *three*; As the communion of nature between the three persons includes a communion of whatever is essential to that nature, and therefore they equally and conjointly participate all the glories of Deity and supremacy; so the distinction of persons admits the distinct performance of what those persons have mutually and reciprocally engaged to perform, and therefore we can look upon each *distinctly*, and adore him as the agent of our salvation. The covenant of grace was an adstipulation or decree of the one will, idea, love, mercy, righteousness and truth of the *unity*, to be manifested in the three forms of *creation, redemption, and sanctification* by the respective persons in the Trinity.\* Speaking of the essence or Godhead, we must say it is *one*, and one in such pure simplicity, as cannot be found in any of the creatures who are all substances in *composition*;† but speaking of its mode of existence, we must pronounce it to be in *three persons*; because the word of God, by which alone we can know any thing of the matter, asserts it constantly and positively for us. Here the Lord, who cannot deceive us, hath determined that our faith shall rest; and here, when our hearts are influenced by his grace, faith will seek to rest only and continually. God, who certainly must know the manner of his own existence, hath revealed himself as a *God triune*; and who can contradict him with credit or impunity?

As the word Jehovah denotes the incommunicable essence; so the word Alehim implies a personal plurality in that essence. They are very frequently joined together, in order to shew, that,

\* Tertullian excellently says, *Quod colimus nos, Deus Unus est; qui totam nolum istam cum omni instrumento elementorum, corporum, spirituum; verbis, quo jussit; ratione, qua dispositus; virtute, qua potuit; de nihilo expressit in ornatum majestatis sue.* Adv. Gent. On this passage his commentator Zephyrus truly remarks; *Nulibi Atticismus Tertulliani uberior appetaret.*

† We are obliged to express our notion of the divine simplicity by the term *unity*, because of the lowness of human speech in reaching this sublime doctrine: but, in truth, God, as to his pure existence, is (far unlike the creatures) *ne object of number*, but *above number*; because number implies *imitation*. To *his understanding*, or (which is the same) to his being, *there is no number*. Ps. cxlvii. 5. Hebr. But, when he reveals himself acting for salvation, then only he gives us to understand (and what he so gives must be right,) that this simplicity exists in a personality perfectly compatible with it, and that this personality is engaged in a covenant of offices, under the name of *Father, Son and Spirit*, to accomplish a work which shall be the admiration, contemplation, and delight of all created intelligences for ever.

though the essence be one and the persons three, they are reciprocally pledged in every promise, and in every covenant-engagement, revealed to Man. As each of the three persons in the self-existent essence is properly and essentially Jehovah, because Jehovah cannot be *divided*; so each of them, for the same reason, is essentially and properly the Alehim. And though the manifestations of divine grace and power are distinct in the three persons, according to their respective engagements and undertakings in the everlasting covenant; yet (*ad extra*) they carry on their operations *together*, and are as equally *undivided* in their energies, as in their nature. Thus, when God made all things, we find that *without the word* (or second person) *was not any thing made that was made*; and, when the heavens and the earth were created, *the spirit of God moved* (and vivified while it moved, or brooded) *upon the face of the waters*. All, together, concerted, the glorious plan: All, together, concurred in and accomplished its execution. The Trinity engaged and performed every thing in the Unity: And the Unity was active in every engagement and performance of the Trinity. The *modes* of agency varied: but the *power* in all was the same.

We may further observe, that *each* of the three persons is frequently addressed under the plural name Alehim, because as *each* of them is Jehovah in a personal Trinity, which is economically distinguished, so *each* of them is the Alehim in an essential Unity, which cannot be divided. Hence, whatever is predicate of the nature of the Father, is equally predicate of the nature of the other two Persons. The plural denomination is applied to each, without any grammatical solecism, because each necessarily *co-exists* in a plurality. If the Father be addressed, the Son and Spirit are addressed with Him: If the Son be mentioned, respecting his Godhead, the Father and Spirit are implied: And if the Holy Ghost be treated of, the Father and Son are to be considered as inseparable from Him. Consequently, when the Father is denominated the Alehim, he is really so in a union of nature with the other two persons, who are thereby understood: And the case is the same in the mention of the Son and Spirit. For instance, the Father is called Alehim, who anointed the Son, in the assumption of man's nature, to his mediatorial office. Compare Psalm xlvi. 7, with Heb. i. 9. The Son is styled Alehim Elion, or the Alehim most High, Ps. Ixxviii. 56, compared with 1 Cor. x. 9. The Spirit is named Alehim and Jehovah in 2 Sam. xxiii. 2, 3. Thus (in answer to the objection of a

learned man,\* who inquires, “ How can the Holy Ghost be said to be the Spirit of the *three Persons*, when he himself is one of those Persons ? ”) the Holy Ghost is the Spirit, or the Person so called, of the divine essence Jehovah Alehim, because he is a Person in that essence. If he were not the Spirit of the Alehim, he could have no right to the *conjunctive* appellation of Alehim, or (which is the same) be God the Spirit. The learned author’s error lay, in *detaching* the Spirit, in his idea, from the *essence*, and in considering him as a *separate* being; whereas the word Alehim is applied to him in the union and communion of the undivided Trinity.

Two or three texts in the Old Testament will expressly prove, not only that there are persons in Jehovah, but that the persons in Jehovah are *three*.†

*And now the Lord God and his Spirit hath sent Me.*‡

Here are three distinct persons engaged in one work and declaration. The person, speaking by the prophet, is the person *sent*; and styles himself, just before, *the first and the last*. In a preceding chapter§ this *first and last* is called Jehovah the Redeemer, and Jehovah Sabaoth; which last name is applicable on no account, Arians themselves being Judges, but to the supreme God. And in the Book of Revelation, at several times, we find the Lord Jesus Christ assuming this very name, and saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.|| Christ, therefore, being the first and the last, the sent one of the Father and of the Spirit, and Jehovah Sabaoth or Lord of Hosts, is in himself true and very God, and also a person of co-equal dignity with the other persons in the Godhead. Nor is the grammatical construction of the text to be unnoticed. It is not said *the Lord God and his Spirit HAVE sent*, in the plural number, but *HATH sent*, in the singular; thereby intimating the unity of the divine nature in the plurality of persons. The mission or sending of Christ by no means degrades the honor of his divinity: “ Even a superior may be sent by an inferior, if the superior chuses to go.” How, then, can *mission* be incompatible with *equality*? Especially since Christ *voluntarily* covenanted to come down in the behalf of his people; and may be said to have been sent by the Father and the Spirit, because they also voluntarily covenanted that he should go.

\* Dr. John Edwards in his Exercit. on Gen. i. 1.

† See the Catholic Doctrine of a Trinity, p. 50, &c. where the proof of this is stated more at large and beyond refutation.

‡ Isaiah xlvi. 16      § Ibid. xlvi. 6.      || Rev. i. 11, 17. ii. xxii. 17

*By the word of the Lord [Jehovah] were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath [Heb. Spirit] of his mouth.\**

Here again are three persons co-operating to one effect ; the Word, which is Christ ; the Lord, another person who can only be the Father ; and the Spirit, a third person.

*The Alehim said, let us make man, &c.†*

Now, it is in other places of scripture asserted, that *all things were made by Christ, and for him*, and that the *Spirit Jehovah created, &c.* Consequently, in the above text, there is a clear *personality* expressed ; and, by other texts, that *personality* is shewn to be *threefold*. Even Leusden, who is favorable enough to Rabbinical authorities, confesses, that this text contains a firm argument for the Trinity ; because (as he owns) it is contrary to the genius of the Hebrew tongue, that a person or noun singular should govern a verb plural of the first person.‡

*The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord hath anointed me, &c.§*

The speaker here is the Anointed One, or Christ ; who, when he appeared in the flesh, applied this text to himself :|| And the other persons are styled, The Spirit and the Lord. That this Lord denotes the Father, see Acts iv. 27, and x. 38.

*And one cried unto another and said Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of Hosts.¶*

The very Rabbins before Christ could assert, that by this *trisagion, or thrice holy*, were to be understood the three persons, or Sephiroth, in Jehovah. It is not an idle repetition or ascription of holiness ; but a celebration of the proper holiness and divinity of the three Hypostases in the Lord of Hosts. Nor, as St. Jerome justly observes, is that frequent declaration of, *I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob*, without its meaning ; but the *threefold* repetition intimates the Trinity ; and the reiteration of the same name [Alehim] denotes the Unity of substance.\*\*

\* Psalm xxxiii. 6.      † Gen. i. 26.      ‡ Leusd. Philol. Hebr. Diss. xxxii. § 9.  
§ Isaiah lxi. 1.      || Luke iv. 18, 21.      ¶ Isaiah vi. 3.

\*\* Hieron. Com. in Marc. xii. 26. In addition to this remark, we may observe, that God's declaring himself to the Israelites (Exod. iii. 16.) as Jehovah, the Alehim of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, seems to imply the particular idea of the Trinity in Unity ; of which those illustrious patriarchs, so far as relates to the *office-characters* of the divine persons, afforded a peculiar type. Thus Abraham might represent the personality of the Father, who *withheld not his only Son* ; and Isaac (generally allowed to be a type of Christ) shadows forth that blessed Son of God, who, unrepining and unreluctant, *offered himself without spot* for the sins of his people ; and Jacob (literally translated, the *Supplanter*) points out the powerful agency of the

*I am with you, saith Jehovah Sabaoth, even the word, of whom I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and my Spirit supporting you, that ye might not fear.\**

By comparing these, and many other texts of the Old Testament, with those of the New ; it may satisfy any candid person, that both Testaments concur in asserting the doctrine of the Trinity, and that believers, both under the patriarchal and legal economy, were not left in the dark respecting so important an article of their faith and salvation.

But our more immediate purpose is to shew, what relation this name Alehim bears to our Lord Jesus Christ, as the second person in the sacred essence, and redeemer of his people.

A covenant of grace and peace was entered into (speaking *ad captum humanum*) by the holy Trinity for the happiness and redemption of his people. Of course, this covenant must necessarily be *ordered in all things, and sure*. If a tittle could fail, it would impeach both the wisdom and the power of God. The Second Person in the divine essence was to take upon Him the human nature ; to pay in that nature a perfect obedience to the holy law ; to atone for the transgressions of his redeemed ; to conquer death and him who hath the power of death, even the devil ; to rise in that human form to glory, as an incorruptible pledge and earnest of his people's resurrection ; and to mediate in their behalf with the majesty on high. All this was and is fully accomplished in that visible and corporeal form, called *Jesus of Nazareth*. He is ascended up on high, having led captivity captive, and hath received gifts for men [Heb. in man, i. e. in the human nature for the human nature] that the Lord God might dwell among them :† Or, as the Apostle expresses it, *for an habitation of God through the Spirit.*‡

The great outlines of this covenant were shadowed forth under the law by natural and sensible images, that the things that are clearly seen and understood, might lead up his people to a just apprehension of the things, that are not seen as yet, but which shall hereafter appear. It is the constant business of faith to direct the heart, from material and sensible objects, to the imimate-

Holy Spirit, who, stronger than the strong man armed, supplants the elder brother, the old Adam, and the carnal nature ; introduces the second Adam, and a divine nature within their souls ; wrestles and prevails for them with God ; and finally collects the twelve tribes of his inheritance, his chosen and spiritual Israel, into one body and into one temple, holy and acceptable for ever.

\* Hag. ii. 4, 5. Vid. T. Hob. † Psalm. lxviii. 18. and Eph. iv. 8.  
‡ Eph. ii. 22.

rial and spiritual things of God. For this end, *faith*, from the beginning, was and is the *substance* (*προστασίς*, the subsistence, confidence, or foundation) of *things hoped for*; the *evidence* (the Elenchus, demonstration, or conviction) of *things not seen*. Heb. xi. 1. It substantiates or realizes spiritual and invisible objects; and, by contemplating and resting upon the promises of God in his word, it obtains a true induction, and a perceptible pledge, of their absolute certainty and final accomplishment. When the Redeemer spake to Moses from the bush (for he expressly *was with the Angel* who appeared; Acts vii. 31,) he declared himself to be *The Alehim of Abraham, the Alehim of Isaac, and the Alehim of Jacob.*\* So the Alehim *were revealed unto Jacob.*† In a subsequent declaration, this Redeemer acquainted Moses with his self-existent and all-sufficient nature: *And the Alehim spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am Jehovah; and I appeared unto Abraham* (John viii. 56, 59) *unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of El Shaddai, but by my name Jehovah was I not known to them.*‡ Christ, in order to comfort his people under their bondage, and to assure them of deliverance, asserts his own Divinity and Omnipotence. He was not only (as if he had said) one of the persons in the Alehim who had *covenanted* to redeem; but he was also truly and properly the self-existent Jehovah, Almighty to save. Under the type of the *external* deliverance of Israel from Egypt, the Lord exhibits the *spiritual* redemption of all his elect. The nature and extent of this wonderful covenant of life and peace are summarily expressed in two or three verses, following the declaration of the Redeemer's Divinity. *I have remembered my covenant: Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians [spiritual as well as temporal enemies] and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments: And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you for Alehim; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your Alehim, who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am Jehovah.*§ Thus the Redeemer is careful to assert, and re-

\* Exod. iii. 16.      † Gen. xxxv. 7.

‡ Exod. vi. 2, 3. Perhaps this text might more properly have been rendered; *And I appeared unto, &c. in the All-sufficient El, and my name Jehovah:—Was I not known (experimentally) to them?*

§ Exod. vi. 5, 8. \*

peatedly declares, his own essential Divinity and Glory, that the heirs of salvation might have strong consolation and assurance in the fulfilment of all his promises. He makes an appeal to their experience : “ *Ye shall know that I am Jehovah your Alehim, because I deliver you from the present love and power of sin, as a pledge that I will deliver you from the eternal punishment and dereliction which sin hath deserved. I will give you the everlasting heritage which Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, now enjoy. I will dwell in you, and walk in you ; and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people.*”\* For this great work, Jehovah the Messiah became their Alehim,† and their Saviour.‡ Upon the account of his eternal nature, and his everlasting purposes of grace, his covenant is termed *everlasting*. His blood was *the blood of the everlasting covenant*,§ because it *covenanted from everlasting* to be shed for the redeemed. Thus it is said to Christ, the king of Zion, from Jehovah : *By the blood of thy covenant* [the covenant was Christ’s, as one of the divine persons,] *I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water*|| of hope or peace. The covenant was the plan, and the blood of Jesus the means, of human redemption. The covenant may be also styled an everlasting covenant ; because it not only existed before all worlds, and every idea of what we can understand by time, but shall also subsist, when the earth shall be burnt up, and time shall be no more. *The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him* ;¶ and he will set his sanctuary in the midst of them for ever.\*\*

Not only the whole economy of redemption demonstrates the necessity of a covenanting, positive, and divine Saviour ; who, in order to be divine, must be a person in Jehovah, out of whom there can be neither Deity nor Divinity : But express texts of scripture, in great abundance, declare the Redeemer to be both Jehovah in himself, and the Alehim of his people. Of the former name we have already produced some precise applications to the Saviour ; and a few, for the sake of brevity, may suffice for the latter.

*And Jacob blessed Joseph and said, The Alehim who fed me all my life long unto this day, the Angel who redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, &c.†† The Angel, who redeemed Jacob, was*

\* 1 Cor. vi. 16.      † 2 Sam. vii. 24.      ‡ Isaiah lxii. 8.

§ Isaiah lv. 3. Jer. xxxii. 20. Heb. xiii. 20.      || Zech. ix. 11.

¶ Psalm ciii. 17.      \*\* Ezek. xxxviii. 26. comp. with Eph. ii. 22.

†† Gen. xliii. 15, 16.

the Alehim who fed him. The word Angel signifies Messenger : And Christ is styled the Messenger or Angel of the covenant,\* and the *Angel of Jehovah's presence* [Heb. Faces,†] by whom Jehovah appears so as to be known by his people. Thus our Lord is to be understood where he says, *He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father.*‡ Christ, as to his divinity, being known as a person in the Alehim ; the undivided Alehim is also known with him, and cannot be known without him.

*Behold your Alehim will come with vengeance, even the Alehim with a recompence ; he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, &c.*§

These were the signs of the advent of Christ ; and, when John's disciples inquired of him, whether he was the promised Messiah, or not, he referred them to these signs for evidences of his person and dignity. Christ, therefore, by applying the signs, applies the name, which accompanies them, to himself.

*I am Jehovah thy Alehim, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour.*||

*Thus saith Jehovah, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer Jehovah Sabaoth, I am the First and I am the Last, and besides me there is no Alehim.*¶

*O Alehim of Israel, the Saviour.*\*\*

*I am Jehovah ; and there is no Alehim besides me, a just Al and the Saviour ; there is none besides me.*††

*Thus saith Jehovah thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, I am Jehovah thy Alehim.*‡‡

*Thy maker is thine husband, Jehovah Sabaoth is his name, and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel, the Alehim of the whole earth shall he be called.*§§

*I am Jehovah thy Alehim from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no Alehim but me ; for there is no Saviour beside me.*|||

*I will joy in the Alehim my Saviour.*¶¶

The argument is short. No man, who professes to believe the scripture, will be bold enough to deny that *Jesus Christ is the Saviour.* The Arians, with all their absurdities, confess it. But the *Saviour*, upon the repeated declarations of the Almighty, is and must be *Jehovah Alehim, Jehovah Sabaoth, Jehovah the Redeemer*, and, in a word, possesses whatever is proper to the in-

\* Mal. iii. 1.      † Isaiah lxiii. 9.      ‡ John xiv. 9.

§ Isaiah xxxv. 4, 5.      || Isaiah xliii. 3.      ¶ Isaiah xlvi. 6.

\*\* Isaiah xlvi. 15.      ‡‡ Isaiah xlvi. 21.      §§ Isaiah xlvi. 17.

§§ Isaiah liv. 5.      ||| Hosea xiii. 4. See likewise Acts vii. 38. 1 Cor. x. 4.

¶¶ Hab. iii. 18. So also the lxx. comp. Luke i. 47.

communicable name, or is peculiar to infinite mercy. Christ Jesus, then, *let all men know assuredly*, is both Jehovah and Alehim, and partakes, whatever the one name signifies of power, and whatever the other denotes of grace.

The ancient Church were taught to expect him in this view. They had no dreams of a God less than Jchovah, no hope of salvation from a creature. They knew that Jehovah alone could *destroy among his chosen the face of the covering which is cast over all people, and the veil of unbelief and sin spread over all nations.* They confided in him alone to swallow up death, in victory; and depended simply upon him as the *Adonai Jchovah to wipe away their tears and to take away the rebuke of his people from off the earth.* In this transporting view, we find them exulting in his appearance; *Lo, this is our Alehim, we have waited for him; and he will save us; this is Jchovah, we have waited for him; we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.\** This was the honor they paid to their Redeemer; whom some, that bear and boast of his name, are not ashamed to degrade to a rank, but little, if at all, superior to their own. But we cannot err in considering Him as our God, who hath suffered for us, when the disciple, who enjoyed the nearest approaches to his master's bosom, hath called him by that name. That Apostle, who was honored with the last great revelation, says of him, *hereby perceive we the love of God, because he hath laid down his life for us.* 1 John iii. 16.

One text more shall suffice.

*Thy throne, O Alehim, is for ever and ever.†*

An infallible expositor applies these words to Jesus Christ. Heb. i. 8. Now there can be no everlasting throne but the throne of an independent, self-existent, and everlasting being. It would be idolatrous nonsense to address such a declaration to a mere creature. And, therefore, the scripture is perfectly consistent with itself, when it says, in another place; *Jchovah reigneth; his throne is established of old; he is from everlasting;‡* because the Alehim in the one text is Jehovah in the other; and Christ, consequently, being Alehim in the former place, is Jehovah celebrated in the latter. Nor is it any wonder, that the Saints should sing his praises, since the Angels are enjoined to *worship him.§* These blessed Spirits are called God's messengers, because they do his will, and are styled sometimes Gods, because they perform his will in the arrangement of things, and are ever em-

\* Isaiah xxv. 7, 8, 9.

† Psalm xlv. 6.

‡ Psalm xciii. 1. 2.

§ Heb. i. 6.

ployed on his high behests in the world. And yet *these* are to worship Jesus. "What invention could contrive a more positive "and incontrovertible manner of calling the Son, God; than to "say, *Let all the Angels of God, or, let other Gods worship him?*" "What is this but to call Him the supreme God; and manifestly "to make the distinction betwixt God by nature and by office? All "these Gods by office are to worship the God by nature. *Wor-ship him all ye Gods;* and this the Apostle applies to Christ, "and says that it was spoken of him: And how to call him God, "more directly, cannot be imagined."\*

If, from doctrine and argument, we descend to experience; how pregnant with consolation, how replete with grace and truth, are these divine names Al, Aloah, and Alchim, assumed by the Saviour, to the believing soul? What mercy and condescension beyond all the demerits of sin and the thoughts of sinners, abounded in Jehovah; when he revealed himself to his people, as their covenanting God! How happily may they reflect, that their salvation is not left to chance or contingencies; but, that, what the Lord has undertaken in their behalf from his infinite love, he will most surely accomplish by his infinite power. He never promised what he could not, or would not, perform. The *foundation of God* must stand sure, though all beside should fail. He cannot recede, nor break his covenant, nor alter the thing that is gone out of his lips; and once (a once that is equal to a perpetual now) hath he sworn by his holiness, that he will not fail the beloved. What precious words are these? *God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath,* [Marg. interposed himself by an oath;] *that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.*† Why did he take this trouble, why stoop so low, why humble himself, for the sake of fallen apostate man? Why engage in this covenant, and reveal this covenant engaged, for so poor a lump of clay, the tottering tenement of a rebellious soul? Why promise and fulfil such and so many marvellous blessings for those, who, unless he added the gift of thankfulness, would never thank him for one of his gifts, but rather abuse the goodness by which it was conferred? O, wonderful to say; all was the result of free, unsolicited, unthought of grace! Man stood in need of it; but neither sought, nor wished to seek, the blessing. His own sagacity, heightened

\* Leslie's Socinian Controversy discussed. Dial. 2. p. 45.  
; Heb. vi. 17, 18.

with all the subtlety of Satan, could not even have imagined it. God alone could be the imparting author, and man alone the receiving subject, of redeeming love. The plan was laid upon the everlasting throne in heaven; and neither men nor devils can frustrate its execution, though but in the minutest instance, upon earth. The covenant of God is as firm and stable, as the very being of God himself.

What joyful news should this be, O reader, to thee, and to every one, in whom the effect of this covenant of life appears? Does not thy heart *burn within thee*,\* in the contemplation of its importance, and in the persuasion of thy interest in it? What delight must the assurance of God's word and spirit give thee, that the *Alehim, hath constituted for thee, even for thee, an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things above every human contrivance, and sure in all things beyond all possible defeat?* 'Tis as well ordered as the wisdom of God could make it; and 'tis as sure and safe, as the power of God can keep it. Not a tittle or iota can fail; not a name, once written therein, shall be ever blotted out. Christ is thy Alehim, who cannot deny himself. Ponder then upon his blessed names and uncreated nature, each replete with grace, and all confirmed by truth. Thy hopes will stand firm upon a basis, so transcendent and durable, so illustrious and everlasting. Remember, happy man or happy woman; thou art privileged to seek, not mere uncovenanted mercy, as some pretend to seek, who indeed are *without hope and without God in the world*; but stipulated, promised, and purchased grace—Grace that could not be obtained *by* thee, and that cannot be taken *from* thee. It is thy privilege too to seek thy blessings, not from a mere awful, infinite, and supreme Being, whose amazing perfections might damp a guilty soul with terror; but from a meek, a compassionate, a fraternal Saviour, who can sympathize with thy feelings, and relieve thy wants. He is indeed Jehovah by nature: but he is also Alehim in covenant, and Jesus by grace. The last name softens the burning glories of the first, and through the medium of a nature in all things like their own, raises up his people into communion with God, through their union to himself. Lean then upon this Beloved, upon this divine and covenanted Saviour, alone. And if he hath given thee a real and solid wish to lean upon him; it is a sure and infallible pledge, which none but his Spirit could bestow, that thou shalt possess his person, and all the glories annexed, in the heaven of

\* Luke xxiv. 32.

heavens for ever. To win Christ, is the greatest gain ; to know Christ, is the sublimest knowledge ; and to live upon Christ, is the happiest life below : And it is the same enjoyment, life, and knowledge, carried on to the highest perfection of nature and place, which thou shalt partake of above. Sing then, thou redeemed, with the psalmist ; *This Alehim is my Alehim for ever and ever ; he will be my guide even unto death* :\* Or with the enraptured prophet : *God is my salvation ; I will trust and not be afraid : for Jah Jehovah is my strength and my song ; he also is become my Salvation*.†

Salvation from my Jesus flows ;  
His cov'nant must for ever stand :  
Nor can the fiercest of my foes  
Force me from his Almighty hand.  
Surely my soul, by such a Saviour blest,  
Cannot despair of everlasting rest.

---

## SABAOTH.

OUR translators have rendered this word *Hosts* ; and it appears to be a name, assumed by the Deity, to express at once, that all the powers and innumerable armies of beings and existences, both in the material and spiritual world, are subject to his command and direction, and entirely derive their respective agencies and capacities from him. This title or epithet, therefore, most emphatically denotes, that he is the supreme and self-existent God, and that every other species of being or substance exists by him, controllable by his will and dependent upon his power. He doeth what it pleaseth him in the armies of heaven above, among the sons of men beneath, and even with the fiends of hell below. All creation is full of his presence.‡

This title then can be an attribute of no being but of that glorious One, by whom all things exist and subsist : And accordingly, it is never used, but with such other names, or but in such places, as express the majesty and power of God.

Angels form a part of the hosts of the Almighty, because they are ministering spirits sent forth to do his pleasure : *Thousands minister unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stand before him*.§

\* Psalm xlvi. 14.    † Isaiah xii. 2.    ‡ Jer. xxiii. 24.    § Dan. vii. 10.

The stars and other celestial orbs constitute another considerable portion of the hosts of God :\* *He bringeth out their host by number ; he calleth them all by their names ; through the greatness of his might, and the strength of his power, not one of them faileth.*†

The powers of nature, the various phenomena of this lower world, and all the creatures upon it, are to be ranked amongst the army of the Lord of Hosts, who fulfil his purpose, and are turned hither and thither at his good pleasure. At his disposal also, kingdoms and empires rise and fall ; by his authority, their government and dominion are preserved in peace and tranquility, or are convulsed with commotions and intestine broils. 'Tis by the awe with which he fills the minds of the multitude, that the several political constitutions of the world are managed and moved by the few. He, who hath “the hearts of kings in his rule and governance,” hath equally the hearts of their subjects ; that, in many cases, as they know not their own strength, so they have not in others the skill, or the courage, or the will, to exert it. This astonishing providence, which but few consider, is the sole cause, why the nations of the east have been long overwhelmed with fear at the name of one man, raised up to despotic sway ; and why the more turbulent and ferocious people of the west are not more frequently in civil discords than they are. All are his Hosts ; and all are under his controul.

This title Sabaoth is generally used in Scripture, where the Omnipotence of God is to be expressed in the preservation or salvation of his people, or where the terror of his majesty is to be described in the ready suppression of his enemies.

As this word is frequently joined with other divine names, which belong to the Messiah ; so there can be no doubt but that it is also a title equally pertaining to him. Indeed if this be not applicable to Christ, which only expresses the *power* of the divine essence ; then, the names, declarative of that *essence* itself, are wrongly applied to him throughout the Bible. But as that is impossible, from the wisdom and goodness of God ; the consequence is, that this title is a particular attribute of our Lord Jesus Christ. Some few proofs, however, will put the matter out of doubt.

Christ brought forth his people out of Egypt, was with them in the wilderness, and led them into Canaan. Isaiah, therefore, speaking comfortably to the church of God, and declaring his

\* Deut. iv. 19.

† Isaiah xl. 26

almighty power as engaged to preserve her safe from all her enemies, appeals to the remarkable instance of his might in *dividing the sea, whose waves roared*, and adds (as a most cogent reason why he should be trusted in forever,) that Jehovah Sabaoth is his name.\*

Christ was ever the Adonia of his people; and so he is styled, as a note of his all-sufficiency, the *Adon*, the *Adonai of Hosts*,† who would be for *a fire and a flame* to burn up their adversaries.

This blessed Adonai was seen by the evangelical prophet, *sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up*, in full expression of his divine supremacy, and adored by Seraphic Spirits, as the *holy Jehovah Sabaoth*, who filled the Heaven and the earth with his glory.‡ The same Prophet, again and again, declares that the Redeemer of Israel is the Lord of Hosts, or Jehovah Sabaoth. Christ therefore, being the Redeemer of Israel, is, in his own divine nature, Jehovah Sabaoth:—a title which, even the Arians allow, can only be rightly applied to the Supreme God.

But, to put the matter still farther beyond doubt, that the title of Sabaoth pertains to Christ; the express meaning of the name and the infinite power it denotes, are ascribed to him by the Apostle, when he speaks of his final *revelation from Heaven, with the Angels of his power* [all the Hosts and armies, the agents of his Omnipotence,] *in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power*.§

All power is committed unto Christ, as the Godman, *both in heaven and earth*. As to his divine nature, all power was essentially in him; and, by taking the human into it, all power is delegated to that astonishing conjunction, called Christ, which was made for the salvation and glory of his people. In this sense, *he is set at the right hand* (or invested with the Almighty power) *of God, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, with all things under his feet*;|| and, in this respect, *all fulness of glory, majesty, wisdom, and grace, dwells, and resides, through the eternal pleasure of God, bodily or substantially in him*.¶

The blessed Redeemer is not only the Lord of the Hosts of

\* Isaiah ii. 15.

† Ibid. x. 16,

‡ Isaiah vi. 1, &c.

John xii. 37—41

§ 2 Thess. 1. 8.

¶ Eph. i. 20.

¶ Col. i. 16. and ii. 9.

Angels, and the powers of nature ; but, in a peculiar manner, the God of the *Hosts of his people*. Jews and Gentiles compose this sacred army : This immense multitude, which no man can number, is of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues.\* The heavenly Jerusalem shall be the throne of Jehovah, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of Jehovah ; and the hosts of the nations shall be his goodly heritage.† Israel of old were his hosts to declare his power against the Egyptians, the Canaanites, and the Heathens ; as a Type of the spiritual Israel, who are his Sabaoth, his armies, and soldiers, to fight the good fight of faith, with the spiritual weapons of his grace against Satan, the world, the flesh, and all the principalities and powers of darkness ; over whom they are conquerors, and more than conquerors, through him that loved them.‡

What an irrefragable argument to the Christian is here of

\* Rev. vii. 9.

† Jer. iii. 17, 19. It is a most awful consideration, which should strike every careless person, that, if the elect of God, taken here and there out of the families of the earth, be innumerable, the people of the world, who perish must further exceed the powers of number. Bp. Hall has a curious and profitable remark upon this subject. "Divide the world (says he) according to the learned Brerewood, into thirty parts: Nineteen of them are Pagans; and they are enemies. Of the eleven that remain, six are Mahometans; and they are enemies. Of those other five that remain, there is an anti-christian faction [the church of Rome] that challenges universality; and they are enemies. Stand now with me upon the hill, and take a survey of the enemies. See them lay scattered like grasshoppers in the valley; and tell me, whether the church hath reason to say, *Lord, how many are they that rise up against me!* Yet, when all is done (that no man may be discouraged) if we have but our eyes opened, with Elisha's servant, to see the host of heaven glittering about us; we shall boldly say *there are more with us than against us.*" The numerous and combined hosts of Angels and Saints shall doubtless transcend in number the Devils and the damned. See Ep. Hall's Sermon on Psalm lxviii. 30.

‡ As the people of Israel were types, and are generally allowed to be so, of the elect of God in all ages; so the enemies, which they were enjoined to root out, seem to symbolize those spiritual foes, which the Christian is enjoined to avoid during his warfare upon earth. This idea appears the more probable from the radical import of their names, which correspond very closely with those mentioned by the apostle in 2 Tim. iii. 2, &c. Thus the *Amorites* mean the proud, boasters, rebels.—Amos ii. 9. The *Canaanites*, the covetous, or worldly traffickers; such as those mentioned in Rev. xviii. 4, 11, &c. The *Hittites*, fierce, terrifying, truce-breakers, &c. The *Perizzites*, persecutors, scatterers, blasphemers, &c. The *Hivites*, mere worldly livers, wild and disorderly persons, pleasure-lovers, &c. The *Jebusites*, trampers upon and despisers of those that are good, heady and violent people, &c. The *Girgasites*, filthy wanderers, incontinent, &c. All these seven nations are frequently called by the one general name of *Canaanites*; and, literally and spiritually, the word is true concerning them, that they are greater and mightier than the people of God, impossible to be vanquished by human strength, and reducible only by the Lord God of Sabaoth. And, alas! (the Christian while on earth may say) they are yet in the Land !

Jesus's divinity, and of his just claim to the title of Jehovah, Alehim, or Adonai, of Sabaoth? Christ has only declared himself to be the Son of God with power, but proved himself to be the God of power, in the believer's soul. He alone could vanquish for him the strength of Satan, and turn him from the rage of corruption and the darkness of hell, to an enjoyment of the light, peace and power of the kingdom of heaven. Nothing can be more certain, that there is no principle in the world, the flesh, or the devil, that could even incline the heart for a moment to the knowledge and love of God; and if even that were possible, they have no strength in them to *create a new heart, and to renew a right spirit*, in a creature born in sin, and corrupt through sin in every faculty of body and mind. Such a salvation incontestibly argues the Omnipotence of its own cause, and loudly proclaims the Saviour to be the efficient creator, Almighty and divine. The hand, that built the skies, that spread out the heavens like a curtain, that created the innumerable orbs of light and matter surrounding this terrestrial globe, and that supports the whole machine with inscrutable harmony and art; is the same hand, that plucked his people *as brands from the burning, and that quickened them with spiritual life when dead in trespasses and sins.* 'Tis also this hand alone that afterwards maintains the heavenly flame, in the midst of infinite corruptions, and against the united force of all the powers of darkness. As one spirit far excels in nature the mere material composition of a thousand worlds; so does the new creation of Jesus Christ, and his eternal redemption, inconceivably transcend in grace and glory his first creation on the earth, and all the corporeal substances upon it.

Since then Jesus is the Lord of Hosts and the God of Sabaoth, what a solid basis has the believer's faith to rest upon; and how securely may he make up his all in Christ, *upon whose shoulder the government\** of heaven and earth must rest forever? He is the God of truth, that we might believe. He is the God of strength, that we might depend. Christ our Lord *is a strong Lord,*† and *able to save both to the uttermost point of extremity and danger, and to the everlasting ages of heaven and happiness.* He is also as faithful as he is able, and *will never leave nor forsake them, who are come unto God by him.* This is an undeniably motive of encouragement for an heart, oppressed with sorrow of any or of every kind, to *cast its burden upon the Lord.* His promise

\* Isaiah ix. 6

† Psalm lxxxix. 8.

declares, that he will sustain ; his power is engaged to deliver ; his love inclines him to attend ; his wisdom points out the time ; and grace, everlasting grace, brings on the whole with glory. If he tarry ; his tarrying is not refusing. The soul may want the promised blessing immediately ; but the Lord perceives the impropriety of the present time, and the soul's unmeetness to receive it. He may also intend to blow (as it were) upon his garden in the believer's soul with his nipping north wind, that *the splices may flow out*\* abundantly, and yield an internal proof to the heart, that grace is there, because it evidently appears upon trial. God's time, is the best time ; and " one minute sooner than God's time, would not be his people's mercy."

As Christ is full of strength for his people ; so he is likewise strength in his people. *In him they have everlasting strength* ;† and, in them, he puts forth that strength, to give victory over sin, the world, and themselves. He hath laid siege to the spiritual Babylon in their hearts, and, in the appointed hour, it shall be utterly overthrown. Ere long, like the Babylon§ of old, it shall never be inhabited; nor shall it raise up the turrets of sin and of pride any more. He is Lord of Hosts for the protection and salvation of his people, and also for the destruction and overthrow of *their* enemies and *his own*. No weapon formed against them can prosper ; for the arm that shields them is divine. The fabulous Achilles was vulnerable in the heel ; and death could enter as effectually there, as by a wound in the heart ; but the heroes of grace are both invincible and invulnerable too in Christ ; and, when clothed with the panoply of God, are conquerors, everlasting conquerors, and more than conquerors, through him that loved them. The banner of the Lamb shall be spread over the powers of darkness ; and death and sin, and the serpent, shall pine among the vanquished forever.

\* Cant. iv. 16.

† Isaiah xxvi. 4.

§ Isaiah xiii. 19, &c. How awfully and how wonderfully is this prophecy concerning Babylon fulfilled ? It is literally accomplished in the minutest particulars. Travellers are surprised at finding this once illustrious city so entirely destroyed, and observe with admiration the present barrenness of the once fruitful plain of Shinar. It appears to them as incapable of culture, as the desert sands of Arabia, or the pine-barren soils of America. Thus, in this country, and in Judea itself, the scripture is eminently fulfilled ; *God turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water springs into dry ground ; a fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.* Psalm. cxxvii. 33, 34. See Dr. Rauwolfe's and Bp. Pococke's *Travels into the East* ; Bp. Newton on the Prophecies, Diss. x. and Prideaux's *Connect* Vol. i. Part i. B. 8.

This is an awful consideration for those, who hate the gospel and the people of God. Their malice can do no essential injury to them, whom they have been taught to despise; but it may recoil, with a force they do not apprehend, and with a rage they may not support, into their own bosom. It *will* do them no harm to be quiet; it *can* do them no good to be otherwise.

The prophet draws a fine inference from the power of God, displayed in this title of Sabaoth, for the comfort of the mournful, the weak, and the doubting in Zion.\* *Thus saith Jehovah, who giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof rear; Jehovah Sabaoth is his name; if those ordinances depart from before me saith Jehovah, then the seed of Israel also (the church and the chosen of God) shall cease from being a nation (or people) before me forever. Thus saith Jehovah: if heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith Jehovah.* How justly then may every believer take up the words of the prophet, and say; *bethold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for Jehovah even Jehovah, is my strength and my song; he is also become my salvation.* His strength lies where it can never be lost. His salvation is an effect of Omnipotence itself, which nothing can defeat. And, while he leans not either upon self or the creature, no created power can hurt him. Indeed, as Dr. Sibbes has excellently remarked, “since the fall, God will not trust us with our own salvation; but it is both purchased and kept by Christ for us, and we for it through a faith, which is wrought by the power of God.” Christ is Jehovah to all the Hosts of his creatures; but, in a peculiar manner, he is Jehovah, full of grace and of truth, to the Hosts of his redeemed. Through the greatness of

\* Jer. xxxi. 35, &c. A modern critic may possibly condemn, what would seem tautological to him in this declaration of Jehovah, and may fancy, that *Thus saith Jehovah*, at the beginning, would have been sufficient, without a repetition of the same phrase in almost every line. Indeed, if the text contained a dry speculation, perhaps his remark would be just: But the Lord, in giving assurances of grace and salvation, pledges his incomunicable name in every promise, to confirm the faith and hope of the *heirs of salvation*; and shews that his faithfulness, power and love, are engaged to make every line of every promise good and effectual to their souls. Upon better ground than Pythagoras’s disciples of their master, can the Christian say of his God, he *hath said it*, and not only once, but *He hath said it again and again*, and will fully accomplish all that he hath said.

his might, and not *their own*; none of these, no, not one, can possibly fail.

By his eternal strength maintain'd,  
The weakest soul is sure;  
The life, from Jesus once obtain'd,  
Like Jesus shall endure.

'Tis self brings weakness and despair;  
He quickly falls, who boasts;  
Abiding pow'r we only share  
In Christ the God of hosts.



## SHADDAI.

THIS word signifies *All-sufficient* or *Almighty*, and perhaps both. The name is either derived from a root which signifies to *destroy*, and so is intended to convey an awful idea of God's Omnipotence; or from a root which implies *sufficiency* or *sustentation*, and then denotes that the Lord is all-sufficient and self-sufficient, and that, whatever good is found among the creatures, it is wholly derived and poured forth from him.\* Our translators have uniformly rendered the name, *Almighty*. Every way; it is an epithet peculiar to him, who created all things out of nothing; who, by his power, and grace, supports what he has created, and who whenever he pleases, can put an end to their being. It is never applied to angels, or men, or false Gods, in any manner. *Their* power and sufficiency (if they have any) are wholly derived; nor could they subsist from moment to moment, but by that divine and inexhaustible fulness, which produced them from nothing, and can with equal ease return them to it.

Jehovah appeared to Abram, when Abram was ninety years old and nine, and, that his faith might rest firmly upon the most important promise that was ever revealed to man, assured him, that

\* Some derive this title from **אֶלְעָר** *Uler, Mamma*; the Breast, or Teat; which yields *nourishment* to the issue of creatures. In this view, we are as dependent upon God for every blessing, as the helpless infant, upon the mother's care, and the mother's breast. It is imagined, the ancient heathens, for this reason, always represented *Nature* (and whom it is now become the fashion to follow in *their* mistakes about God) with many breasts, as though she supplied that sufficiency to the material world, for which she herself is dependent upon the only self-sufficient author of all things. Vide Reuchlin. Cab. lib. iii.

he was able to perform his covenant, by styling himself, *Al Shaddai*, the *Almighty*, or *All-sufficient God*.\* If we survey the history of this vision, we shall easily perceive that this Al Shaddai was no other than the Lord Jesus Christ, whose day *Abraham rejoiced to see, and was glad*.

Isaac, who, as a type of the promised Redeemer, was so deeply concerned in this declaration of God's everlasting covenant to his father, blesses his son Jacob in this glorious name of the Al Shaddai, the *All-sufficient God*; who would multiply him and his progeny upon the earth;† and extend the blessing, which was given to Abraham, to him and to his continually.

Isaac did not bless in vain; for he spake, like the other holy men of God in old time, as he was moved by the Holy Ghost.‡ The Alehim appeared to Jacob, then surnamed Israel, and revealed himself to him, as to his fathers, under the appellation of Al Shaddai, the *All-sufficient God*; who would make him to be *fruitful, and to multiply, would cause a nation* (the Jews; and a company of nations (the believing and elect Gentiles) to be of him, and kings (both temporal and spiritual) to come out of his loins.§

Jacob, having well experienced the power, grace, and all-sufficiency of the Al Shaddai,|| continues, through divine inspiration upon his dying bed, the efficacious mercy to Joseph, and blesses him *with the blessings of heaven above, the blessings of the deep beneath, with the blessings of the breasts, and of the womb*. These were blessings to be enjoyed in time; and therefore he adds; *The blessings of thy father have prevailed* (exceeded in fulness and strength) *above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills*;¶ or for evermore.

The Lord himself declares to Moses, that he was in the *Al Shaddai*, who appeared unto Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and that thenceforward he would be known more particularly under the name Jehovah.\*\* Now, he, who appeared to Moses, was the second person in the sacred Trinity, or the person covenanting to be the Messiah, as appears by the testimony of St. Stephen, and from various passages of Scripture: And, therefore, the Messiah, or Christ, is the Al Shaddai, intended by the patriarchs in their confessions of his grace above recited.

In the Book of Job frequent mention is made of Shaddai, the Almighty, who is represented as able to perform all things, and

\* Gen. xvii. 1.    † Gen. xxviii. 3.    ‡ 2 Pet. i. 21.    § Gen. xxxv. 11.  
|| Gen. xlvi. 3.    ¶ Gen. xlix. 25, 26.    \*\* Exod. vi. 2.

to supply his creation with every thing requisite to its existence and support: The psalmist also celebrates his praises, and the permanent security of those who abide under his shadow.\*

Isaiah denotes Jehovah's vengeance upon Babylon, and, declaring her destruction, describes her ruin irretrievable and complete, because it was effected by the omnipotent Shaddai.†

And Joel, before Isaiah, preaching repentance to Israel, bewails the awful day of God's judgments, and tells them that it is at hand, *as a destruction from Shaddai*, from whom they had received the blessings of time, and from whom alone they could expect the *joy and gladness of eternity*.‡

All these declarations of the Shaddai's power exactly correspond with the office of the Messiah, who was to *break* his enemies *with a rod of iron*, as well as to cheer his people by the sceptre of his grace.

The apostle excellently defines this name Shaddai§ to the idolatrous, though learned, Athenians; and points him out as *that UNKNOWN GOD*, who had delivered them from the horrors of a raging pestilence, and whom they had successfully, yet *ignorantly, worshipped*. *God, (says he) that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord [the omnipotent supporter] of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all, life, and breath. and all things—for in him we live, and move, and have our being.*|| To this beautiful and incomparable description, we may add, what he tells the Colossians; that *he [i. e. Christ] is before all things, and that by him all things consist; that he is the head of the Church, by whom it is fitly joined, and supplied in every joint;¶ the beginning [the first cause of all;] and that in or over all he hath the pre-eminence:*\*\* From which he teaches us, in another place, to draw this inference; that seeing we ourselves are

\* Psalm xci. 1.      † Isaiah xiii. 6.      ‡ Joel i. 15.

§ It seems worth observing, that the ancient Jews gave names to their children, either expressive of some particular blessing they had received, or of their sole dependence upon God for any benefit or mercy they wanted. Thus the names of the children were frequently living memorials of their parent's piety, and gave continual admonitions to follow *them*, who through faith and patience had inherited the promises. With this view, it is probable, the names *Shadour* שָׁדֹעַ, *Zuri-Shaddai*, and *Amni-Shaddai* (Numb. i. 5, 6, 12.) were given, and might exhibit to those who bore them, and to those who understood them, that the divine Shaddai should be their *light*, and their *rock*, and that they ought to confess themselves, in a suitable manner, to be his *people*.

|| Acts xvii. 23, &c.

¶ Eph. iv. 16.

\*\* Col. i. 17, 18.

not sufficient for the least good thing, and that such an infinite fulness of grace and power is in God, we should rest our whole sufficiency upon him.\*

This testimony alone is adequate to prove, that the blessed Jesus is the omnipotent Shaddai, who filleth all in all. “ As his *self-sufficiency* (says a useful writer) is that, whereby he has enough in himself to denominate him completely blessed, as a God of infinite perfection ; so his *all-sufficiency* is that, whereby he is able to communicate as much blessedness to his creatures, as he is pleased to make them capable of receiving ; and therefore he is able, not only to supply all their wants, but to do exceedingly above all they ask or think.”† And if we turn our eyes beyond the grave, and survey the wonderful delineation, which St. John exhibits of what no mortal eye, but his own, beheld upon earth : we shall see, that the armies of heaven, and all the blest of God, triumph in our Immanuel as their Shaddai, and ascribe to him the glory and dominion for ever and ever. As the witnesses upon earth, when led by God, could not be deceived ; surely the witnesses of heaven, rejoicing in God, cannot lie. And these adore him as the *Alpha and Omega*, the *beginning* (from whom they proceed) and the *ending* (to whom they tend,) *who is, and who was, and who is to come*, (Shaddai) the *Almighty*.‡

And if heaven and earth proclaim his praise ; if the whole creation give, though a tacit, yet convincing proof of its dependence upon him ; shall the living and the lively believer be backward to acknowledge the glories of his all-sufficient Shaddai ? No ; it cannot be. They, who have much forgiven, must love much. They, who receive most from Christ, will love him most, none can slight or despise the ever-gracious and all-powerful Shaddai, but those who have not felt his gracious power, winning, sustaining, and quickening their souls. If a man know any thing of Christ ; it will win his heart ; it will cause him to love. And the more he knows, the more his very soul will be engaged, and the more will he lean and love. This almighty Redeemer heals and saves, above all earthly pretenders to the art of healing, *cito, tuto, and jucunde*, “ quickly, safely, and delightfully” indeed. This will make the believer love both the physician and the physic too. And O what sweet hours does that heart enjoy, which loves Christ for all he has done, and leans upon Christ for all he has promised ! How can the life of that man be miserable, who lives by the faith of

\* 2 Cor. iii. 5.      † Ridgley’s *Body of Divinity*. Vol. i. p. 56.  
‡ Rev. i. 8.    iv. 8    xi. 17    xvi. 5

the Son of God? How can the end of that person be without honor, who then begins to reign in triumph with Christ in glory? Surely the life of those people, on the contrary, must be wretched, who every day look out for death, and yet have no hope beyond it: and their end disgrace itself, who (to use their own language) *drop into the dark*, into everlasting obscurity. They eat and they drink only to be the fattened portion of reptiles and of worms. They take their sport and their pastime, or occupy themselves wholly in some puny transitory cares; and, as if this was the whole importance of life, they seek no farther. God and heaven, Christ and his grace, as the way to heaven, are not in all their thoughts. This is dying the death of Abner;<sup>\*</sup> this is dying the death of fools, this is dying to death indeed. But, not so the Christian. The gracious Shaddai, who sustained him every moment through life, will sustain him every moment in death, will safely lead him through it and happily land him, beyond the reach of mortal or immortal woes, in his perpetual rest. He will also be his Shaddai there. Never, never will that blessed name be forgotten, in the regions of light, in the dwellings of love. Angels are, whatever they are, through him. Thrones and dominions will do him homage; for thrones and dominions derive their existence and receive their stability from him. Not a power in heaven, but owes its origin to him as the source; not a ray in glory, but beams forth from his unbounded light. All that inhabit, and all that is inhabited, from height inconceivable to the profoundest abyss; all, all infinite and all eternity, are *in* him, and *from* him, and *to* him. Well might the astonished prophet cry out *how great are his signs! how mighty are his wonders!*<sup>†</sup> And well might an apostle in amazement exclaim; *O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!*<sup>‡</sup>

It is a thought, it is a hope, worth a thousand worlds—Jesus Christ, who is all this in himself, is all this for the meanest believer in him. O how should it transport the heart of such a worthless worm (worthless indeed when abstracted from Christ!) that such an omnipotent and all-glorious Lord should stoop so low, as to the dirt of earth and to the brink of hell, for the purpose of blessing, fixing, and raising him, and thousands no better than him, to a state, to a crown, to a throne of eternal glory! Come then, believer, rejoice. *Rejoice always and rejoice again.* He

\* 2 Sam. iii. 33

<sup>†</sup> Dan. iv. 3.

<sup>‡</sup> Isaiah xxvii. 3

<sup>‡</sup> Rom. xi. 33

who did not despise to stoop so low for thee, will stake his omnipotence to have thee. He will not, he cannot return without accomplishing any one end, for which he came into the world. Can any thing prevent him? If any thing could, it would have been the foreseen ingratitude of such hearts as thine, which are a greater offence to his grace, than all the devils in hell to his power. But hearts like these could not remove his purpose of dying to save them. And if he died for them; will he not have them?—Can any thing frustrate his design, or oppose his will? He must first cease to be what he is, the omnipotent and the all-sufficient Shaddai. Salvation is as secure, as Christ could make it; and as well ordered, as God could plan it. And there never was a soul, which truly trusted in him, which had a real desire for his precious salvation, and a just sight of its own sinfulness and need of him, that ever went away confounded. He would not have bestowed these first dawnings of his grace, if he had not designed to have brought in the full sunshine of his glory.

Commit thy way then, humble doubting soul, unto the Lord. Say of him as the Psalmist said; *he is my refuge and my fortress, my Alehim, in him will I trust!* And thy experience shall also concur with his; *for surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of (Satan) the fowler; and from the noisome pestilence (of sin.) He shall cover thee with his feathers (of love) and under his wings (of protection) shalt thou trust; his truth (his everlasting covenant and promise) shall be thy shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.\** How blessed then is the man, whose Alchim is Jehovah! How happy the believer, who trusteth in him!



## JEHOVAH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

If has been already considered, with what truth and propriety the title Jehovah is applied to our Lord Jesus Christ, in the holy scriptures. The right alone to that title, the Arians themselves being judges, declares an essential and proper divinity. The Re-

\* Psalm xci. 2-7.

deemer has revealed and proved his right to that title ; and, therefore, he is essentially and properly whatever it contains.

But, as the name Jehovah doth not express the official dignity and character of the Saviour ; it receives, among others, the glorious and comfortable appendage of our *Righteousness* : And if we consider, what the Lord himself is, and what *we* ourselves are ; no word, in the compass of language, could at once declare *his greatness*, and *our depravity*, more forcibly than this word, which the Holy Ghost hath set before us. It shall be the business then of this essay to consider the Saviour, not only as exalted on the throne of his primæval glory, but as manifested in the more endearing character of *Jehovah incarnate*, and *Jehovah our Righteousness*.

This title of *Our Righteousness*, annexed to the name Jehovah, is so far from derogating from the glories of the Godhead, that it adds a lustre and yields a splendor, to all the other perfections and attributes. When therefore, the prophet styles the great Messiah, by an effusion of the Holy Spirit, *Jehovah Righteousness* ; he declares at once his essential divinity, and the unalterable holiness and perfection of his kingdom and office. He does not call Him the *righteous one*, in the *concrete* ; but *righteousness* itself, in the abstract ; in order to shew, that this perfection of his nature is absolutely *his own*, and that he is the very source of all, which can be termed righteousness, in the visible or invisible world. It would have been robbing God of his honor, if the prophet had denominated a creature, even the first creature and the nearest to the everlasting throne, or all the perfect creatures whom God ever made, *righteousness*, essential and abstracted *righteousness* : And therefore, separate from the consideration of the name Jehovah, the direct application of this title *righteousness*, to the Lord Jesus Christ, is sufficient of itself to prove him, truly and properly, God. Creatures may be *righteous*, or possessors of a *righteousness given them* ; but Jehovah alone is or can be, in truth, *righteousness itself*.

There is yet a word, which in the original makes up the end of the name, and which is of infinite and everlasting consequence to all his redeemed. It is the little, yet, in this place, invaluable monosyllable,—*our*. Christ is Jehovah :—This is glorious for himself. Christ is Jehovah Righteousness ;—This is a farther illustration of his glory. But blessed be God, Christ is also *Jehovah our Righteousness*. This renders him unspeakably precious to his people. *The name, whereby he shall be called* ; the applica-

tion, by which he shall be known to his people ; the relation he shall stand in to them ; is this grand, yet endearing one, *Jehovah our Righteousness*.\*

His people were born, like others, children of wrath ; and, with the whole of mankind, were “ very far gone [*quām longissimē*] from original righteousness.” Indeed, they were and are so depraved and fallen, that they have not naturally the minutest particle of righteousness in them. Hence they are described as covered with the leprosy, and with putrifying sores, *from the crown of the head to the soles of the feet*—as having *no sound part in them*—and so utterly lost and undone, as to be even *dead in trespasses and sins*. These expressions, and a thousand others, in the holy word, of the like import, point out man’s extreme apostacy and defection from God, and his helpless misery and ruin in himself. They *particularly* point out as the ground of all his woes, his *want* of righteousness.

In this view, which revelation and experience prove to be a true and infallible view, of the case ; the proclamation of a Saviour, of a divine and omnipotent Saviour, of a Saviour replete with righteousness, and gracious to bestow it ; must have been ineffably cheering to the believers of old. What joy must they have felt, when they sang together in the words of the psalmist, *My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day ; for I know not the numbers thereof. I will go in the strength* [Heb. *strengths*, repeated and continual *strength*] *of Adonai Jehovah : I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only !*† And what hope must they have conceived from that promise ; *Jehovah is well pleased for his [the Messiah’s] righteousness’ sake ?* And wherefore ? *He will magnify the law, set it up conspicuously as an ensign or tower, and make it honorable, magnificent and illustrious, by his complete, perfect, and divine obedience to it.*‡

Majesty, grace, and strength, unite in the formation of this blessed and wonderful name, which constitutes a farther irrefragable proof of the divinity of Jesus, and the sufficiency of his salvation. These are circumstances, on which we must dwell with delight. For, if Christ were not Jehovah, he could not possibly be *Our Righteousness*. All the righteousness, with which he might be endued as a creature, and every act of righteousness which he might be able to produce, would be entirely necessary to himself

\* Jer. xxiii. 5, 6. xxxiii. 16  
† Isaiah xlvi. 21.

‡ Psalm lxxi. 15, 16

for his own justification to the author of his being. It would be required of him, by his creator, fully to act up to the powers, bestowed. If he did so ; he would be justified, as a good and faithful servant : If he did not ; the failure must be charged upon him. At all events, he could not possibly atone for the failures of others, by the necessary discharge of his own duty ; nor apply any part of his own merit to their deficiencies. He would need every portion and particle of his own righteousness, for his own justification to his maker. He could not do more, than he was qualified to do by his nature ; and he ought to do as much.\*

But, *the Redeemer of Israel* being Jehovah ; there resides in his person, all the plenitude of grace and all the essence of righteousness, necessary for his people's salvation. Thus, he is a sovereign agent, and an infinite source—*sovereign* to bestow, and *infinite* to supply. He can confer righteousness on whom he pleaseth, and can extend it to as many as he pleaseth. Hence we find in the New Testament, that Christ can absolve his people from sin, and make them partakers of his holiness ; can give them every present grace, and in the end eternal glory. *Mary Magdalene* and the *thief who hung upon the cross*, are rejoicing in the testimony of this truth in eternity.

It is no wonder then, upon the ground of his essential divinity, that Christ should be *the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth* ;† since all righteousness is *inherent* in him, and since he possesses *all power in heaven and in earth*.‡ If it be

\* It is remarkable, that all men, but real Christians, whether common professors of Christianity, Deists, Jews, Turks, Heathens, have a uniform opinion of the merit of *human* righteousness, and of the easy acceptance to be found with God by the exertion of their natural powers. It would be incredible with what eyes men read the Bible, if the Bible, itself did not declare, that, without divine help, they may see, and read, and hear, but not understand. Who can but pity so amiable and learned a man as Maimonides, when he professes to believe, "That it is a fundamental article of his religion, that all the good which God hath done or will do for his people, is entirely upon the account of the merit of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob ; because they kept his way, in doing justice and judgment ?" More Nev. P. iii. c. 43. Here is imputed righteousness indeed, but it is the imputation of a righteousness which without the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus and the imputation of a better righteousness, is in itself, and as coming from fallen creatures, nothing but sin.

† Rom. x. 4.

‡ There is a remarkable text, which, in general, does not seem to be correctly understood. *Of him* (the whole Godhead) *are ye in Christ Jesus* ; i.e. "Ye are saved by the grace and love of the three persons in Jehovah through the mediation of the God-man," who of God, or from the Godhead, in which he exists as a *person*, *is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption* ; that according as it is written, *he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord*. The apostle refers to the name Jehovah in the text of the prophet Jeremiah ; and, therefore, Christ is here set forth as Jehovah essentially in himself, and as the proper justifying righteousness of his people.

¶ Cor. i. 30, 31. Jer. ix. 23, 24.

inquired, *how* the righteousness of Christ becomes the righteousness of his people ? We may answer, with the Apostle, that it is *imputed*. The righteousness, by which they merit heaven (for heaven is not obtained without merit,) is the righteousness of their Lord, reckoned to them as their own. They receive it by faith into their consciences, in bar of condemnation from the broken law ; and they trust in it before God, as the whole ground of their acceptance with him. The righteousness, likewise, which is *imparted* to their souls, and by which they live and act as Christians, is Christ's righteousness imparted. In both respects, their *beauty*, (in the language of the prophet) is *perfect through the comeliness, which their Adonai Jehovah hath put upon them.*\* He is their head of influence ; and whatever of goodness they possess, they derive it entirely from him. He is the *vine*, which supplies and supports them as the *branches* : And they, as the branches, can have no existence, and can yield no fruit, but by him their vine. They have no stock of their own ; but, living upon him from moment to moment, they receive from him grace for grace.

In this view, therefore, we may perceive; how justly Jehovah, in our nature, is Jehovah our righteousness. Hence also, it is, that we find the Apostle Paul so frequently styling our justifying righteousness, the righteousness of God. For the merit of Christ was not the merit of a creature, or his merit as mere man, but the merit of God himself. So the Apostle Peter celebrates the faith of God's people, as *precious faith in the righteousness of our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.*† 'Tis the righteousness of God ; because God alone can have righteousness to impute : And 'tis the righteousness of a Saviour ; because salvation flows through the imputations of it. *By his obedience we are made righteous* ; because it was the obedience of God in our nature. Take away the idea of his divinity ; and there cannot possibly remain the shadow of an obedience, which can make us righteous in any sense whatever ; and much less *such an obedience*, as by it *we might be made the righteousness of God in him*‡. The doctrines, of Christ's merit, and of Christ's divinity, are so inseparable ; that, if the one be removed, the other must fall of course ; and, with them, the whole fabric of revelation and redemption.

If it were not going too widely out of the way, it might here be turned, how many objections have been framed against the im-

\* Psal. xvi. 14.

† 2 Pet. i. 1.

‡ 2 Cor. v. 21.

putations of Christ's active obedience to the law for his people's justification. We may however ask; if righteousness be not *imputed* to a sinner, who has neither help nor hope in himself; how can such a sinner be *made* righteous, and in a moment too (as the thief upon the cross and others were in the gospel) in the presence of an holy God? If man has *none of his own*, he must have a *derivative* righteousness; and, from whom can it be derived, but from Christ? If this derivative righteousness be not *in himself*, and does not virtually render him *inherently* and *absolutely perfect*, which has never been the case with any mere man upon earth since Adam; it must be a righteousness *reckoned* or *imputed* to him. If it be *imputed*, as the scripture declares it to be;\* what *kind* of righteousness can be thus imputed and reckoned? Surely no other kind than what man *requires*. Now, man requires, for his justification, a righteousness *commensurate* with the revealed *will* and *law* of God. God revealed his law to shew man the *measure* of the obedience and righteousness, which God demands. The righteousness, then, imputed, must be an obedient conformity to this will and law. But, what righteousness can we find in the world, thus capable of imputation to man, and thus conformable to the will and purity of God, but the *active obedience* of our Lord and Saviour? And how can he be Jehovah our righteousness, but for this necessary end and purpose?—The abolition of our sins by the blood of Christ renders us indeed *without fault*; but something more than this is necessary to constitute our *claim*, and perfect our *title*, to Heaven and Glory. We must, then, either receive this title, by the imputation of Christ's active merit; or enjoy eternal life, by the bestowment of the Father, without any title at all; which last appears to derogate not a little from the *worth* and *utility* of the Saviour's humiliation, in being *made under the law*, and becoming obedient to it in all its requirements. And yet farther: The *title* must be *infinite* and *everlasting*; because the *object* of its attainment is the infinite and everlasting life of myriads of believers. And where can they find an *infinite title* or an *everlasting righteousness*, but in Jehovah the Redeemer? but, as the infinite merit of *his death* could atone for infinite transgressions, and redeem from death eternal; so, by a parity of reason as well as by express revelation, we may conclude, that the infinite merit of *his life* not less purchased the infinite reward, which his people enjoy with him forever.

\* Rom. iv. *passim*

Considering this glorious doctrine in an *experimental view*; what an inexhaustible fund of comfort does it provide for and convey to the believing mind? If Christ be our righteousness, it must needs be a complete righteousness; because *Christ is Jehovah in our nature, and his work is perfect.*\* It would be blasphemy then, with respect to Jesus, to charge his work with imperfection: and it would be a folly, with respect to ourselves; since it would cut us off from the only ground of true hope, that ever was discovered in the world. Christ, likewise being our righteousness *now*, is our righteousness for *evermore*. There is no flaw in his salvation; and there can be none in his nature. How solidly happy, how everlasting joyfully, has every believer then a right and title to be! He may well be content to renounce himself, and every thing beside; since Christ is all in all to his soul. O what a height and depth, what a length and breadth, are contained in this righteousness of our incarnate Saviour, passing all understanding! When we are able, fully to comprehend the nature of God; we shall then be able, but not till then, fully to comprehend the righteousness of God, in the person of Jesus Immanuel.

Thus, dear Christian, the righteousness of Christ is built upon his essential divinity; and all thy comforts, here and hereafter, upon both. His divinity renders his righteousness imputable; and therefore he is not called by any other name, for this purpose, but the highest name of all, Jehovah. He is Jesus our sacrifice, to purge our sins: And he is Jehovah our righteousness, to justify our persons. Let this then comfort thy conscience, amidst all thy doubts and fears, thy perplexities and troubles: Thou hast him for thy righteousness, who can eclipse the glories of all created righteousness in heaven, and can put to silence all the accusations of sin and hell. Arrayed in this spotless robe, heaven for thee shall triumph, and hell be dumb, forever. *Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?* It is God that justifieth.<sup>†</sup> Say then, and O that thou mayest say it with a heart of lively praise; *Jehovah is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?* *Jehovah is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?*<sup>‡</sup> For who shall rejoice with thanksgiving but he, who hath received the blessing from Jehovah, and righteousness from the God of his salvation?<sup>§</sup> It well becometh the just, in such a case, to be thankful. It was this glorious truth, which, in all ages, hath made the

\* Deut. xxxii. 4

† Rom. viii. 33.

‡ Psalm xxvii. 1. § Psalm xziv. 5

Saints to be joyful with glory, and to sing aloud, even upon their dying beds. It was this blessed doctrine, which could make a good man say, upon the prospect of death; "I am not anxious either to live or die: For, if I die, I shall be with God; and if I live, he will be with me."\* Everlasting righteousness is an undoubted title to everlasting life; and such is the righteousness of Jehovah-Jesus. Couldest thou unite all the righteousnesses of heaven and earth in thine own person; thou wouldest see, O Christian, that the infinite righteousness of thy Redeemer so vastly transcends the splended aggregate, that, with the Apostle, thou mightest count them all but *dung and dross* in the comparison, and seek thy justification and glory in his alone. Rejoice then in *him* who is unchangeable; and trust in his righteousness, which can never fail thee. In a few moments more, thou wilt see these glorious truths of his person and offices, which men have treated on below, and which below thou hast faintly believed, to be the brightest beams of that eternal majesty, with which the Lord thy righteousness is surrounded above. Thou wilt then be astonished at the coldness and languor of the warmest heart, which ever thought of Jesus, in this world; and be surprized, though surprized with joy, that neither the half nor a thousandth part of the truth, respecting his dignity and work, could on earth be possibly told thee. O how wilt thou sit down among the blessed and chaunt the praises of that dear Lord, who not only brought thee out of darkness into marvellous light, but raised thee up to a throne of glory, perhaps above the highest Angels in heaven! How amazing, that a poor, sinful, dying, corruptible worm, should be so prized by the Almighty, as to engage him to spare nothing, not even his only begotten Son, in order to accomplish that wretched and rebellious worm's everlasting salvation! Who could believe it, if God did not speak it?—Indeed, redemption is altogether wonderful from beginning to end. The works of God, in the visible world, excite our admiration; but this work of all his works, the recovery of man by Jesus Christ, commands the endless astonishment both of men and Angels. It was the *last* of his labors, revealed to man; and it is the *greatest*, which man can know. Say then with the apostle; *O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!—For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever, Amen.*

\* The Rev. Mr. Adams of Falkirk in Scotland, Feb. 25, 1757

## ADONAI. LORD.

OUR translators have rendered this name, as well as Jehovah, by the word *Lord*; which, perhaps, in the usual acceptation, is a word the nearest in sense to Adonai\* of any in our language: they have however (probably to distinguish it from Jehovah) printed the one (it has been observed) in capital, and the other in common, characters. But such a distinction cannot be supposed to give their full sense and idea, which are greatly different.

This title is frequently applied to Christ,† as the second person in the blessed Trinity. It signifies, either a *ruler* and *dispenser*, or a *basis* and *support*: In both senses it refers to the Redeemer's operation in the covenant of grace.

We find him addressed under this appellation by Jehovah the Father, in Psalm cx. i.‡ *Jehovah said unto my Adonai, sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.* And Christ assumed the title, and applied the Psalm to himself, as appears in three of the Evangelists, Matth. xxii. 44. Mark xii. 36. and Luke xx. 42. This alone is proof sufficient, that Jesus Christ is Adonai, the Lord, and supporter of all things. But there are other evidences, beside this Psalm; which contain a clear Revelation of that part of the everlasting covenant, undertaken by the Messiah, as the Lord and Priest of his redeemed.

\* Christ is called (Micha v. 2.) הָיָה *Dominator* or ruler (*Montanus, Dominator ab antiquo,*) which conveys an idea very similar to that of Adonai; they both relate to *ability, power, or strength.*

† “The word אֲדֹנֵי [synonymous to אֲדֹן Adonai] is in the writings of the Apostles simply and absolutely ascribed to Christ, saith Zanchius, a thousand times. In the Old and New Testament this title is attributed to God more than a thousand times, saith Gerhard. The Hebrew word אֲדֹן springing from אָדָן *Adon*, and that from *Eden*, which signifieth a base or pillar which sustaineth any thing; the Greek [αὐτίς] *One who hath rule or dominion*, being a word of relation. Our English word *Lord*, hath much like force with the Hebrew אֲדֹן, being contracted of an old Saxon word *Laford*, which is by interpretation *a sustainer.*” Leigh’s *Crit. Sacr. in verb αὐτίς.*

‡ The excellent Bp. Reynolds, in his Explication of this Psalm, gives a beautiful definition of the word Adonai. “Christ (says he) is Lord [or Adonai] in two respects; *First*, a *Lord in power* and strength; power to forgive sins; power to quicken whom he will; power to cleanse, justify, and sanctify; power to succour in temptations; power to raise from the dead; power to save to the uttermost all that come to God by him; power to hold fast his sheep; power to cast out the accuser of the brethren; power to put down all his enemies, and to subdue all things unto himself. *Secondly*, a *Lord in authority*; to judge, to anoint, to employ, to command, whom and what he will. He only, is Lord over our persons, over our faith, over our consciences. To him only we must say; *Lord, save us lest we perish*; to him only we must say, *Lord what wilt thou have us to do?*”

Remarkable is the vision, with which Isaiah was favoured, of this glorious Adonai. *I saw (says he) the Adonai sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple* (a lively emblem of the imperial dignity of Jesus, and of glorifying his Church, which is the *spiritual temple and body of him who filleth all in all*; Eph. i. 23.): *And the seraphim cried one to another, and said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is Jehovah Sabaoth, &c. Then said I, woe is me—for mine eyes have seen the King Jehovah Sabaoth—Also I heard the voice of the Adonai saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go, for us? &c.* By this it appears that the Adonai\* is Jehovah, and that He is the King of Glory, sitting upon his throne, surrounded, worshipped and adored, by the glorious company of Heaven.

It is indisputably the office of Christ to *purge our sins by Himself alone*:† But this office is applied to the Adonai, who was to wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion.‡ Christ, therefore, is the Adonai; and the Adonai Jehovah.

It was this blessed Adonai, who appeared to Daniel, *in the similitude of the sons of men*,§ and acquainted him with what should happen in the latter days.

Long before Daniel, the faithful Abraham called upon his Redeemer by this name, *saw his day and was glad*.|| The Word of Jehovah (i. e. Christ; see hereafter, under the title, Word of the Lord) came unto him in a vision; to whom Abraham said, *O Adonai Jehovah, what wilt thou give me, &c.?* In the sequel

\* Isaiah vi. Here it is evident, that the title Adonai relates to Jehovah, or to *one* of the divine persons in Jehovah; *whom shall I send?* And that it is also an appellative of the Alchim (or the persons conjointly) by what follows, *who will go for us?*

† The Heathens appear to have had a corrupt tradition of this name, as well as of the name Jehovah; but applied it to the Sun, from an idea of his vivifying power. Adonis was their appellation for that glorious orb, which the apostatizing Jews worshipped under the name of Tammuz. Ezek. viii. 14. The lamentation for Tammuz, practised among the idolaters, was occasioned by the Sun's receding to the tropic of Capricorn, and thereby incurring the winter. At his return to the tropic of Cancer, which they called Tekupha Tainmuz, i. e. the Revolution of Tainmuz, they observed festivity, attended with lewdness and obscene ceremonies. The Jews are supposed to have received their idolatrous worship of Tammuz, from their Phoenician or Assyrian neighbours. And from the same corrupt source it is probable, that the Greeks (as Plutarch mentions) derived the custom of carrying forth, upon certain occasions, images of the dead with particular lamentations in honor of Adonis. Vide Selden de Diis. Syris. Synt. ii. c. ii. Witsii Egyptiaca. l. ii. c. 2. § 15, 16, 17.

‡ Isaiah iv. 4.      § Dan. x. 16.      || John viii. 56.

¶ Our translators, in this and many other places, where Adonai occurs with Jehovah, have rendered it Lord God, a word by which they generally render the Alchim; The reader will therefore remember, when he meets with these two titles, thus printed and connected in the Bible, that the original is Adonai Jehovah.

*Abraham believed in Jehovah, who thus manifested himself to him; and it was counted to him for righteousness.\**

The Psalmist adores him by this title, and, twice in the viith Psalm, addresses Him, who *made the worlds,*† by the title of *Jehovah our Adonai:* in the xvith Psalm also, which eminently relates to Christ, he invokes him, as his Alehim and Adonai, *in whom he puts his trust.*

The prophet exhorts the Church to rejoice, and to *behold her Alehim even the Adonai Jehovah; who was to come* (for her redemption) *with a strong hand; to feed his flock like a shepherd, to gather the lambs with his arm, and gently to lead those that are with young.*‡ And to whom can these tender offices be applied, but to Christ alone? And, if they are solely to be applied to him, Christ is necessarily and consequently both Adonai Jehovah, and Adonai Alehim.

The Prophet Malachi (ch. iii. 1.), the last upon record who prophesied under the Jewish dispensation, prophesied of the Blessed Jesus, by this important name, and brought this reviving message to the ancient Church; *Behold, (says the Lord) I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and the true ADON, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple (or people:) even the Angel of the Covenant, whom ye delight in; behold, he shall come,* saith Jehovah Sabaoth. Here it may be observed, that the *Adonai, or Angel of the Covenant,* was the delight and confidence of the Jewish believers before his incarnation, as well as of believers at large since his ascension to glory. One and the same reason endeared him to both:—He was, is, and will be, the *support and basis* of his Church throughout all generations.

Taking then these scriptures together, it appears; That the promised Messiah was the expected Adon; that, being the Adon of his people, he was therefore Jehovah; and that, consequently, he is styled, in the communion of the sacred Trinity, Adonai Jehovah and Adonai Alehim.

Instances of this truth might be multiplied, if necessary; but probably these will suffice to satisfy every believer; that he is not worshipping a mere man, as the Socinians dream; nor an inferior God as the Arians maintain; but Jehovah Alehim in the human nature, and united to the visible form of Jesus of Nazareth.

\* Gen. xv. 1. &c. † John i. 3. Heb. i. 2. Rev. iv. 2.

‡ Isaiah xl. 9. &c. See also that delightful account, given by Isaiah, of this redeeming Adonai, in the xxvth Chapter.

Whatever is ascribed to the Father and to the Spirit, is ascribed to the Son respecting his divine essence ; and whatever names are peculiar to Jesus in the Scriptures, they are peculiar to him from some or other of his offices as Man and Mediator. If it were otherwise ; by what a flimsy *froþ* would the faith of God's people be supported ? If Jesus was but a mere creature ; he could merit but for himself ; he could not atone for others. All his virtues, in that case, were they ever so many, or ever so great, could avail but for his own justification : They would be due from him to the author of his being, who bestowed upon him a capacity of exerting them. Not the highest angel in heaven ; not a created potentate in the ethereal mansions ; has a little more of goodness and obedience than he ought to have ; consequently, he has none to spare to them, who need. If a sinner applied to them (as the deluded Papists do to the saints) they would send him away, in the language of the *wise virgins*, saying, *Not so ; lest there be not enough for us and for you : but go ye rather to them that sell [to those who have aught to dispose, for we have not] and buy for yourselves.\** And, if there were no absurdity or blasphemy in the opinion of an inferior, dependent, God ; alas, what comfort can any distressed soul derive from him !—He sees, that his sins are so many, and so great ; that his nature is so radically evil and deceitful ; that the world has so many temptations, calculated with the utmost sagacity and suitableness to ensnare him ; and that, beyond all this (which alone would suffice to sink him into perdition,) he has to wrestle against [spiritual] principalities, *against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, and against spiritual wickedness in high places.*<sup>†</sup> The whole armour of God is requisite for his defence ; the whole power of God is necessary for his perseverance and victory. But, if the Son of God be inferior to the Father ; where is the *line of inferiority* to be drawn ? Who can fix a point between that which is infinite and uncircumscribed, and that which is subordinate and derived ? From whence are the ideas to arise of this comparison . and how can the principle be settled ; and if the Son must be *inferior* to the Father ; it would be right to determine (and it might be determined with much greater ease) how many degrees *superior* he is to an angel ? But how are *Deity* and *subordination* compatible ; unless upon the plan of heathenism and idolatry ? The inferiority of Godhead has certainly no foundation in the sacred volumes. These, conjointly, attribute the essential glories o'

\* Matth. xxv. 9

† Eph. vi. 12.

the Father to the personality of the Son, and reciprocate to each of the persons those titles, which express the eternal power, the infinite existence, and the adorable glories of the Unity. They point out to the believer God in Christ,\* and Jesus in Jehovah,† as the alone object and ground of his faith and adoration. The *Spirit of truth* bears witness with the gospel in the believer's heart, giving him to know, *to see, and to handle* (perceptions that imply assurance of) *the word of life*; and enables him to have a blessed *fellowship with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.*‡ This is a logic which the *carnal mind* cannot comprehend: This mode of reasoning is upon principles that surely are not innate; and the deductions are formed upon premises and *data*, laid down in a *book sealed*§ and inscrutable to those, who have not learned, as it were, the grammar of heaven.

Blessed be God; the believer is not left to roam *in the dark*; but is privileged *to know, in whom he hath believed*, and to whom he hath committed the everlasting interests of his body and soul. How sweet and delightful is it for him to reflect; that the Lord hath *laid in Zion for a foundation, a Stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation*|| on which he may build his faith and hope for a blessed eternity! How comfortable to be assured; that Jesus is this foundation, this tried and sure foundation, this chief and precious corner-stone!¶ *He that believeth in him shall never be confounded*: The Christian believeth, and depends upon God for the fulfilment of his promise; and God the Spirit, as an earnest of the entire fulfilment, removes, more or less, the doubts, the darkness, and confusions, respecting his truths, which once harrassed and overwhelmed the mind. Being a *lively stone* in the Lord's *spiritual house*,\*\* he is made to know, that the Lord will guard his own, and preserve it safe for ever. His own strength unassisted and unprotected would avail but little; for, *except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain*. The knowledge of this doth not make him remiss; but it shews him where his strength lies.†† It strips him of confidence in himself and in its stead it gives him a confidence in God. "This Adonai (says a good man) is our King, who governs and supports us, and without whom we are but as the dust or a shadow. Whatever we are, *that* we are by him; and it is by his grace alone, that we have any being at all. Nor is there a crime so im-

\* 2 Cor. v. 19.      † John x. 38.      ‡ 1 John i. 1—3.      § Isaiah xxix. ii.

|| Isaiah xxviii. 16.      ¶ Eph. ii. 20.      \*\* 1 Pet. ii. 5.

†† Isaiah xx. 4.      Heb. iii. 19.

pious, or abominable, but into which, if we were left to ourselves, and God should take his hand from under us, we should immediately fall.” *Pasor. Lex.* in verb. יְמִין. This blessed covenant-name Adonai suggests the necessity of reclining and depending upon Jesus Christ for a holy, believing, and comfortable walk through time; and this the believer knows to be *the way* to, though not *the procuring cause* of his consummate blessedness in eternity. Christ is to him, what the *hinge* is to the door, the *foundation* on which he *rests*, and the *principle* by which he *moves*. He *depends* upon him for salvation, and he *acts* by him to sanctification. Without Christ, he *is* nothing in himself but sinfulness, and can *do* nothing by himself but sin. *Let thy soul* then (with the seraphic Psalmist) *wait for the Adonai more than they that watch for the morning*;\* and surely, *he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry*,† to bring forth the top-stone of his own building, and to cry, *grace, grace unto it!*



## IMMANUEL.

THE Apostle applies this name to Jesus Christ, and tells us, that it signifies *God with us*.‡ Those persons, therefore, who choose to deny the *divinity* of our Redeemer, contradict an inspired writer, and pervert the meaning of a title, which is too explicit and intelligible to be explained away.

This name of Christ was first communicated to Isaiah, when the people of Israel were in great distress, and sorely beset by two very powerful enemies. Under the assurance and token of an outward deliverance, a promise was given, that the Messiah should prevail over every adversary, and that the *house of David*, or his redeemed, should likewise prevail through him. The title, therefore, was given him upon this occasion, to express the *Omnipotence* of his *Divinity*: And his people were to bear in their minds, as a sign of their perfect security and deliverance, that he was their omnipotent *Immanuel*, or *God with us*.§ It was a subject for the exercise of their faith; and it was also a declaration of sovereign grace, by which they might strengthen each other's hands, and support the feeble in mind.

It is blasphemous to suppose, that the Almighty could err in giving this title ; and rash to assert, that the prophet applied it to

\* Psalm cxxx.    † Heb. x. 37.    ‡ Matt. i. 23.    § Isaiah vii. 14.

the Messiah, without the divine authority. This being admitted ; either Jesus of Nazareth is not the promised Messiah ; or, being that Messiah, he is also Immanuel, the omnipotent *God with his people*. This name is so strictly assertive of the divinity of our Lord, that there is no subterfuge but that of the Jews ; which is, to renounce the New Testament, and to deny him to be the Christ. It is plain, then, from this as well as other names, that *whoever* is Christ, must necessarily be the Almighty and eternal God. Otherwise, the terms in scripture would be false and contradict themselves.

The Christian world could derive but little comfort in *one* part of this title, were it unconnected with the *other*. As the Almighty Al, or El, or Deity, He would be rather an object of terror and confusion to guilty and offending creatures ; but, as the El, in covenant, as *God with us*, he is the inexhaustible source of hope and joy to those who believe.

To be *God with us*, signifies to be *God in our nature*,\* God engaged in our behalf, and manifested for our salvation ; or, there is no comfort at all in the idea. In respect of his *omnifirescent* attribute only considered, he is *God with all his creatures*, who live, are moved, and have their being from him. There needed not this peculiar title, if it were not to convey a peculiar truth to his people. But, to put the matter beyond doubt ; the prophet, in giving out the name, predicts some certain circumstances, which should attend the appearance of *Him* to whom it belonged ; and expressly declares, that this Immanuel should be *conceived and born of a virgin*. The evangelists, as one of their first proofs of the truth of Jesus's mission, dwell upon this remarkable circumstance of his nativity, and insist upon it, that he fully and exactly answered the prophetic description.† According to them, he is *God with us*, as *God-Redeemer*, born in our nature, living in that nature upon earth, and being so with us as not to be distinguished from us according to the flesh. How comfortable then is this well attested evidence, that the *ancient of days* became an *infant of days*, in order to reconcile his people to himself, and make them

\* The particle בְּ will bear to be rendered either *in*, *with*, or *like unto*. Thus נָכֵן, derived from the same root, signifies *proximus*, *socius*, a *companion*, *neighbour*, *one like another*, an *equal* or *compeer*. It is applied to Christ in Zech. xiii. 7. who is there styled, נָכֵן יְהוָה the *fellow of Jehovah*, or, *one equal to him* ; and being נָכֵן *with*, *in* or *like unto us*, he became our נָכֵן, our *fellow*, our brother and friend. *It behoved him* (says the Apostle) *in all things to be made like unto his brethren* ; that he might be a *merciful and faithful high Priest*, &c. Heb. ii. 17.

† Matth. i. 22, 23. Luke i. 30, &c.

partakers of his glory ! If He had not been God infinite and everlasting, as well as man in mortal flesh ;\* the reward he earned, and the gift of life and salvation bestowed upon his redeemed, even supposing for a moment that a creature could have such blessings to bestow, could not have been (what is continually revealed to be) equally infinite and everlasting.

But Christ was *Immanuel, God with us*, that he might purchase eternal redemption for us. This purchase was made both by the perfect atonement of his blood, and by the invaluable merit of his righteousness. He lived with us, in a course of entire and unsinning obedience to the divine law, that we might be justified, and obtain the rewards of that obedience in him : And he offered up himself without spot unto God, that we might be acquitted of all the charges and demands, which that law, broken by us, had against our nature and our persons. There was an infinite worth, in both his active and passive mediation ; for it was not only the blood and righteousness of man, but the *blood of God*,† and the *righteousness of God* ‡

This name was given to Christ as a *sign* ; and there is so much grace in it, such an inconceivable fund of goodness and love, that it remains a sign to this day. Many will not believe it; because they think it is too much to be true : And, as unbelief is never inactive, what they cannot conceive, they imagine they have a right to contradict and oppose. This was the case, when the name was first revealed. Many chose to rejoice in Rezin, and the son of Remaliah,§ rather than in the sign or Revelation, which God

\* There is a valuable fragment, upon this subject, of *Melito*, Bp. of *Sardis*, preserved by *Inastatius of Sinai*, and quoted by Cave in his *Historia Literaria*. After saying, that it was unnecessary to give further proofs of Christ's humanity, he adds, " That the miracles, which he wrought after his baptism, most forcibly demonstrate and confirm his *divinity* concealed in flesh. Thus being at once God and perfect man, he discovered his *two natures* to us—his divinity, by the miracles which he performed in the three years after his baptism—his humanity, by the thirty antecedent years, in which the meanness of the flesh hid the tokens of his divinity, though he was Θεος αληθης προαιωνικος ουπαρχων, 'True and everlasting God.' " This was an early testimony, against Marcion and other heretics, from a most excellent man (as he is universally allowed to have been by ancient writers) who wrote about A. D. 170. To this may be added, as a note of warning, for which there hath been but too much occasion of late, that *Theodotus*, the famous heretic who lived about the year 190, began his defection from the gospel by denying the divinity of Christ. People who deny his divine power or glory, are surely not under the impressions of it; and therefore, not holding the head, it is no wonder that they depart from the faith, and are carried about (having no stay or root in themselves) with divers and strange doctrines.

† Acts xx. 28. Heb. ix. 14. ‡ 1 Cor. i. 30. 2 Cor. v. 21.

§ Isaiah viii. 14.

afforded them of an Almighty Saviour. It continued to be the case, when this Saviour was made manifest in the flesh. Good old Simeon said of him, *Behold this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a Sign which shall be spoken against.*\* The same observation holds good unto this day. It is become the fashion, and especially among the *liberalists*, and the unprincipled or unreading great ones of the time, to speak against Christ, his design, and his office, and to bear those down who profess to believe in him, by the poor artillery of human wit, sharpened by human enmity. Some have been so bold as to try the truth of his divine mission, by the test of ridicule ; as though any thing, which an adventurous sophistry can dress in a ludicrous garb, and which a thoughtless multitude may laugh at, must therefore be ridiculous or untrue. It seems, rather, a fallacious mode of getting rid of some arguments, which they have not either truth enough or wisdom enough to answer. A fool's cap, forcibly placed upon a wise man's head by a knave, however it might excite the mirth of a crowd, would be no actual disgrace, nor impeachment of his understanding. So, with respect to the things of God, the malice of man, whether covered by a laugh or open in its violence, is rather an argument of their truth than of their falsity. To the natural man *they were to seem even foolishness itself* ; and is it any wonder then, that they should meet with his banter ? It is an honor to the gospel, when it is despised by a Julian or a Shaftesbury, by a Lucian or a Voltaire : Their scoffs are fulfilments of the scripture, and before they existed, were foretold. Themselves, without meaning it, give sad, yet convincing, proofs of its divine authority. Ignorant of true wisdom, incapable of attaining it, and miserable with their own ; all the amusement they found upon sacred subjects was a *sporting themselves with their own deceivings*, having nothing but their own deceivings, the wretched effusions of a sensual soul, to sport with at all. Christ, therefore, fulfilling his own prophecies, is to this hour a sign of reproach, and his gospel remains *for the fall and rising again of many in Israel*. Yet, to his faithful people, however *their lives may be counted madness and their end without honor*, this very despised Jesus is the sign of salvation and victory, over sin, the world, and death ; and *over him also that hath the power of death, which is the Devil*. The wisdom of God will one day be justified in his children ; when the despisers of his eternal truth *shall wonder and perish*. Those,

\* Luke ii. 34.

who can boldly laugh at the conduct of his providence and the revelation of his grace now, will ere long weep and howl for terror, and call upon mountains and rocks to hide them from his presence, and to ward off his wrathful indignation.

*Immanuel, God with us,* is tantamount to *Christ in us, the hope of glory.\** And if *Christ* be *in us*, and *with us*, in this world ; it is an infallible earnest, and an invaluable pledge, of our being *with Christ in God*, forever, in the world to come. Thus (to use the excellent words of another) “the highest heavens are the habitation of his glory ; and the humble heart hath the next honor, to be the habitation of his grace.” What ground then for rejoicing is here? Believer, if thou *hast the pledge*, thou *shalt have the portion*. The faithfulness, the love, the omnipotence, of thine *Immanuel* are engaged to bestow it upon thee, and to bring thee to its eternal possession. What condescension, what infinite and unsearchable kindness, is here? It would be thought a point of vast humility and beneficence, if an earthly king, a feeble frame, like all others, of dying clay, were to descend from his throne, and lift up a filthy beggar, to make him the partner of his crown. But the condescension of God is infinitely greater. The Lord of heaven and earth, the everlasting *king of kings*, not only quitted his glorious throne, but became a *man* like thyself; a man of *sorrows*; a man *despised* and rejected; a man, who, in his own created world, *had not where to lay his head*: and finally, a man to bleed, and groan, and die; not for the safety of his friends, but for the salvation of rebels, of apostates, of enemies. He died for those who could never so much as have thanked him for dying, did not he add to that wonderful love the additional gift of his spirit and grace. Almost every one would think himself bound in gratitude to pay a particular respect to a person, who might have saved an earthly life : but how low is the thankfulness, how poor the return of love, is the most ardent affection of the children of *God* to *him*; who not only hath saved them to a life of grace, and to the possession of a thousand comforts, which the world cannot know, on earth; but hath also assured them, by this *earnest of their redemption*, of a life eternal with him, in heaven?

*God with us* should ever imply the Christian’s resignation to *God*. The will of *God* should be *his will*; and indeed he can never walk comfortably, nor even faithfully, unless it is. To walk otherwise, is not only to walk in sorrow, but in folly. ’Tis a great

\* Col. i. 24

matter to have our wills in unison with God's; and indeed far above the power of flesh and blood. It is an easy thing to say, *thy will be done*: but when that will is doing, and it thwarts (as it usually does) the inclinations of the carnal mind, with its worldly, selfish views; then to feel a resigned heart to the conduct of grace and providence, is a demonstration, that *God is in us of a truth*. None but the Almighty, who made heaven and earth, can bow the proud stubborn mind of sinful man to a subjection like this. A man may easily bend his knees in shews and forms of service; but none but God can bend the heart in a real submission to the divine will. The light of free grace alone can make a man conscious of the worth of that grace, and of his own dependence from moment to moment upon it. Then "the soul, sensible of its own inability, surrenders up itself to the Almighty Redeemer, and subjects itself to the rules of his dominion, as the clay to the hand of the potter; and so the soul in every nerve of it is loosed, and lies down at the will and disposal of the Lord, to do as it seemeth good unto him; and, by this means, the soul ceaseth from its own private interest, and submits itself to the merits, mercy, and laws of the mediator, to be dieted, cloathed, and employed by him only; and lives no longer by the *life of its own hand*.\* He stretcheth forth his hands (to use our Lord's expression on another occasion,) and another girds him and leads him whither his fleshly reason would not. He never knows a step of his way, but as the word and spirit guide him."† Yet none can conceive, but those who have experienced a subjective resignation to the mind of Christ, what sweet complacency attends the soul in this almost solitary walk; and what fellowship subsists between Christ and it, in this path to Heaven, when *thus they are agreed*.‡ Resignation to Christ is never neglected by him: and communion with Christ is (more truly than can be said of any pretended human virtues) its own reward.

It was a just remark, which perhaps the experience of every believer may more or less confirm, "That the surest way of obtaining any mercy from God, is to be contented, if it be his pleasure, to go without it." No mercy can come from him; but by

\* Isaiah Ivii. 10.

† See Mr. Dorney's *Practical Discourse of Salvation*, p. 163. 5d Edit.—A book, fraught with the richest demonstration of divine grace, and the profoundest knowledge of the spiritual life. Like a beautiful tree, laden with the most delightful and exquisite fruit, its branches, though indeed out of the reach of a common, trifling profession, can well reward the attention of those, who bring the help of a right experience with them.

‡ Amos iii. 3.

his own *will*, in his own *way*, and in his own *time*. If a believer wish to have it sooner; he may find the rod for his impatience, but he must *wait* for the blessing. This is to teach him that humbling, hardest, lesson of all vital experience; that, as he renounces his *self-righteousness* in *coming* to God, he must renounce his *self-will* in *walking* with God. An idle and carnal *Antinomian* may talk of the one; but the living Christian alone is enabled to know and effect the other.

Lastly; *God with us* implies *our being with God* forever. The gifts and the calling of God are without repentance. Whom he once loves, he loves *to the end*; and whom he blesses with his grace below, he will crown with glory everlasting above. There the redeemed of the Lord shall behold the unutterable glories of their precious Immanuel: they shall see his transcendent excellence as God, and his amazing benignity and goodness as the God-man. *They shall enter into the spiritual Zion, with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.*\*

## I.

"Tis grace alone, which lifts the mind,  
From meaner views, the Lord to please;  
And prompts the soul in him to find  
All that the soul can taste of ease.

## II.

How blest such hours serenely glide,  
'Midst wrecks and horrors all around!  
Nor shall death's rough and rushing tide  
That placid sense of life confound.

## III.

Pleas'd with his father's sov'reign will,  
Who best can choose, and best decree,  
His word he trusts him to fulfil,  
With patient eye, and waiting knee.

## IV.

He sails o'er time's tumultuous main,  
Dependent on eternal care;  
And cannot doubt the port to gain,  
For God hath sworn to bring him there.

\* Isaiah xxxv. 10

## MOST HIGH.

THAT this title pertains to God alone, will require but little demonstration. The supremacy of *the High and Lofty One, who inhabiteth eternity*, is plainly asserted, and his dominion over all existence clearly implied, by this glorious name. The name is derived from a Hebrew root, which signifies *to ascend*, and it inculcates, that the praises, services, sacrifices, and acknowledgments of all the creatures should *tend upwards* to the Almighty, as to their proper direction, and that they become *exaltations*, only when they do so.\* It also denotes, that beyond the highest praises or the sublimest conceptions of the most elevated beings, He is still the Most High, and infinitely above them all. This ascription is frequently joined with other divine titles, and frequently occurs by itself; but, whether by itself or in conjunction, it is never addressed, in a religious view, to any being but the Supreme. It would involve an absurdity, and form but a blasphemous compliment, if this epithet, so simply characteristic of divinity, were applied to any creature. The Devil indeed seems to have coveted a distinction of this sort, and even solicited our Redeemer to make the acknowledgment to him; but none but a Devil, or those befooled by the Devil, could ever be wicked enough, or stupid enough, to pay it. Of this sort were some ancient Heathens, who continually depraving the little knowledge which remained among them of the true God, gave this splendid title, among others, to their imaginary Deities.† They, in the

\* For this reason, the *burnt-offering* [שָׁבֵר, offering of *ascension*, made by fire, for a sweet savour unto Jehovah] was to be *ψευδόνιμος*, of the believer's own free inclination. He was to come to this duty with a *gracious Will*, and offer himself in spirit to the Will of God. This gracious Will, being humble, meekly submitted itself, in the victim and as a victim, to the divine Will, of which the offering was a sacramental pledge, and signified that the one stood and was accepted for the other.—This rite was an exhibition of that doctrine in the New-Testament, that *we are heard, if we ask any thing according to the Will of God*. We are then denied nothing, because we desire nothing but what he wills to bestow. If we ask otherwise, we make no true *שָׁבֵר*, no ascending offering of our souls and services to God for a sweet smelling savour through Christ: and therefore asking amiss, we do not, and ought not to obtain.—If the doctrine of the various sacrifices under the law were better understood, it would appear, that the ancient believers had the *gospel preached unto them as well as unto us*, and that they were not such shallow divines, as many of our modern divines imagine them to have been.

† The Phænicians styled one of their Gods, probably the *Sun*, *Eλισα*, [from ελισα] or *Elioan*, meaning thereby the *ψευδόνιμος*, the *Most High*, or *chief God*. This was the *Maran* and *Rimmon* (or according to Hesychius, *Ραμαρ*) of the Syrians [corrupted from the divine name בָּרוּךְ] and, afterwards, the Roman *Pomona*. Seld. *de Diis Syr. Prol.* p. 18. Kirch. *Oedip. Synt.* iv. c. 21. Bryant's *Ant. Int. Mythol. Pad.* p. 17.

first instance, worshipped the heavenly bodies as the sensible representatives of the true God, or the second causes, instead of the first ; then the elementary powers of nature, and nature itself, for the God of nature, or, what is *produced* for the great Producer ; and, at last, the vilest and most sordid representations of those powers, that head could imagine or hands compose. They could go but one step lower, and that they went.—They worshipped the Devil himself ; and, it must be owned, with rites and ceremonies suitable to the object. In this they exhibit a melancholy picture of the human understanding, left of God ; and prove, that there is nothing so vain, so sottish, or depraved, but which will be greedily enough received, if it but concur with the filthiness or superstition of the carnal mind.\* The Apostle, in the first chapter of his Epistle to the Romans, paints, with great expression, the ugly outlines of the ancient idolatrous character. Nothing could exceed the madness, or obscenity, of (what they called) their religion. The one is too shocking to mention ; and the other too indecent to name. The sacrifices to Moloch arose to as high a mark in barbarity and brutishness ; as those to Baal Phegor, or Peor, and others, in impudence and bestiality. In the one or other of these respects, neither beasts nor Devils could equal them.

The Apostle, speaking of Christ, says, that he is *Over all, God blessed for ever.*† Now, this could not be true, if Christ

Among the many superstitions practised almost over all the East, the worship of the Serpent seems not the least extraordinary. From the wiser and more intelligent Chaldaeans and Egyptians, this probable corruption of the tradition, respecting the *instrument* of man's fall, made its way into the most remote and inhospitable regions of Africa. The Serpent is to this day a favourite Divinity among many of the Negro States, and particularly that of the Whidahs. An odd incident, which may serve to mark the folly that necessarily attends idolatry, the author of a late *History of Jamaica*, has related, in the 379th page of his second volume. “In the year 1697, a Hog, that had been teased for some time by one of these reptiles, killed and gobbled it up. The Marbutz, or Priests, went with their complaint in form to the King ; and no one presuming to appear as counsel for defendant Hog, he was convicted of the sacrilege, and an order issued for a general massacre of all his species throughout the Kingdom. A thousand chosen warriors, armed with cutlasses, began the bloody execution ; and the whole race of swine had been extirpated from Whidah, if the King (who loved pork) had not put a stop to the carnage, by representing to the Marbutz, that they ought to rest satisfied with the vengeance they had already taken.” How ridiculous and absurd is the mind of man, under the impressions of superstition. ’Tis hard to say, who are the greatest dupes—the Negroes, who fancy the Divinity of Serpents, or those of the Papists who believe, that 150 companions of Joseph of Arimathaea miraculously sailed over sea upon his son’s shirt ; and such like fables of their legends.

\* Rom. ix. 5. A late writer, in order to make the Apostle an Arian, has had the boldness against all authorities, to alter the *divine record* in this text,

were not the Most High: But the scripture says, that Jehovah **ALONE** is the Most High, and *that* in every degree, which can be named;—*over all* the universe of things, as well as *over all the earth*.\* Christ, therefore, is Jehovah, the Highest, and, respecting his Godhead, Jehovah Alone.

The Israelites provoked and *tempted* the Most High in the wilderness:† But Christ was with the Israelites in the wilderness,‡ and was in the wilderness *tempted* by them :§ Therefore, Christ is the Most High.

None but God can have any propriety in the saints. They are *his*, and *his alone*. Hence they are called *the saints of the Most High*,|| because they pertain only to Him. But the saints are said to be the saints of the *Lord Jesus Christ*, yea, *all his saints*; evidently meaning all them, who ever were, are, or shall be made such.¶ Jesus Christ is, therefore, God Most High, the *King of Saints*.

John Baptist went before the face of the Lord or the Highest, being his *Prophet to prepare his ways*.\*\* But he went before the face of Christ to *prepare his way*:†† And Christ is, therefore, the Lord, the Highest.

These arguments for Christ's divinity, drawn from the application of the name *Most High*, are convincing and irrefragable; because they are grounded upon the infallible evidence of God's holy word. Others might be drawn from the analogy of faith, and the reason of things; if, after such incontestable proof, they could be deemed necessary. He, who can melt the hearts of his people, or bend the neck of his enemies; He, who could raise the dead to life, or, by his own power, vanquish death itself; He, whom angels worship, and all the hosts of heaven adore; must surely and indeed be *Jehovah the Most High over all the earth*. And who is this but Christ? He hath conquered his redeemed by love, and his foes by power. Irresistible is his work upon both. The former are made willing to submit to the golden sceptre of his grace; and the latter, left in the rebellion of their fallen na-

he would have the words *ο αὐτῷ* be turned into *αὐτῷ οἱ*; by which management he would divert a passage, which positively ascribes essential Divinity to Christ, to another subject. He should know, that this doctrine, however expressed by, doth not depend upon, *any one single text*, but is contained in *many*, and is also absolutely necessary to that *proportion or analogy of faith*, which runs through the Bible.

\* Psalm lxxxiii. 18.      † Psalm lxxvii. 17, 56.      ‡ Acts vii. 38.

§ 1 Cor. x. 9.      || Dan. vii. 18.

¶ 1 Thess. iii. 13.      \*\* Luke i. 76.

†† Matth. xii. 10. This argument is also urged in that excellent Tract, entitled, *The Catholic Doctrine of a Trinity*, by the Rev. W. Jones, p. 4. 3d Edit.

tare, by a præterition which his wisdom and sovereignty can best explain, are justly ruled by the iron rod of his wrath. Whatever he does, is assuredly right. It is eminently so, in what we can comprehend; and we may take his word, that it is no less right and just, in what we cannot. *He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy; and whom he will he hardeneth.\** In other words, Christ is the Most High, far above all controul of resistance and impeachment of wrong, *for evermore.*

If Christ then, O reader, be the *Highest* in heaven and earth; hath he the highest place in thy heart, and is he the supreme in thy affections?—If it be thus with thee; thou mayest indeed be styled a *believer*. No created influence could have changed thy inclinations, from their old filthy channel of sin: No power, but the power of an almighty Saviour, could have conducted them, through the winding ways of a carnal mind, to the spring of holiness and of peace. And if the impulse, which is omnipotent, hath begun to reclaim; shall not the wisdom which is infinite, and the love which is eternal, carry on the gracious enterprize, and crown it with glory? The covenant, the promises, the attributes of God, confirm the reviving truth: And shall his people, who are so much concerned, be *slow of heart to believe it?*

The true believer, therefore, upon the most solid ground of experience, confirmed and authorized by the divine testimony, is as much entitled, as exhorted, to rejoice in his Lord. *Who shall separate him from the love of Christ?* He may challenge the world, and all creatures. How is it possible to defeat the Almighty? How can eternal truth, solemnly engaged and gratuitously revealed, be contaminated with a lie, or exposed to a defeat? How can the wisdom of the Creator be over-reached or perplexed by any of, or by all his creatures?—Such is the Christian's trust and security in Jesus. He giveth to his sheep *eternal life*; and they shall *never perish*, neither shall *any* pluck them out of his hand. None but Christ could have wrested them from the Devil's power: And will he suffer the Devil to wrest them back again? In that case, Satan would seem to be the Most High, instead of Jesus the Saviour of sinners.

Justly then is Christ to the believer the *chiefest of ten thousand*, and *altogether lovely*. What views hath such an one, at times, of the great Redeemer? A thousand attractions appear in Christ, which the world cannot conceive; because it seeth *Him not*, neither knoweth him. His wisdom, his love, his mercy, his humili-

\* Rom. ix. 18.

ation, his blood, his righteousness, his gifts, and his graces ; are the unwearied meditation of such a man's heart, the delightful topics of his tongue, and the very main-spring, substance and happiness of his spiritual life. Nothing good *without* Christ : every thing but evil *with* him.

This is thy incomparable portion, O Christian ; and this is thy never-failing inheritance. Give praise then to thy heavenly benefactor ; for it well *becometh the just to be thankful*. And, like the celestial host which welcomed his appearance upon earth, be living, as well as singing, *to his glory in the highest*. Within a while (and he alone knows how soon that while may be); after a little more faith and patience, and when thou hast accomplished his will in thy generation ; he will exalt thee, from a vile body and a state of corruption below, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, reserved for ever in heaven above. The *Highest* shall set thee up on high, and will stablish thee as the rock for ever.



## WONDERFUL.

ALL the names and titles of God, in the Bible, illustrate the dignity and character of the great Redeemer. They shine in every page ; because every page is, in some respect or other, treating of Jesus. But, in the text where this divine name of *Wonderful* occurs, there is (as it were) a constellation of titles ; and such a constellation, as, were it not for the blindness of the human mind, and the obstinacy of the human heart, one should think, would be sufficient to confound all the Arianism and the confraternity of heresies upon the Divinity of Christ, to the end of the world. The wisdom of God seems to labour for description, when it speaks of the glories of the incarnate Saviour, and therefore employs a great variety of epithets and names, which cannot with any propriety, in the sense and for the purpose to which they are applied, relate to any one less than Him, who is God over all, and blessed for ever. All his names, excepting his name of essence, *Jehovah*, relate to the operations of his love upon his redeemed : and even this name, in conjunction with the rest, shines like a crown of everlasting glory upon the whole. His love is shewn by the variety of titles in every point of view ; because of the narrowness as well as weakness of the human in-

reflect. The Lord analyzes himself (as it were) that we might see that of him in parts or degrees which we cannot apprehend as a *Whole*. For the worth, the excellency, and the grace of Immanuel, are so extensively glorious and divine, that no one name could possibly express them; and, after all the names which have been or can be ascribed to him, and by which we can conceive any thing of his majesty; still he has a *name far above every name*, and still possesses such wonders of glory, as will be for ever employing, yet ever and for ever surpassing, all human understanding.

---

"The more of WONDERFUL

"Is heard in HIM, the *more* we should assent.  
"Could we conceive HIM, God he could not be;  
"Or, He not God, or we could not be men."

YOUNG.

That this title *Wonderful* pertains to the Messiah, no one, who believes the Bible, can fairly deny; since the text, in which it occurs, can possibly relate to none beside. *Unto us* (says the prophet) *a Child is born; unto us a Son is given; and the go-  
vernment shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called,  
Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Fa-  
ther, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government  
and peace there shall be no end, &c.\** If we turn to the first chapter of Luke, ver. 31. &c. we shall be led to conclude, without farther debate, That this *Child born*, and this *Son given*, of whose *kingdom there shall be no end*, is no other than the Lord Jesus Christ. An Angel confirms the declaration of the prophet, by testifying its accomplishment in Jesus. An Apostle fixes his seal to the important truth; that the attestation of three such witnesses upon earth, as an Angel, a Prophet, and an Apostle, might remove every occasion of doubt from the heirs of salvation. And when we consider the Bible from beginning to end, viewing the promises of God and our necessities on the one hand, and contemplating the fulfilment of those promises, with the supply of all our wants, on the other; it seems impossible to believe, that any created power or love could undertake and perform so stupendous a task; or that an arm, less than almighty, could accomplish what was fore-appointed to the Redeemer. To the eye of faith, he appears, and will for ever appear, Wonderful in his incarnation and offices; a Counsellor of infinite wisdom

\* Isaiah ix. 6

in constructing the plan of salvation ; The Mighty God in all his achievements and victories ; The Everlasting Father in his love to his creatures ; and The Prince of Peace, both in his triumph over the discord of evil, and in *giving* the peace and consolations of the Holy Spirit to his people. But, as there is a rich fund of comfort to the believing heart in each of these names, it may be proper to consider them *distinctly* ; and, while we meditate, may God afford us the comfort they contain !

## WONDERFUL.

No title could, with stricter propriety, be applied to the great Redeemer. Consider him in any point of view, either as God or man, or as God and man in one person ; he is altogether *wonderful*. If we contemplate his works, both of creation and redemption ; we shall find some legible characters of this *wonderful* Lord indelibly written upon them all. And if we look into his word, the grand scheme and accomplishment of eternal redemption rise full in our view, if we have either eyes to see its glory, or sense to apprehend its worth. The *wonderful things of the law* or mind of God, are distributed in gracious profusion through every page ; and nothing but the gross veil of darkness, which sin hath cast upon our fallen minds, could prevent us from being charmed with their beauty, wisdom, and truth. All that Christ did, and all that he suffered ; both to introduce an everlasting righteousness, and to expiate infinite sin ; was wonderful and glorious. There is, indeed, no end to the wonders of this precious Saviour in Heaven and in earth. The Angels pry into and admire them ; the Devils have felt and been astonished at them ; men alone, left to themselves, are unconcerned, and form a wonder of a different kind,—most interested of *all* the creatures in the blessings of Jesus, they are naturally the least impressed by their value of *any*.

When Christ, the blessed Angel of the covenant, appeared to Manoah, he assumed this name *Wonderful*.\* But Manoah, feeling like a true believer the weight of his sinfulness, but failing like Peter under the sense of the load, mistook his character, and feared that *because he had seen God*, he should *surely die*. Manoah confessed, that he was God; but seems to have forgotten that he was *God the Saviour*; till his faithful wife reminded him

\* Judg. xiii. 18. Our translators have rendered פָּנָא in this text *Secret*; but, in Isai. ix. 6. they have translated נְפָנָא *Wonderful*. They both relate to Christ as the *fore-appointed* and *astonishing* agent of salvation.

of the gracious promises, which this Saviour left behind for their consolation.

If Christ were a mere man, what possible right could he have to so distinguished a title ? If he had been the *first* of all the *works* of God, he might indeed appear wonderful to the scanty *reason* of man ; but he could not be essentially and properly wonderful in *himself*. This is peculiar to the origin of all that is great and magnificent, even Jehovah himself. All that is remarkable and astonishing in the universe of beings and things, is entirely *derived* ; and there must be a cause, superior to all, which of necessity, must transcend in wonder. In this respect, we may say with the Poet,

These are thy glorious works, Parent of Good,  
Almighty, thine this universal frame,  
Thus wondrous fair : *Thyself* how wondrous then ?

MILTON.

The prophet Isaiah could only style him by this great name, in reference to his *divinity* : Nor can the other titles, which follow in this glorious climax, be attributed, without blasphemy, to any creature. The prophet had no thought, in this case, but of his maker ; and would have been guilty of a strange piece of nonsense, if he had proclaimed a mere *mortal* Redeemer, who, notwithstanding, was to rule and govern *without end*. Such a declaration could have afforded no comfort to his own soul, nor have administered any hope to God's people. If Isaiah had known no better Redeemer than this ; he had never been able to have sustained the malice of his enemies, nor could have patiently endured to be sawn asunder, in his old age, for the testimony of Jesus.

As a proof, that this divine name was not misapplied to the great Redeemer in the Old Testament ; we find that, in the New, he constantly exhibited his right to the appellation, by the vast and continued series of miracles and prodigies which he wrought : And he wrought these at a time, when not only the world was learned and inquisitive, but when the Jewish nation also had long been unaccustomed to such things ; the appearance of miracles having ceased among them for many hundred years.\* Here we

\* Witsius esteems that miracle mentioned in 1 Kings xiii. 20. to have been the last miracle under the law ; and this was about 800 years before Christ. See his very excellent Dissert: *tions de Miraculis Jesu*, apud *Melet. Leyd.* p. 330, &c. He computes, that all the miracles from the beginning of the world to Christ, for a space of near four thousand years, amounted to about

may behold him (to use the words of Job) as God, *who doeth great things—and wonders without number :*† And these demonstrate him to be the *Lord of Hosts, wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.*‡ To these the Apostles appealed as evidences, as supernatural and irresistible evidences of the truth of their mission, and the glory of their master. *Signs and wonders were continually done by his name ;*§ both in proof of his power in Heaven and in earth, and of the exaltation of his wonderful *name above all things.*

What strikes the Christian with supreme amazement is, that this Mighty God should become a *child*, should in human flesh be born into this world, and then be tormented out of it, for the salvation of his rebellious creatures. This renders the Messiah *wonderful indeed ! He took not on him the nature of Angels :—That* would have been a great degradation. But he assumed the flesh of man, of fallen man, of hateful and hating man, of man his enemy and averse to be his friend. This was emptying or humbling himself, beyond conception. If Alexander the Great, who conquered the eastern world, had stooped to have given up his life for the preservation of a few ants, even after they had annoyed him ; his conduct would have yielded but a very faint image of the infinite condescension of Jehovah-Jesus, in the salvation of his redeemed.

Let all the world fall down and know,  
That none but God such love could show.

DR. WATTS.

What abundant reason then has every believer to rejoice, and, with the prophet, to cry out ; *O Lord, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name ; for thou hast done wonderful things ; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.*|| If we felt and understood more of the wonders of grace ; we should grow more and more astonished, that such transcendent mercies should strike us so little, and that our hearts could possibly be so cold as they are at the very mention of them. What a melan-

one hundred and fifty ; but that those exhibited by Christ, and in his name, were almost as innumerable as undeniable, being performed upon an immense variety of persons, at different times, and upon all sorts of exigencies, while nothing of the kind was pretended to be done in the world. To this it may be added, that the Jews, who thought themselves deeply concerned in detecting any impostures upon this subject, did not venture to deny facts so open and palpable as these were, but attributed them to an agency superior to that of man, though (with a stupid as well as malignant and blasphemous absurdity) they could find no better agency than the Devil's, or the stolen pronunciation, by way of charm, of the name Jehovah.

† Job ix. 10. Ps. lxxii. 18

‡ Isaiah xxviii. 29.

§ Acts iv. 20

|| Isaiah xxv. 1

choly proof is this, O Christian, of the natural obduracy and corruption of thy nature, and of its utter alienation from the life and love of God? How *rarely* dost thou feel thy soul truly alive for God! And how *little*, when it is! And if this be the case, under the power and dominion of grace; what must the situation of the mind be, under the power and dominion of sin? Never was the state of man, whether regenerate or unconverted, more exactly described, than it is by our Lord in the parable of the virgins. *While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.\** The most watchful amongst them *slumbered*; and the most remiss of all did but *sleep*. They seemed nearly in the same state of indifference, and were all, in a manner, alike neglectful of their most important concerns. What an humbling reflection then must this be to thee; that the richest discoveries of grace upon earth can scarcely keep thine eyes open towards Heaven? And, that the stupor of thy soul is so great, that the fury of the Devil, the trials of the world, and the natural wretchedness of the flesh, cannot keep thee wide awake, here upon the very confines of hell?

If we look to the religious world about us, we may see the same melancholy picture delineated upon a larger and more general scale. A light, easy, trifling profession, is the great characteristic and bane of the present day. Many seem satisfied, if they can but *talk* others into a good opinion of themselves, and appear too contented to pass their life in the idle approbation of men, without any real or abiding intercourse and communion with God. They become, without meaning it, of the Arabian sect, which Maimonides† treats of, mere Medabberim, all *fraters*; spending their time upon *words* to no profit, but the subversion or amusement of the hearers. Such loquacious professors seem to have no due sense of the absence of God upon their spirits. Hence is derived that frothy, unprofitable conversation, without savour and without grace, which so much abounds, to the disgrace of the gospel, and to the disquiet of souls. Too many act, as though it were sufficient to make a shew of themselves under the ordinances, without possessing those *sealing* testimonies of God's love upon their hearts, which those ordinances were appointed to confirm and improve. And hence they are as vain at other times as the rest of the world, and seem to pursue little else than its vanities, its pride, or its cares. A wretched profession of truth without any possession of its joy! Were the Son of man to come at this

\* Matt. xxv. 5.

† More. Ver. P. i. c. 69, and 71.

time ; O how little true faith would he find upon the earth ! How little grace amidst a world of noise ! For many a long shadow, how little substance and stature !

Be it thy privilege and portion, happy soul, who knowest whom thou hast believed, to turn away thine eyes from men, from the world, and from self, to Him, who is glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders ! He hath given thee a curious, a precious girdle\* indeed ; and with it do thou therefore gird up the loins of thy mind. Contemplate on what He hath wrought ; and remember, he hath wrought it all for thee. Every believer has a right to the whole of that, which Jesus purchased for all believers. It belongs to all in general, and yet to every one in particular. Consider then the work and offices of thy wonderful Saviour, as undertaken and executed in thy particular behalf, and as though thou wert the only one he came to redeem. His redemption indeed would not have been complete without thee ; for, without the weakest and the least believer, (O happy truth !) the covenant of grace and the work of grace cannot be fully accomplished. He, who made his covenant sure, hath made thy name sure for ever therein. The number of the elect is certain and must be fulfilled : Take but one away, and there cannot be said to be one hundred and forty-four thousand, a square, complete and perfect number, standing with the Lamb of God.† The planetary orbs vary not a moment or a hair's breadth in their courses ; and there cannot be an atom added to, or taken from, the universe of nature : Nor will there be any thing, or any person, either wandering to disorder, or wanting to complete, the system of grace. Let thy heart join then with the heart of the prophet, in saying ; How great are God's signs ! And how mighty are his wonders ! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.‡

\* Exod. xxix. 5. The emblematic girdle of the High Priest, mentioned in this text, and to which the Apostle Peter probably alludes by *girding up the loins of the mind*, as becomes Priests to God and the Father, is named επιβάντι from a root which signifies to think, compute, &c. which, therefore, the lxx rendered by Αεγγόν, and St. Jerom by Rationale, and which seems to denote that, as this outward girdle was used to bind the flowing garments of the High Priest together, so the spiritual girdle, or a right understanding in all things, connects the garments of salvation, or the truths and graces of the gospel into a divine analogy, for the believer's use, comfort, and edification. Without this, however, a man can be at the most but a poor, dissipated, uncorrected, and unrecollected professor.

† Rev. xiv. 1

‡ Dan. iv. 3

## COUNSELLOR.

CHRIST is not only *wonderful*, or *admirable*, in himself ; but he is also the *Counsellor* of God and man. As a person in the divine essence, he is concerned in all the counsels and decrees of the Most High ; and, as a partaker of man's nature, he condescends to instruct the simple and ignorant among men, and those who are out of the way. Nothing was done without him, as God ; for without him (says the Evangelist) was not any thing made that was made.\* He was the wisdom, who counselled in all ; as well as the power, who executed all. Thus he declares of himself ; *counsel is mine, and sound wisdom : I AM understanding, I have strength.*† He was to build the temple of Jehovah, or gather together in one all his elect people to be an holy temple in the Lord.‡ He was to bear the glory, to sit and rule upon his throne, to be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace was to be between them both.§ As the great Mediator, he was to order the kingdom of grace, and to establish it in judgment and in righteousness for ever.||

Now, if Christ be Jehovah's counsellor, he must be Jehovah or God ; for who, beside a person in himself, hath known the mind of the Lord, or who, among the creatures, hath been his counsellor ?¶ Who (says the prophet) hath directed the spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him.\*\* No created wisdom could assist the wisdom which is uncreated. The faculties, made, cannot communicate intelligence to Him, who made them. God neither asks advice, nor needs it, from the most splendid workmanship of his wisdom and power ; and much less from the narrow, feeble, and now benighted intellect of man. And, therefore were Christ, according to the Socinian dream, a man and only a man ; or were he, according to the Arian blasphemy, a dependent and inferior God ; he could, upon no account, be Jehovah's counsellor, nor confer with him in the arrangements of his providence, or in the execution of his decrees. He must be equal to the Father and the Spirit, that he might suggest his counsels ; and they must be equal to him, that they might concur in them. Infinite wisdom can receive no communications from a wisdom less than infinite. But the three divine persons in the sacred essence, being joint, undivided, and inseparable participants of whatever

\* John i. 3.

† Prov. viii. 14.

‡ John xi. 52. Eph. i. 10. ii. 21.

§ Zech. vi. 12.

¶ Isaiah lxv. 7.

\*\* Rom. xi. 34.

|| Isaiah xl. 13.

knowledge, or power, or attribute, is peculiar to that essence ; they covenant, determine, and execute, equally, jointly, and inseparably. Thus Christ, upon the ground of his essential divinity, and upon *that* alone, is Jehovah's *fellow*,\* (or equal) and Jehovah's *counsellor*.

Christ is also the *counsellor* of his people, Nicodemus, struck by his *mighty works*, said truly of him, *Thou art a teacher come from God* ; though that master in Israel could neither understand, nor receive his counsels. Nicodemus had not learnt that very difficult lesson of grace ; namely, to know his own ignorance ; and therefore he cavilled at the humbling doctrine of the great instructor. But *the meek* (as the psalmist sings) *will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way.*† A high-minded sinner overlooks the lowly Jesus. The *humble in heart*, those who have been made sensible of their own ignorance and folly, are alone willing (like Mary) to *sit meekly at his feet*, and receive his word. These he *guideth continually* ;‡ these he *maketh to lie down in green pastures, and leadeth beside the still waters.*§ *They shall not hunger nor thirst* (says the prophet,) *neither shall the heat nor sun smite them ; for He that hath mercy on them, shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.*|| He is their *advocate* with the Father, as well as the *propitiation* for their sins ; and hath left this comfortable assurance to his people of all generations, *Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.*¶

This condescending character of our gracious Lord, forms another incontestable argument of his glorious divinity. For, how could Christ *counsel* an *almost infinite number* of people, in all *ages*, in all *places*, in *every instant*, and at the *same instant* ; unless he were both *omnipresent* and *omniscient*? And surely, any one may conceive, that a gracious being, thus present to help, thus able to advise, thus willing to uphold from, one end of the world to the other, in all ages, and at all times ; must necessarily be *omnipresent* and *omniscient*. Christ himself being true, it cannot be otherwise. If then the Lord Christ possess these divine attributes, he must be equal to Jehovah and a person in Jehovah ; since none but the true and very God, according to the opinion of the *Deists* themselves, can occupy all space and know all things. But, (to use the Apostle's words,) as in Christ *are hid all the trea-*

\* Zech, xiii. 7. See above p. 66, in the Note under Immanuel.

† Psalm xxv. 9.

‡ Isaiah Iviii. 11

§ Psalm xxiii. 2

|| Isaiah xlvi. 10.

¶ Matt. xxviii. 20.

*sures of wisdom and knowledge ;\** so therefore, in Christ reside all the glories of the Godhead. The treasures, and *all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge*, could not dwell in any creature. Speaking with reverence, God must undify himself, and transfer his very being and perfections to another, before such a proposition could be true. Yet Christ *hath* all these treasures; *is this very God*; and hath manifested the effects of his Godhead and power, throughout the believing and spiritual, as well as the natural and visible world. As Jehovah's counsellor he must be one with and equal to Jehovah: And as the counsellor of myriads of his creatures, diversified and dispersed, in earth or in heaven, he can be no other. Truly, he is Jehovah Immanuel himself, though he condescends, with wonderful mercy, to be also a Lamb, who *feedeth and leadeth his people unto living fountains of waters*; and who will, one day, *wipe away every tear from their eyes*.

Considering all which Christ hath done, and all which he hath promised to do; we may justly pronounce of him, with the prophet, that it must *come forth from the Lord of Hosts, who is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.*† None, but God, could devise such a plan of salvation: None, but God, could undertake and perform it.

For the comfort of his people, the scripture hath revealed, that Jesus Christ, as God, is not only a *counsellor* in the blessed Trinity; but also, as God-man, a *counsellor* and an *advocate* for them with the Father. All his *counsels*, declarations, and intercessions, are therefore, as certain, positive, and effectual, as the power, love, and wisdom of his Godhead could make them. Thus he speaks by the prophet; *I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.*‡ By this *determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God*, Christ effected not only the possibility of salvation; but, by the same *determinate counsel and foreknowledge*, he rendered salvation, in every instance and object, precise, invariable, and sure. There could be no contingencies; because the whole was the subject of a covenant: Unless we can suppose, that any thing might happen, which God could not foresee, or did not provide for in that covenant. But, blessed be God, the *counsel of Jehovah*, doth not act *pro re natâ*, or according to occasions, but *standeth for ever*; and the thoughts of his heart reach, not only to the affairs of a moment, but to *all generations.*§

\* Col. ii. 3.      † Isaiah xxviii. 29. Jer. xxxii. 18. 19.

‡ Isaiah xlvi. 9. 10.      § Psalm xxviii. 11.

Solomon's Temple was all contrived, and every part and member of it framed and fashioned for its place, before any attempt was made to bring them together, upon the holy mountain. So, in the sum of things, not one random professor, unappointed and unforeknown, can enter into glory ; nor one certain and actual believer, foreordained and prepared for his mansion, be forgotten or shut out. No ; every member of Christ's mystic body will be able to say with the prophet ; *Jehovah, thou art my Alehim, my covenant God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name ; for thou hast done wonderful things ; thy counsels of old, are faithfulness and truth.*\* Redemption was not the thought of a day ; but, like its divine author and the mercy which produced it, is *from everlasting to everlasting*, above all uncertainty or decline.

These counsels of Christ Jesus work *in* and work *for*, every one of his redeemed. They lead the children of God into all truth ; and they preserve them safely from (what is worse than any outward pestilence) the pestilence of error. The great Aithophel, the evil counsellor, and arch-deceiver of the world, is continually defeated by the superior wisdom of Jesus ; and all his cunning devices, against the happiness and safety of his people, are perpetually brought to nought. No knowledge, but the knowledge divine, could elude so many stratagems, could defeat so many wiles, and disappoint so many snares, which that great enemy of souls is indefatigably framing, and artfully placing in the way. The fertile genius of Satan and of Satan's hellish bands, becomes not only absolute idiotism and folly, opposed to the wisdom of Jesus ; but even subserves those very purposes, which it eagerly meant to destroy. No weapon, formed against the redeemed, can prosper : The wit and the malice, the rage and the strength, of Devils only serve, like a hedge of thorns, to keep the sheep of Christ within the fold ; and have no effect or operation, but what is absolutely contrary to their own design. Thus Satan is not only a fool, compared with the wisdom of Jesus, but a mere tool to accomplish, towards the faithful, the discipline of Jesus.

What incessant obligations then hath the believer to *praise the Lord*, with *David, who hath given him counsel ?*† The counsels of the Lord, like all the rest of his mercies, are *given, freely given, without money and without price,* to the people of his grace. None, but believers, know how the view of this exuberant goodness, and this wonderful freeness of the divine favor, can warm the heart, while it enlightens and instructs the mind.

\* Isaiah xxv. 1

† Psalm xvi. 7.

None, but believers, can conceive how much the experience of God's unmerited mercies, from time to time, strengthens and assures the soul of their continuance with them for ever. And believers themselves do not know, and cannot know, while upon earth, what counsels of glory and love remain to be unfolded to them in Heaven. The Lord doth not bestow his love for the purposes of a day; but makes it to subsist upon the objects of his favor and to grow more vigorously in them, without any danger of excess, throughout eternity. If God set his love upon his people, and did not spare his Son for their sakes, when they were enemies and rebels, and traitors; how much more, when they are made his friends, and adopted to be his children, shall they be partakers of his unspeakable bounty? How sweetly might that man depend upon the fulfilment of all his Saviour's promises, who hath found the promise of his gracious spirit fulfilled within his heart!\* How securely, yet far from carnal slighthess; how happily, yet not with idle mirth; may that man pass through time, who has God for his friend, Christ for his counsellor, and Heaven for his home? How blessed the Christian, who unreservedly *commits his way unto the Lord*, and who fiducially depends upon Him to *bring it to pass*? How rich is this promise of Jesus to such an one!—*I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with mine eye;* or (as in the margin,) *I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*† Yes, Lord (might he say), I believe thy promise; O help my unbelief! I believe, that thou wilt guide and direct me; I am persuaded by thy gracious power working in me; that thou wilt lead me on from strength to strength, and from one degree of grace to another; I am assured of thy favor, and I am happy in thy love. Thou wilt never, never leave nor forsake me; but wilt guide me from day to day, by thy counsel, and afterwards, when thy designs of providence respecting me in this world are accomplished, wilt receive me to thy glory. There shall I see Thee, whom my soul loveth, face to face; there shall I behold the glories of the Deity in the exaltation of thy wonderful humanity; and there (O ineffable joy!) shall I be for ever like unto, as well as ever with Thee. Then shall I perceive (what now I cannot fully perceive through the veil of my mortal body) the wisdom of all thy counsels, the justice of all thy decrees, the fitness of all thy providences, and the glory of all thy works. Then shall I join the universal chorus of Heaven, and sing (as mortals cannot)

\* John xiv. 7.

† Psalm xxvii. 8.

sing,) without one discordant note, or one untuned faculty of soul, the loving-kindness and mercy of my God. Then shall I glorify Him, who brought me out of dismal darkness into marvellous light; who plucked me as a brand, half-destroyed by sin, from everlasting burnings; who translated me from the tyranny of evil spirits, into the glorious liberty of his children. Then shall I cast my crown at his blessed feet, and acknowledge, with a transport of love and joy, that all I have and all I am did wholly proceed from him; that to him alone they are to be ascribed; and that He only is worthy, He only is the Lord, for ever. "O my God; O that joy; when shall I be with thee!"

## I.

My feeble feet aspiring climb  
The narrow steep ascent to God.  
Onward I press, with Hope sublime,  
Along the road the fathers trod.

## II.

Jesus his care and counsel gives  
Jesus my failing strength supplies;  
My soul below *for* Jesus lives,  
And He *for me* above the skies.

## III.

When shall I see Him face to face;  
When to my dear Redeemer fly;  
When shall I meet his kind embrace,  
And find his welcome rest on high.

## IV.

Come, dearest Saviour, quickly come;  
Life, without Thee, is life forlorn:  
O take thy longing Pilgrim home—  
My soul for earth was never born!



## MIGHTY GOD.

CHRIST is not only God, but the *mighty* God. This he necessarily is in the perfection of his *divine* nature: But, bearing also our *human* nature, which is subordinate in himself to the divine, he might justly say; *All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.\** The power, which was inherent in his divinity, was, by the covenant of grace, delegated to his humanity: And,

therefore, as God-man, in one person, he is *the fulness, that filleth all in all.*\* Some are of opinion, that these two words *Mighty God*, as well as the rest in the verse, are distinct titles, and that they should have been rendered, *The Al, the Mighty One.*† But, without any injustice to the text, the one may be used, as in our translation, adjectively to the other. The epithet **mighty**, rendered *mighty*, not only conveys an idea of simple power and strength, but of *conquering* strength and prevailing power. It denotes the most emphatic strength.‡ Thus Christ is not only *mighty* in his energies, but *irresistibly efficacious*, and supremely *almighty*.

We have before considered, how frequently and properly the title *Al* is applied to the Lord Jesus; and, therefore, it may suffice here to dwell upon his assumption of the name *mighty*, or *mighty one*, so commonly used in the scriptures.

*Jeremiah prayed unto Jehovah, saying O Adonai Jehovah, &c.—the great, the Mighty Al, the Lord of Hosts is his name.*§ The Lord of Hosts, by the confession of the Arians themselves, is the supreme Deity. Now, by this text, the Mighty *Al* is the Lord of Hosts: But Christ, as appears from *Isaiah ix. 6.* is the Mighty *Al*: And, therefore, Christ is the Lord of Hosts and God supreme.

*Isaiah was directed to prophesy in the name of the Lord, saying, All flesh shall know that I Jehovah am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer; the Mighty One of Jacob.*|| But Jesus Christ is the Saviour and Redeemer: And therefore, He is both Jehovah and the Mighty One of Jacob.

The Psalmist, when *his heart indited a good matter*, and he was speaking of the things *touching the King*, calls upon him as the Mighty One, full of *glory and majesty*, and sings of him in this enraptured language; *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.*¶ These very words an infallible commentator applies to the Lord Jesus Christ; and, therefore, we cannot be mistaken in asserting, that he is God, the Mighty One. The first chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews has rendered the point indisputable.

Nor was our Redeemer mighty in name or in word only, but in deed and in truth. He himself, as God, declared, that *what*

\* Eph. i. 23.

† Hieron. Com. in loc.

‡ Abarbenel, and other writers, both Jewish and Christian, apply this title **mighty**, and particularly in *Jer. xxxi. 22.* to Christ or God. Hulsij. *Theol. Jud.* p. 300. Pocock. Not. Mise. in Maimon. p. 348.

§ *Jer. xxxii. 16, &c.*      || *Isaiah xlix. 26. lx. 16.*      ¶ *Psalm xlv. 1—6.*

things soever he [the Father] doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.\* This he could only do, by being *One with God* and *equal to the Father*. The evidences of his divinity stand upon *facts*, as well as upon prophecies and declarations; and, taken all together infer a conclusion, which the wit and malice of men and devils shall never be able to refute. His own disciples had *many infallible proofs*; and his enemies were presented with many undeni-  
able miracles. The devils saw and believed; and, while they believed, trembled from astonishment and despair. Man, and man alone, stood hardened and unsubdued, resisting at once the demonstration of his own senses, and the solemn declarations of the God of Heaven. Amazement, indeed, sometimes seized the beholders; but it was that sort of amazement, which neither shuts out sin, nor includes faith: And thus, eventually, those who could chaunt an Hosanna to him in one day, could cry out in the next, with the chief priests and Scribes, *Crucify him, Crucify him*. They were *amazed at the mighty power of God*;† for they could acknowledge it to be no less: But they were not *converted* by it. All the terrors, and all the surprize, in the world; nay, the very prospect of hell, and the foretaste of damnation itself, would be utterly insufficient to change the heart, or renew the mind. He, who spake and all things were made; He, who com-  
manded and every creature was produced from nothing; He, who called Lazarus, and the dead came forth; must exert the same almighty power, and make *that* alive to God, which could not indeed be said to be *nothing*, but which was infinitely *worse* than nothing. Never did soul enter into Heaven, who had not felt the same almighty power wrought upon it, during its abode upon earth. Every believer is a miracle of grace and omnipotence, to himself, to angels, to devils. And he, who does not see that the work of grace and salvation must be a work of omnipotence and divinity, gives an evidence both of his ignorance of God and of his own heart, and hath never yet tasted the *earnests* of that sal-  
vation promised by God himself. Grace is no common blessing; yet if, like the dew from Heaven, it be not *sent down freely*, it can never be *brought down* at all.

The Apostle had a full idea of the gospel of Jesus and the sal-

\* Christ doth not say, *like things*, but, *ταῦτα καὶ ὁ θεός ἕπονται πάσα*. *those very things the Son doeth in like manner.* John v. 19. This, however, would be impossible, were he not “true and very God.” So, in the 21st verse, *As the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.* Nazianz. apud Wits. Melet. Leyd. p. 342.

† Luke ix. 43.

vation of Jesus; when he calls Him, *the power of God and the wisdom of God.*\* He saw clearly, and confessed openly, that nothing, but *the effectual working of his power,*† could confer, or enable him to use when conferred, the heavenly gift of his grace. He did not mingle, as some do, the conceit of his own free will with the free grace of his master; but upon all occasions, was ready to own, with the redeemed above, *Thou only art worthy, Thou only art mighty, Thou only art the Lord!* And (to use the words of the pious Bishop Hall) "The Devil is in "the pulpit, when the prophets, or preachers of God, smother, "or halve, or adulterate, the message of their Master,"‡ Christ will never bless the exaltation of a power, which not only is not his own, but which has the boldness to declare itself independent of him.

How delightful is this promise of Christ's preserving power, to the redeemed, to the humble soul? *The remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon Jehovah the Holy One of Israel, in truth: The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the Mighty Al,*§ *the Mighty God.* To which may be added this inquiry and advice; *Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, and walketh in darkness and hath no light? Let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.*|| Let him trust indeed; for Christ speaketh in righteousness, and is mighty to save.¶ Not one of his redeemed shall perish for lack of knowledge, or through any deficiency of his power. He bought them; and he is able to keep what he bought. A common shepherd would not purchase a flock for a portion to wolves: and will Christ, the Shepherd and Bishop of souls, who knows every spiritual wolf, who can detect the foremost of his devices, who has promised to protect his sheep, and who is ever present with them; will this almighty and all-wise Saviour act a more inconsiderate part than a plain man, or set so lightly by his blood and righteousness, as to suffer the objects of it to perish? The supposition is blasphemous, because it charges the High and Lofty One with folly.

Come then, thou weak believer, who art ever giving up, the battle of faith as lost; come, and no longer contemplate thy own weakness and infirmity, but thy Saviour's Omnipotence and grace. 'Tis well indeed so far to look upon thy own insufficiency.

\* 1 Cor. i. 24.  
† Isaiah x. 20, 21.

‡ Eph. iii. 7.  
§ Isaiah 1. 16.

|| Contemp. vol. ii. lib. iii. p. 55.  
¶ Isaiah lxiii. 1.

as to be humbled continually under the mighty hand of God ; but 'tis still better to look above thyself to the *Creator of the ends of the earth, even to Jehovah, the everlasting God, who fainteth not, neither is weary.* Remember his gracious promise ; and, in the hours of spiritual weakness and of inward distress, let it rise uppermost in thy heart : *He giveth power to the faint ; and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength : they shall mount up with wings as eagles ; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.\** As none are so humble as those, who know and experience most of the grace of God in truth, for “ the fullest and best ears of corn always hang lowest towards the ground ;” so none are so safe in themselves, or so sure of victory in all trials, as they who lean most upon Jesus. A man might as justly think to gain a race without legs, as press after true holiness without the power of the Redeemer. No object can either be attained or enjoyed but by a suitable faculty : And grace is the faculty, by which alone we can communicate with the things of God, and by which alone we obtain a truly humble sense of our own weakness and wants. That humility which does not rise from an exalted view of Christ, or which does not lead to him, deserves to be suspected. The vilest pride will sometimes assume the garb of lowness : And (what is more paradoxical) there is a possibility of being proud even of humility. 'Tis not a demure countenance, a whining voice, or an affected gesture, which constitutes an humble person ; but a deep acquaintance with the vileness of a foward heart, and a thorough sense of dependence upon mercy for all things. Gracious humility is the harbinger of grace ; or, rather, is that first fruit of grace received, which gives an earnest of future glory. For this end, and that the fruit of this precious kind may abound, the Christian meets with many trials, and difficulties, and temptations. They are *wisely, and lovingly* as well as wisely, designed to bring him low, and to keep him low. We should be always making our flights of pride, if the sun of righteousness did not melt our waxen wings, and cause us to remember *the hole of the pit from whence we were digged.* The grating file is not more necessary to the polish of metals, than rough trials are requisite to brighten grace in the Christian's soul. They discover the hypocrite ; but they improve the sincere. In

\* Isaiah xl. 28, &c.

the summer, every tree of the field has abundance of leaves; but when winter comes, none but the real and living branches are able to remain upon the stock. So, in the Christian garden, many have *a name to live*, and make a splendid appearance for a time; nay, appear as much more fair than others, as leaves are more verdant than the branches which bear them: But in the stormy seasons of temptation, and when every blast brings inclemency and cold; they fall away from the stock, and soon rot upon the earth from whence they came. On the other hand, though these trying times purge out the hypocrites and carnal professors from the Church, they strengthen what remain, and confirm and really build up the faithful in Zion. Like the fir-trees, they shoot strait upwards, let the storms blow from what quarter they may. Adversity and temptation seem intended to try the *strength* of grace in the soul; prosperity and ease, to prove its *reality* and *truth*. When the Christian is stationed above the common occasions of care and solicitude; when he feels no wants, and is molested by no particular troubles; then to possess a life of faith and communion with God, unseduced by the blandishments of sense around him, and uninslaved by the attachments of corruption within him, demonstrates, that grace is indeed both strong and true within his soul, and that he is carried on by a far greater power than his own. But God's people are seldom led in this way: they are generally *chosen in the furnace of affliction*; and *through much tribulation*, are ordained to *enter into the kingdom*.\* He, who is *mighty to save*, is pleased to save them all the way. Blessed be his mercy, he is *faithful*, and *will not suffer them to be tempted above that they are able*; but will either remove the temptation, or give them his power to bear it. All shall end, as seems best to his wisdom, as shall redound most to his glory.

*O thou afflicted soul; thou tossed with tempest, and not comforted; cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee; spread before him all thy cares and all thy fears, and he shall give thee peace. Thou hast not a care which he cannot bear, nor a sorrow more than is necessary for thyself. Trust in the Lord for ever; for in the Lord Jehovah, and in him alone, is everlasting strength. Thy Jesus is Jehovah: For Jehovah became Jesus for thee, and for thy salvation. He hath all grace to give; he hath all love to endear; he hath all power to help; and none, that trusted in him, was ever confounded. When help was laid upon*

\* Acts xiv. 22.

Jesus, it was laid upon *one that is mighty*. He hath compassions for thee, such as mortals cannot feel, and loves his people with a tenderness, which only himself can describe. He can be *touched with the feeling of thy infirmities*; for he has borne them all; and, beyond them all, has sustained pangs, which thou never shalt, nor ever could, encounter or endure. He was in all points tempted like as thou art, yet without sin. He became thy brother in tribulation, that thou mightest become his brother in glory. Sure are the mercies in store for thee; and never-failing is his covenant concerning thee: And if thou obtain not one drop of comfort on this side the grave; yet nothing can deprive thee of the blessedness beyond it. And eternity above will surely be long enough to make amends for the *light affliction, which endured but for a moment below*. Lift up thy heart then, since the *Lord is thy helper*, and say;

Though now the storms of sorrow roar,  
And raise in cares a troubled sea;  
Yet, when I land on yonder shore,  
'There shall be calm enough for me.  
Why then for tempests should I care,  
Since they but drive me sooner thare?

---

## EVERLASTING FATHER.

"THE word *Father* (says an able writer) cannot always be a name that distinguishes *God* from *another person of God*; but "is often to be understood as a term of *relation* between *God* and "man: or, as a modern divine has well expressed it—A word "not intended for *God* the *Father* only, the *First Person* of the "Trinity; but as it is referred unto the *creature*, made and con- "served by *God*; in which sense it appertains to the whole Tri- "nity."\* The prophet (where this name occurs) is describing the *nature* of the Messiah, and therefore gives us this name, as a name of his *nature*. He is not describing the *mode* of his existence with the Father and Holy Spirit, but his *essence* as true and very *God*. For this reason, the application of this name to Jesus Christ by no means militates against the doctrine of the Trinity, or the peculiar relation of Christ in that Trinity; but establishes

\* Cath. Doct. of a Trinity, p. 22.

and confirms it. For if Christ be the *Everlasting Father*, and if there is but one God, the *Father*; then Christ being God, that divine person, who is economically and usually styled the *Father*, must be of one essence with him, or there would be two Gods. And if these divine persons be of one and the same essence, they may bear the character of *Father* to all their creatures relatively, which they do not bear to each other, considered in the sacred essence, respectively. Thus the Lord *Christ*, though he is not the *Father* respecting the personality in the Godhead, is very properly and justly denominated *Father*, and *Everlasting Father*, respecting the universe of beings; for he created them all, as well as supports them all, by his power. *By him* (says the Apostle) were all things created that are in Heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist.\* As their first and producing cause, therefore, he is very truly and strictly their *Father*. Have we not all one *Father*? (says the prophet) *Hath not one God created us?*†

This title is applied to Christ to denote his *paternal* tenderness for his redeemed; and he is styled the *Everlasting Father*, not only because he is *everlasting* in his nature, but also because that paternal tenderness for them subsisted in him from *everlasting*. He loved them with an *everlasting love*, and hath declared his *everlasting covenant* as a manifestation of it. His love towards them is not of yesterday; nor shall it cease to-morrow. What he ever was, he is, and ever will be, to those, who are the objects of his grace, and the happy subjects of his *eternal redemption*. He is God, and changeth not.

In the Ixiii. chapter of Isaiah, which peculiarly relates to the glorious Redeemer, we find the Gentile Church calling upon him in this language of the prophet. Doubtless thou art our *Father*, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and though Israel acknowledge us not: Thou, Jehovah, art our *Father*, our *Redeemer*, thy name is from *everlasting*.‡ The Redeemer is here styled (and what *Redeemer* is there but Jesus?) *Jehovah the Father*, whose name is from *everlasting*: Or (in other words, to the same purport) *Christ is Jehovah, the Everlasting Father, and Redeemer*.

David, in the Ixviii. Psalm, which by an infallible expositor, is applied to the Lord Jesus Christ,§ celebrates him in his name

Col. i. 16

† Mal. ii. 10.

¶ Isaiah Ixiii. 16.

§ Heb. iv. 14.

*Jah, and rejoices before him, as a Father of the fatherless, and judge of the widows, even God in his holy habitation.\** This is at once a beautiful exhibition of his sympathetic tenderness, and a noble illustration of his omnipotent grace. The fatherless might obtain fathers, who would pity, but could not save : Jesus, the Redeemer, is the only Father, who could both commiserate their wants and supply them. The reason is given through the whole course of the Psalm ; for he is there described, as possessing all the names, attributes, perfections, and nature, of the ever-blessed God. And, perhaps, than in this Psalm, there is not a more splendid and seraphic celebration of the Saviour's divinity to be found in the Bible.

We are told by the prophet Jeremiah, that the Lord's redeemed are enjoined, to *publish, to praise, and to say ; O Jehovah, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.* The answer from Jehovah the Saviour is ; *I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble ; for I am a Father to Israel.*† Christ, the Alpha and Omega, declares of himself ; *He that overcometh shall inherit all things ; and I will be his God, and he shall be my Son.*‡ Thus, in point of love, is he a tender father to his redeemed.

We need look no farther than to what is commonly styled *the Lord's Prayer* itself, in proof that the great Redeemer has a right, in common with the other divine persons, to the endearing appellation of *Our Father.* For Christ, either is or is not, a proper object of worship. If he be not ; he spake blasphemy when he said, *All men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father.*§ And his disciples were guilty of idolatry, when they fell at his feet and *worshipped him.*||—If He be a proper object of worship, then He is God ; *for thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*¶ If he be God, then He is God alone ; for there is but ONE God.\*\* And, if he be the one God, or of that essence which only is ; then he is rightly addressed as *Our Father.* No body doubts of God the Father's right to this address ; and, therefore, we need now only consider the propriety of the appellation to God the Spirit. They who are *born of God,*†† are the *children of God.* Now, to be *born of God* and to be *born of the Spirit,* must be one and the same thing ; or God's children would have two different births of two different

\* Psalm lxviii. 4. 5.

§ John v. 23.

\*\* 1 Cor. viii. 4.

† Jer. xxxi. 7, 9.

|| Matt. xxviii. 9.

†† John i. 13.

# Rev. xxi. 7.

¶ Matt. iv. 10.

divine persons, called God and the Spirit. But God's people are *born of the Spirit*; and *except a man be born of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*\* The redeemed, therefore, being *children* of the Spirit, are his children as God, and have a title to call upon him as *their Father*. And further, if it be particularly considered, that the *whole divine essence* is concerned in every true prayer, which is addressed *distinctly* to *either* of the persons in that essence; and that the Trinity cannot, in our invocations, be divided from the Unity; we may perceive a still stronger reason, why the great object of all spiritual worship is to be called upon as *our Father*. If the Father, peculiarly so called, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost, have *each* of them a claim to paternity, and we are the children of *each*; surely, considered in their *Unity* of essence, as well as in their *distinction* of persons, they are *our Father*, both in nature and grace. Happy are they, who can rightly use the term, and who have a just reason to conclude th. miselves, not only the created, but the re-generated, children of God!

If we look into the prayer itself, we may also observe the characters and offices of the eternal *three*, plainly marked out and expressed. The *kingdom* and *will* of the Father; the *support* and *forgiveness* of the Son; the *guidance* and *preservation* of the Holy Spirit; are all obviously drawn in *distinct*, yet *united* characters of mercy and love. To each, and to all, of *these* are we to address our prayers: And our praises are to ascend to all, and to each; for *they*, co-essentially and indivisibly, possess the *kingdom*, the *power*, and the *glory*, for ever and ever. If the Father be the *King of Kings*, and if the Son *hath all power in Heaven and in earth*; the sacred Spirit, likewise, is both the *Spirit of grace*† and the *Spirit of glory*.‡ They are all *together* the Christian's God; and, both *distinctly* and *together*, the Christian's Father.

Upon the whole, there seems a clear and cogent reason, why Christ is called *Our Father*, and the *Everlasting Father*. If he were not the *latter*, he could not be the *former*. None but God is strictly and properly *everlasting*: The immortality of other beings is entirely derivative, and subsists by *Him*, who *only*, in respect of his essence, *hath immortality*.§ And when the title of Father is added to this epithet; it is one of the highest declara-

\* John iii. 5. † Zech. xii. 10. Heb. x. 29. ‡ 1 Pet. iv. 14.

§ This is a just argument from Maimonides the Jew: *Fundamentum [Religionis] est, ETERNITAS [Deitatis] scil. Hunc, quem descripsimus, esse simpliciter eternum; quicquid autem praeter ipsum existit, non esse, recteput ipsius eternum.* Maimon. Per' Mus. a Pocock. p. 167.

tions, which language can express, of the true and proper divinity of the Lord Redeemer. The prophets would have retailed nonsense and of course prophesied falsely, and all the Church of God must have believed a lie ; if Christ had been denominated the *Everlasting Father*, without a reference to his essential divinity. And it seems probable, that some of the divine names and offices are applied interchangeably to the *respective persons* in the *Godhead*, on purpose to demonstrate their *respective equality*, and their *mutual consent* and *energy*. They *co-operate* in all their *consents* ; and they *consent* in all their *co-operations*.

But alas ! how few are there, who use the words, without abusing the sense ! How many, who do call, have no more title to call, upon Christ, as the *Everlasting Father*, and as *their Father*, than the *beasts that perish*, or even the Devils in hell ? He is the Father of *these* by creation ; and he is just so much and no more to every unregenerate man. The sinners of mankind have indeed more of his favor ; because they are lifted up above the beasts, and do not yet participate the misery of Devils : And, in this respect, *he is the Saviour of all men*. They are spared a while ; while all Heaven cries out, *how long !\**

To him, who believeth in Jesus ; to him, who desires to know Jesus, and the power of his resurrection ; to him, who counteth all things but dung and dross, that he might win Christ ; to him, and to him alone, is the great Redeemer become a *Father everlasting*. He is the *Ancient of Days*,† decreeing the Christian's salvation from before all worlds. Nor is he his *friend* for a year, or during the short space of his abode upon earth, but his *Father* to eternity. And *as a father pitith his children* ; so doth this compassionate Saviour kindly relieve the wants of his people, through all their pilgrimage to Heaven. His goodness, always benign, hears their prayers, compassionates their feelings, and rejoices their hearts. *Because they are sons*, and because he hath made them such ; *God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into their hearts, crying, Abba, Father.*‡ And “this feeble crying (as Luther sweetly observes) is a mighty noise in the ears of God.

\* Rev. vi. 10.

† Dan. vii. 22. Superstitiously fond as the Greek Church is of pictures and embellishments, the doctors of it would not willingly allow any representation of *God the Father*, as the Romanists pourtray him, in the form of an aged man : For the figure of the *Ancient of Days* in Daniel's vision, *whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool*, is by them interpreted to be the Second Person in the Trinity, who so appeared to the prophet. See Dr. King's Rites of the Greek Church in Russia, p. 8.

‡ Gal. iv. 6.

" and so filleth Heaven and earth, that God heareth nothing else ; " for it drowneth the cries of all other things whatsoever." With respect to his divine nature, Christ is the *Everlasting Father*, having the plenitude of grace and glory to bestow ; and, with respect to his human nature, He is the *Son of man*,\* invested with flesh to sympathize and feel. He may be approached, with the filial reverence due to a parent, and with the friendly affection expected in a brother. Nor is he thus to be approached in vain. God's people can never ask of him more than he is willing to give them, if they ask *as* his people. His Spirit excites, inspires, or fills the prayer ; and his Spirit cannot ask without the blessing. Let this encourage thee, therefore, fearful Christian, to venture, with faithful boldness, upon thy redeeming God. Come, like a simple helpless child, to Him, thy gracious, thy tender, thy *everlasting Father*. Speak out all thy complaints ; or, if thou canst not speak them out with the confidence of a *young man in Christ*, endeavour to utter them, though feebly and imperfectly, like one of the *babes*.† The weaker the child, the greater is the care required to preserve it. Lisp them again and again. Thy Lord will never send thee empty away. He does not require fine language, but a feeling and a contrite heart. He seeks not the eloquence of words, but the far more irresistible eloquence of groans and tears. And never did his Spirit put a cry into the soul, which his everlasting love did not mean to answer. The word *Abba, Father*, uttered with faith, has infinitely more prevalence, than a copious prayer without faith of an hour long. 'Tis a meek, a child-like cry, which pierceth into the very ears and heart of the compassionate Jesus. O that it were oftener heard on earth ; for it would even heighten the joy of Heaven !‡ The heart, which is enabled to utter it, gains in the proportion of faith, a pledge of Heaven here below. The children of God are never so happy, as when the sense of their adoption lies warmest upon their hearts. The holy fire within will kindle a generous ardour in all their conversation and conduct. How happy are those

\* The title of *Son of Man*, applied to Christ, not only refers to his assumption of human flesh, but according to some, belongs by way of eminency to the Messiah. The Jewish and the other commentators so understand it in the Old Testament ; wh.ch application is farther confirmed by our Lord's frequent and repeated claims of it in the New. *Son of Man* is an Hebrew often used to express some person of peculiar dignity. Daniel plainly refers to the Messiah, when he mentions the term in vii. 13. See more of this title in Dr. John Edwards's Discourse on the Style, &c. of the S. V. in. p. 220.

† 1 John ii. 12.

‡ Luke xv. 10.

hours, that are spent *with Christ* and *for Christ*? And if happiness, the least portion of happiness, can gladden the heart in this dreary scene of sorrow and decay; what will be the joy, and what the ecstasy, above, where all things are pure and perfect, unmolested and serene, for evermore! One Apostle calls it *a joy unspeakable and full of glory even on earth*; and what then must it be called in Heaven? Another describes it by *an exceeding and eternal weight of glory*; for the weight of it beggars language, and exceeds conception. And yet, (wonderful to say!) all this joy unspeakable, all this weight of glory, is the unalienable, undeni able, and everlasting inheritance of the meanest, the weakest, and the lowest believer in Jesus. Here, behold grace without measure, and love without end: *Grace*, free and therefore unmerited by man; *Love*, full and flowing from the inexhaustible fulness of God. O that the sight of the one might lay us low in the dust of humiliation; and the sense of the other lift up our hearts with a hope full of immortality! 'Tis but a little while, ere we shall hear his voice of invitation, saying; *Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world*. May our hearts reply; *We have waited for thy salvation, O Lord*: And *we will bless thee from this time forth and for evermore*. Hallelu-JAH!

---

## PRINCE OF PEACE.

PRINCE of Peace! What an amiable, what an illustrious character is here! 'Tis the express description, and the unalterable name, of Jesus; who came into the world to *speak peace to his people, and to his Saints, that they might not be turned again unto folly*.\* He is a Prince and a Saviour:† A Prince, whose dominion extendeth over all; and a Saviour, whose kindness shall last without end.

By various prophets, who lived in different ages, he was styled; not merely *man*, though *his visage was marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men*;‡ but a *Prince*, a *Captain*,§ and the *Lord of Hosts*.

Isaiah speaks of him as the *Prince of Peace*; Ezekiel calls him

\* Psalm lxxxv. 8. יְשָׁמֵחַ נָתָן. Pagn. Et non convertentur: and they shall not be turned again.

† Acts v. 35.

‡ Isaiah lii. 14

§ Josh. v. 14.

*David (or the Beloved) the Prince,\* and Prince of God's people forever ;† Daniel terms him Messiah (or Christ) the Prince ;‡ Zechariah denominates him the King of Zion and Jerusalem, who should speak peace to the Heathen, and whose dominion should be from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth ;§ and Micah prophesies concerning him, as the ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting : As the peace, O Assyrian, for he shall come into our land.¶*

Being eternal and infinite in his own person ; whatever (if we may so speak) is the foundation of his empire and the basis of his throne, must also be infinite and eternal. In other words, his perfections and attributes are *inseparable* from and *coeval* with himself. Consequently then, the *peace*, of which he is the *Prince*, is an infinite and perpetual peace. Upon this account, the prophet declares, that *of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end.¶* And, in this view, the psalmist rejoices, that *in his days the righteous shall flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth ;\*\* or, as it might have been rendered, when there is no moon, i. e. eternally ; because, (as he adds soon afterwards) his name shall endure forever.*

*Christ is the everlasting king†† of everlasting love and peace.†† His mercies are everlasting, because he is everlasting. The Heavens shall perish and wax old as a garment ; but Jesus is still the same, and his years shall never fail.*

How strongly doth this blessed character illustrate and declare the essential divinity of Immanuel ? He is a Prince to give peace, and a Prince to secure it when given. Yet how could he give peace to others, if peace were not his own ? And how could it be his own, unless he were the *author* and *source* of it ? And how could he be the author and source of everlasting peace, unless he were the *omnipotent* and *everlasting God* ? For, the creation of peace is expressly ascribed by the prophet, to Jehovah himself ; or, rather, Jehovah claims that distinguishing prerogative as his own. *I am Jehovah, and there is none else : I form the light, and create darkness, I make peace and create evil : I Jehovah do all these things.¶¶* Thus Christ in comforting his disciples, says, *peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you ; not as the world giveth [for a moment] give I unto you.—And, these things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.* Now, if the

\* Ezek. xxxiv. 24. † Ezek. xxxvii. 25. ‡ Dan. ix. 25. § Zech. ix. 9, 10.

¶ Micah v. 2, 5.

†† Jer. x. 10

¶¶ Isaiah ix. 7.

†† Jer. xxxi. 3.

\*\* Psalm lxx. 7.

¶¶ Isaiah xlvi. 6, 7.

peace of Christ be a *spiritual peace* (which none perhaps will doubt of or deny,) and if he could give it to whom he pleased ; he must be God who is a *spirit* and the creator of peace ; or (if he could have given it at all!) he must have given what was none of his own. But Christ gave, because Christ could *create* and *ordain peace* ; and, therefore, Christ in the prophet's language is Jehovah, who only doeth all these things.

The prophets (whatever notions the deluded Jews might have in succeeding times, or even what carnal and nominal Israelites might have in their own) had no ideas of a human prince, or a temporal Saviour, or a subordinate God, in their expectation of the great Messiah. *The word which God sent unto the children of Israel*, by their and by other ministrations, was a word *preaching peace by Jesus Christ who is Lord of all.*\* He was owned as *Jehovah the Prince of life,*† as well as Jehovah the *Prince of peace.* Like Melchizedec, his great type, he was *king of Salem, which is, king of peace.*‡ If the type could deserve the name, in reference to Jesus ; how much more justly does the appellation belong to the great antitype himself ? If an earthly Prince could bear the denomination, as a sacred testimony of future grace from Heaven ; how properly does it pertain to the Lord Jesus, who is *the Prince of the kings of the earth,*§ and who can make his redeemed to be *kings and priests unto God and his father* too.

Christ not only can make peace and give peace ; but is essentially and truly *peace itself.* For whatever can be considered as an attribute in God, that God is. His perfections are himself. The apostle says, *Christ is our peace.*|| And if Christ give his peace unto his people, he consequently gives *himself* to them. This gift of himself to his people consists in his *union* with them. Upon this account, he requests in his last solemn prayer, that they all may be *one in the father and in himself*, and that both the father's *love may be in them*, and that *himself* might be *in them.*¶ Hence, he described *himself*, as the *wine to them* ; and *them* as the *branches in him.* So likewise, the Apostle represents him, or rather follows the prophetical representation of him, as the *husband* of his church, and as the head of the body. And indeed (as Bishop Hall well expresses it) "no natural body is more one than this mystical : one head rules it ; one spirit animates it ; one set of joints moves it ; one food nourishes it ; one robe covers it

\* Acts x. 36.      † Acts iii. 15.      ‡ Heb. vii. 2.      § Rev. i. 4, 5.

¶ Ephes. ii. 14.      ¶ John xvii. 21, 26.

"It is one in itself; and so one with Christ, as Christ is one with "the Father." From this again we may perceive, why the peace of Christ is without end, because *he* is without end; and why the peace of Christ cannot be lost from the redeemed, because *he*, their head and their husband, can never be lost.

In the very nature of things, there can be but one pure and holy peace (as to its origin,) however diffused or varied into separate forms. The peace of an Angel and the peace of a saint have something common to both. Whatever advantages of enjoyment arising from the difference of situation and capacity, the one may have above the other, their peace is still the same. It is God's peace communicated, and freely communicated, to each of them. He rules and governs that peace, in the mode, in the degree, and in the place, of its communication. Of course, it is a self-evident truth, that God, as the sovereign Lord of all, is the Lord and Prince of peace. The next proposition, will be equally positive and direct. *The child born and the son given, who is the Messiah or Christ* spoken of by the prophet, *is the Prince of peace.* And the conclusion from these premises is as irrefragable as the premises themselves; namely, that Christ is God, the sovereign *Lord of all.* Peace, heavenly, true, and spiritual peace, is God's; and though millions of creatures may and do enjoy it, not one of them all can bestow it upon another.

What highly enhances the worth of the peace of God is, that it is not a precarious, contingent, or temporary peace; but a covenanted peace, and an everlasting consolation. Two scriptures make this exceedingly plain. *The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee* [the Church,] *neither shall the Covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy upon thee.\** So the apostle; *Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, who hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts.†* God gives not his peace, without design: nor forms the design, without bringing it to an end. He made an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure. He hath given us his word to explain that covenant, and his oath to assure us of its fulfilment. His word and his oath are two immutable things, because He is immutable. And they never can be broken, because it is impossible for God to lie. Here, then flows strong consolation, to the heirs of promise, as well as everlasting consolation. O it is a tide of

\* Isaiah liv. 19

† 2 Thess. ii. 16

joy, which shall never know an ebb, rolled into the Lord's redeemed by his infinite love, and sustained, with unabating fulness, by his omnipotent power! They taste, and barely taste of the rivulet now; but they shall soon drink, with unappalled delight, at the fountain-head in glory.

Compared with the enjoyment of this peace, even here below, what are all the sensual pleasures and perishing entertainments of the world? They are, all together, evanid and inane. The reflection of every man must acknowledge them to be so. View those who court them most; see the persons who appear to enjoy what they court; and what thoughtless, idle mortals do they seem, on the one hand; or what carking, unsatisfied wretches on the other? They know no happiness, but in the dissipation of their thoughts; and, when they can forget God, Heaven, Hell, eternity, and their own souls, they begin to fancy themselves at ease. What a monstrous delusion is that, which can divert men, by a perishing, unsubstantial good, from the consideration of a near and unavoidable evil; which fixes the idea of pleasure, not in surmounting the sinful disgraces of a fallen nature, but in degrading that nature to the lowest stupidity and gratifications of a beast? Yet this is the whole wisdom and business of man. He can rise no higher, till God give him to see the folly of his sin, and the idleness of his cares. Unless God turn a man's thoughts upon himself, he has neither heart nor inclination to elevate his mind from the sordid attachments, the impious pursuits, and the complicated malignancy, of the world.\*

\* Notwithstanding the fashionable and philosophical pretensions of the age, mankind, in its present state of political improvement, is very far from either real or rational *civilization*: And that arrogant nation, which of all others presumes to have made the nearest advances to it, is perhaps of all others the remotest from it. In vain do men presume upon mental refinement, where the evil passions of the soul, so far from being meliorated or subdued, are only subtilized in evil, and rendered more insinuating in baseness, under the disguise or dissimulation of outward forms. What, for instance, is the spirit of war, carried on between the most *polite* European nations, but the spirit of Goths and Vandals, of ruffians and barbarians, excited by pride, malice and covetousness, thirsting for superiority, plunder and blood, and exulting in the accomplishment of those horrid and inhuman pursuits, which reason, as well as religion, must shudder at and deplore? Can the people of New Zealand, can Hottentots, or Cafres, do more?—They cannot do so much. The destruction they make, is neither so deep-laid, nor so wide-wasting. Who, then, are the greatest *savages*; those who, with one poor design, make war for its simple accomplishment; or those who, with all the malice and refined subtlety of devils, and with all the covetous, proud, envious, and malicious passions and purposes of the basest natures, make havoc of their species, and spread ruin to nations, in defiance of common reason and common probity, and of God the Judge of all? And doth the boasted civilization of the day, excepting mere words,

But if, without any real impressions of grace, his reflections are turned upon the short duration of all things here, and the necessity of seeking for a home when his spirit is dislodged from its tenement of clay, for common sense cannot but *reason on* such topics at some seasons, the consequence is, he either dissipates with the world at large, or enters upon some formal profession of religion, which even the world will not disapprove. He builds for Heaven with one hand (as he thinks), while he salutes the earth with the other ; and it becomes his maxim, to reconcile God and Mammon. But here the cunning of Satan and his own ingenuity will fail him ; for, by an unalterable law, they are irreconcileable. He *gains* perhaps the world ; and the world is his *portion*—all the portion he ever shall gain. He *loves* the world ; and the *love of the Father*, therefore, is not in him.\* This is the touchstone of his profession, which God hath set before him. He fails, like the young man in the gospel, and follows no more, at least no more in spirit, after a poor and despised Jesus. And as to religion itself ; that which can charm the senses or please the eye or the ear of the outward man ; that, which can flatter or raise the animal spirits ; or that, which can improve his too exalted ideas of his own worth and sufficiency ; is all the “beauty of worship” which he knows, or desires to know. A sumptuous pile of the exactest architecture ; exquisite paintings over a magnificent altar-piece ; the melody of music from a well-toned organ (all of them circumstances of human ingenuity) ; are the great attractions, which draw many to the assembly, and inspire all the devotion they ever felt. They become religious for the *entertainment* : And, when they have been highly gratified, they fancy they have been vastly devout. And yet this *mechanical* devotion (if it deserve the name) is the professed end of these gaudy things : As though an impression, by material sub-

and deportment, with all the present advances in science and philosophical speculations, lead men to execrate what is so execrable, and to abominate what in every view is so horrid and abominable ?—Philanthropy itself must wish, that it could. But no fallen, natural principle can truly civilize a fallen heart ; because no principle whatever can rise above itself.

At the same time, it is but just to say, that almost all the true civilization we do enjoy, is one of the happy effects of the propagation of the gospel. 'Tis this, which hath in some degree lamenized Goths, Vandals, Gauls, Britons, and the innumerable hordes of barbarians, which were at once the curse and the scandal of the creation ; and 'tis this, wher- ever it comes, throws a natural light upon the mind and softens, in some degree, the rude ferocity of manners, even when it doth not thoroughly influence and correct the soul.

\* 1 John ii. 15.

stances, upon the animal sense, could change itself into an operation of divine grace upon the spiritual faculty. People, in this way, may indeed be *religionists*; but they must have *an unction from the Holy One* to be *Christians indeed*. But here lies the grand mistake; and this constitutes the abuse of outward circumstances: Many suppose, that they have *power* and *will* of their own to raise up their hearts to God in any religious duty, and that God will approve of them for it, and accept them in it, upon the simple consideration of their natural exertions. But the truth is: As nothing is holy or acceptable to God, but what proceeds from himself; so these services, proceeding from sinful creatures, irrespective of the divine grace, and unconducted by the Divine Spirit, are, however splendid, yet absolutely sins in his sight. Nothing *ascends to God*, but what first *descended from Him*: So that if a man act from himself only, he can only produce the works of a sinner; no corrupt tree bearing good fruit, nor any cause or faculty rising above itself. The thoughts of his heart *are evil, and only evil, and that continually*. It is also a wretched proof of real holiness or life in the soul, when men require these external ornaments for *assistances* in worship, or *helps* to devotion. They are abundantly more likely to draw the heart from God, than to lead it to him. When the *beauty of holiness*, through the agency of the divine spirit, is impressed on the Christian's soul; though he will always think, that no place can be too splendid for the worship of God, he will never forget, that all the splendor in the world cannot add to or promote his service and glory. He will think the same of the music in Christian assemblies. That will be the best tune, in which the faithful can join, without too much attention to mere sounds, and so enjoy the sweetest melody of all—*the melody of the heart to the Lord*. It was not an ill observation of a great and profane wit, that divine poesy is too sacred to be put to no other use, than to exercise the lungs, and delight the ear. If praises are sung *with the understanding*, and the mind is elevated by the sense of divine love, all the rest will be very indifferent. Nobody descends to trifling, when life and estate are concerned: And these solemn engagements will always induce a solemnity of soul, where there is a just sense of their importance, and of the presence of that Being, before whom they are done.

One short remark or two shall conclude this essay. If Christ be the *Prince of Peace*, his people surely ought to be the *children of peace*. *God hath called them to peace*: And therefore,

when a disposition appears among professors rather to dispute and cavil, or to set up one man's opinion and pull down another's, or to form into idle sects and parties; it is a demonstrable proof, that, if there be any true life in the soul, it is very weak and low, and that such persons have too seldom followed the psalmist's advice; *Commune with your own hearts, in your chamber, and be still.* To bear and forbear with his fellow-christians, is as much the believer's duty, as to *contend earnestly for the faith* against the world. If the peace of God ruled more in their hearts, professors would not seek, by enforcing their own narrow opinions, to rule over each other. To impose non-essential sentiments with carnal fury, is one thing; and to maintain the truths of God with spiritual zeal, is another. We are always to court peace, so far as it can be obtained upon the foundation of truth and grace, on which only it can properly stand. Luther well said; Charity "beareth all things; faith nothing." We are by no means to part with divine truth for all the outward peace in the world; but we are to seek peace consistently with the truth and with the peace of God, which ought ever to rule in our minds. If differences arise, which do not affect the fundamentals of the gospel, the faith of the gospel leads us to charity; and charity bids us to overlook the differences. The words of the judicious Hooker deserve to be remembered for their solidity; "There will come a time (says he) when three words, uttered with charity and meekness, shall receive a far more blessed reward, than three thousand volumes written with disdainful sharpness of wit." -The meekness of wisdom is the most gracious ornament of truth, and a weapon which will never wound the hand of him that uses it. As to professed Heretics, or debasers of the gospel; *with such* the Apostle enjoins us *not even to eat.* The conduct of the primitive Christians, than whom none signalized themselves more in love to the brethren, affords us a striking example, with respect to those who maintain pernicious opinions. Marcion the heretic, meeting Polycarp in the street, and resenting his omission of saluting him, called out to him; "Polycarp, own us?" The good man replied, "I do own thee to be the first-born of Satan." So religiously cautious (says Irenæus) were the Apostles and their followers, not so much as by discourse to communicate with any, who did adulterate and corrupt the truth.\* The story likewise of the Apostle St. John and Cerinthus is well known. That blessed man, whose heart and language were devoted to the

\* Dr. Cave in *vit. Polycarp.*

sublimest degree of heavenly love, ran from the bath, as from a pestilence, when the enemy and traducer of his Lord's *divinity* made his appearance in it. He would have no fellowship with (what another Apostle styles) such "a child of the Devil and enemy of all righteousness." We may, according to the scripture, and we must, have intercourse with the world at large; but we ought to have no communication with those, who for the truths of the gospel, introduce *the doctrines of Devils*. In short; happy are those redeemed ones, who *rightly divide the word of truth* for their own comfort, without dividing among themselves! For, *The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them, that make peace.*

---

## MESSIAH, CHRIST, OR ANOINTED.

IT will scarce be disputed, but by Jews, that this title, in the emphatical sense, pertains to *Jesus of Nazareth*, who, with respect to his human nature, was *anointed* and consecrated by Jehovah to be the Saviour and deliverer of his people, and therefore took upon him this name of *unction*, as a person authorised and qualified fully for that design. Whatever gracious offices Jesus assumed in their behalf, he was anointed and delegated to them by Jehovah. And being in his divine nature a person in Jehovah arrayed in the flesh of man, he was able to perform every office and every covenant-engagement, with perfection and certainty. Thus he, who ever was God, became now the God-man in *one Christ*. The weakness of the *human* nature was made equal to every undertaking, through its conjunction with the *divine*; for his essential divinity both strengthened and purified the humanity. As the holy oil, under the law, consecrated certain persons to particular offices, so the holy unction of Christ's divinity communicated to his humanity all those glories and perfections, which exalted *the name of Jesus above every name*, and qualified him to be a fit Mediator between God and man.

The consecration of Christ, for the work of redemption, is beautifully conveyed to us under this image of pouring fourth oil upon his human nature; for as oil insinuates itself into the minutest pores of the substances which it touches, till it has entirely diffused itself through them; so the divine nature wholly possessed

the human form, called *Jesus*, and induced a most perfect union of both; which union, or consummation, became that wonderful Θεανθρωπός, called Christ. In this view, he is prophesied of, and addressed, as God; like as, in other cases, he is called, and spoken to, as *man*. Thus, “though he be God and man; yet he is not two, but one Christ: one, not by conversion of the Godhead into flesh; but by taking the manhood into God: one altogether; not by confusion of substance, but by unity of person.” What a prophetic address is made to him in the xlvi. Psalm? *Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness; therefore, O God, (for so it might have stood) thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.*

The mediatorial office of the Lord Jesus Christ was typified, and foretold in being typified, by many ceremonies under the Jewish œconomy, and particularly by the consecration of the *High Priest*, of *kings*, of *prophets*, and of the *tabernacle*; all which were designed eminently to prefigure one or other of the important purposes of his mission. Rightly understood, they all concentered in Christ; and were specially designed to convey the history and mystery of his grace to his chosen people.

The High Priest was consecrated to his mystical office by an unction with *the most holy oil*,\* which was poured upon his head in so copious a manner as to run down upon the beard, and even to the skirts of his garments. It was like *the dew of Hermon* (says the Psalmist) descending upon the Mountains of Zion.† Inferior Priests were only sprinkled with this oil, mixed with the blood of the sacrifice, intimating, that the spirit was poured out without measure (because of his infinitude) upon *Jesus*; but in measure (because they are vessels of small capacity) upon his

\* Exod. xxix. 7. xxx. 30.

† Psalm cxxxiii. 2, 3. There must appear a peculiar beauty in this simile to those, who are at all acquainted with the *Chorography* of what is called the *Holy Land*: And perhaps, the allusion of the Psalmist, and other allusions in scripture, cannot be well understood, without some knowledge of it. Mount *Hermon* is described to be *one of the highest Mountains* (if not the *Highest*) in that country, and, though in a region so near the Tropic, is always covered with snow. The clouds which lie upon its summit, and which usually do lie in the hottest countries upon the summits of very high Mountains, “being brought by the north winds to *Jerusalem*, cause the dews to fall plentifully upon the hills of *Zion*.” A beautiful illustration this, from nature, of the grace of Christ, who is *as the dew unto Israel*; and who, like the lofty mount of *Hermon*, collects the heavenly rains, which replenish his people with moisture, as that does the little hills beneath. See Dr. Pococke’s *Travels in the East*. Vol. ii. Part I. c xviii.

*people.* Blood for atonement was also necessary for them, as well as oil for consecration.—Thus was *Christ anointed with the oil of gladness above his fellows*;\* i. e. above those, who possessed with him a *fellowship* or similarity of office, as types of himself. Aaron was anointed *High Priest*; Saul was anointed *King*; Elisha was anointed *Prophet*; Melchisedec, *King and Priest*; Moses, *Priest and Prophet*; David, *King and Prophet*: yet none was ever anointed to the union and comprehension of all these offices together, but the *Christ of God*.

*Kings* were anointed, or consecrated, to their office by the command of God. This exhibits a lesson of that peculiar care of *public piety*, and their own *private holiness*, which persons, so eminently advanced by the great king of kings, ought ever to have, both in their personal conduct, and in the administration of their great affairs. They should exceed others as much in *honor* and *sanctity* of character, as in *dignity* and *rank* of office. In this line of duty, they bid the fairest to secure their own happiness, and the general welfare of their subjects. Thus Christ, who is the only potentate in the spiritual world, was consecrated to be the *King* of his people, and *was anointed King in Zion*;† and has proved, still proves, and will forever prove, that he has not been *anointed* to a title without power, but to a dominion, founded in victory over his enemies, and in the salvation and blessedness of his redeemed. He reigns a *king upon his throne*, far above all the molestation of evil.

*Prophets* also were consecrated by the *holy oil* to speak *in the name of the Lord* to his people Israel. This outward sign taught *them*, and may teach *us*, that no man can speak *from the Lord*, but he who is anointed with his *holy spirit*, or *say that Jesus is (his) Lord* (knowing him to be *his*), but *by the Holy Ghost*. Christ, in like manner, was well appointed to this office of the everlasting covenant; for *the spirit Jehovah was upon him*, and *anointed him to preach good tidings to the meek*, to *tind up the broken-hearted*, to *proclaim liberty to the captives* and the opening of the *prison to them that are bound*.‡ God anointed Jesus of Nazareth, says the Apostle, *with the Holy Ghost and with power*,§ for the execution of this gracious office. And he prophesied faithfully, was believed on in the world, and is received up into glory.

\* Psalm xlv. 8.

‡ Isaiah lxi. 1. and Luke iv. 18.

† Psalm ii. 6.

§ Acts x. 38.

The *tabernacle*, and all things therein, were *anointed* and consecrated with the *holy oil*:\* they were thereby *sanctified* and made most holy; and so holy, that whatever touched them was holy. This is a beautiful emblem of that true *tabernacle*, which God pitched among men, even *Jesus*; who is not only *anointed* with the plenitude of the spirit of grace in himself, but communicates the sacred unction to all that are in him, and even to those who, by the weakest hand of faith, do (as it were) but touch him. The very hem of his garment cured a disease of the body;† and there is a saving virtue, continually issuing from him, to sanctify and heal his people's souls. There is a holiness also in all the concerns of the children of God, which they undertake in faith; and the meanest things in life, when appropriated to them, or used graciously by them, are made holy mercies and covenant-blessings. O how should this urge them to lean faithfully in all things upon their God; to exercise their several vocations with an eye to his glory; and to make all their profits honors, and advantages rely, in the fullest submission, on his holy will! We should not hear murmurings among Christians themselves, nor such complainings against them by others. All things would make them in some measure, *happy*; because obtained in faith; And the crossest providences would be the means of rendering them *holy*; because endured with resignation. There would be nothing common or unclean to them, if it was *sanctified by the word of God and prayer*, and received with *thanksgiving*: but, on the other hand, every thing must be offensive and impure even the most religious duties of the straitest pharisaic sect; if they pass untouched by the purifying *Finger*‡ of the great High-Priest of God.

*Jesus our hope, is Jehovah's Messiah.*§ He became *Jesus*, assuming human flesh, for the sake of his people; and as *Jesus*, or the Saviour, was *anointed* or became *Christ*, to complete their salvation. What wonderful love is implied under this term to poor sinners! He was, and is, and ever will be the *anointed one* for their sakes. The *holy Son Jesus was anointed*|| by Jehovah, to comfort those that mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.¶ With what joy and ce-

\* Exod. xxx. 26, &c.

† Matt. ix. 20.

‡ Lev. xvi. 14, 19.

§ Psalm ii. 2. The Hebrew word *Messiah* is the same with the Greek Χριστός Christ, and literally signifies *anointed*.

|| Acts iv. 27.

¶ Isaiah lxii. 2.

Ierity did Andrew run to meet his brother Peter, and with what a beautiful abruptness did he tell him; *We have found the Messiah?* The message was too welcome to be locked up; and doubtless Andrew, like most other young converts, would have been glad to communicate what he knew, and impart what he felt, to all the world. The gospel of Jesus opens the heart, and, in proportion to its influence, banishes the sordid love of *self* from every believing soul.

As Christ, respecting his person of man-mediator, received the unction of Jehovah, typified by the use of the anointing oil; so he communicates that unction to his people. He is their head of influence, of grace, and of glory, in all respects. By his *divine nature*, he has a right to bestow his mercies, on whom he pleases; and through his *human nature*, he *does convey them to his chosen*. Hence he *is their Lord and their God*. The Apostle John says to the Church, that the *anointing*, which they received, *they received of Christ, who promised them eternal life*\*. But the Apostle Paul tells the Corinthians, that they, as Christians, *were anointed of God*.† Consequently then, Christ, the anointing and the anointed one, is God.—He is God, in union with man, to impart his unction to man: And he is man, in union with God, to lead up man to communion with him.

*Christians* derive the name of *Christians* from their profession of Christ, and the reality and nature of *Christians*, from their enjoyment of Christ. 'Tis their peculiar privilege, and their distinguishing joy, *to have an unction from the Holy One, and to know all things*‡ that are necessary for them to know. And this *anointing which they receive of him, abideth in them, and teacheth them*. If then they are anointed with the Spirit of Christ, and consecrated to be *Kings and Priests unto God and the Father*; it is indispensably incumbent upon them to walk worthy of their dignity. They should walk, as *Kings*, in a holy superiority (very remote however from superciliousness or pride) over the world, and its beggarly pursuits; and should live, like *Priests*, in a spiritual abstractedness from pollution, to Christ, to whom they are consecrated and by whom they are ordained. In all respects they should give proof of their real vocation, in being *delivered from this present evil world*.§ 'Tis at once their duty, their interest, and their joy. *Being baptized into Christ* [which seems

\* 1 John ii. 20

† 2 Cor. i. 21.

‡ 1 John iii. 25, 27.

§ Gal. i. 4

synonymous with *being anointed by Christ*] they put on Christ,\* Whatever Christ, as God-man, is ; he is that for their sakes : And, whatever he has ; they shall ere long enjoy it with him. There is for this end an inconceivable nearness and union, through the divine unction, betwixt *Christ* and his *people* : And this union is represented, in the scripture, by images, drawn from those objects in nature, which express the most *intimate* and *inseparable* union. The *husband* and *wife*, the *tree* and its *branches*, the *head* and the *members* ; are frequent metaphors to imply, how dearly Christ loves his people, how virtually he supplies them with spiritual life, and how closely they are united to him. What strong consolation, then, may those receive, who are made *one with Christ*, and who feel the healing influences of his spirit in their souls ? They obtain a life from him, with which they were not born ; and which, because it is *his* life, can never be destroyed. They are now no longer “ the phantoms of a moment,” like earthly men in their state upon earth ; but the very conquerors of time and of death, and *Heirs of immortality*.

As the oil, which was poured upon Aaron, was so copiously poured as to run down to the *skirts of his clothing* ; so the unction of the Holy One was so abundant, that from him, as the *head*, it ever has and ever will run down to the meanest and weakest believers. It will run down even to those, who seem to be as the lowest and most trailing borders of his garments. If the hem of Christ’s garment was efficacious through faith to heal the diseased woman ; shall not those, who form a part of himself, feel deliverance from the malady of sin, and be *partakers* indeed of *his holiness*?†

What an exalted creature, in this view, is the *Christian indeed* ? What privileges is he born to share ? What honor and dignity is he made to enjoy ? That such a *vessel*, and such a *vessel of clay*, as he is, should be *anointed* with the holy oil of God’s most gracious Spirit, and thereby be consecrated and *set apart for the master’s use* ; is an astonishing mercy, and points out for him a rank of exaltation and blessedness, which all the ability of man can neither comprehend nor express. But, that, beyond this *passive* description of holiness and rest, the believer should possess an *active* share in Christ’s administration and Kingship (for the Saints, among other things, *shall judge the world* ;‡) this affords a pre-eminence and a glory, which neither the intellect of

\* Gal. iii. 27.

† Heb. xii. 10.

‡ 1 Cor. vi. 2.

Angels, without revelation, could have conceived ; nor the eloquence of Angels, without superior assistance, have described. How then should the humble believer's heart rebound with joy, in the contemplation of the vast blessedness, which awaits him ? Surely, this is wonder and love, indeed, beyond degree : *Wonder without end to Angels ; and love without bounds to men.* How should the praises of this adorable Messiah live upon each believing heart, and ascend from every redeemed tongue ! The believer's very silence, as well as his voice, should praise him ; and when his tongue is not heard, his *life* should be more than eloquent, and declare, by the most convincing argument, the glories of his great Immanuel. He should give constant proofs of the reality of that power, which alone could enable him, with truth, *to bring forth fruits unto God.* Like those who *have obtained a good report through faith*, in the epistle to the Hebrews, it ought to be said of him, that *through faith he also hath wrought*, what faith, as the principle of life from Christ, only can work, real and unaffected *Righteousness.*—Indeed, O Christian, it will be thy regret when thou art lifted to Heaven, if regret can possibly enter there, that thou lovedst thy *anointed God* with such languor, and honored him with such poverty of praise, in the world below. Thou wilt then see clearly, even when blessed beyond the sense of compunction, what horrid ingratitude, unbelief, and unconcern, possessed thy heart, in a thousand instances ; when that heart should have been exulting with the most lively praise. Thou wilt then see, more than thou canst see now, what base rebellion of will often lay lurking, like a serpent, in thy soul, against the will of him, who willed nothing but love, and mercy, and salvation to thee. Thou wilt see it, and rejoice in that abundant grace, which triumphed over all the opposition of thy nature, and safely conducted thee to thy God. Let this consideration stimulate thee now, with a holy earnestness, to live to his honor, to think for his glory, and to do all things, which thou art enabled to do, to convince thy own conscience and to convince the world ; that this *holy oil* has not been shed upon thy soul for nought, and that thou dost not bear, without a gracious right, the dignified title and appellation of *Christian !*

## JESUS, OR SAVIOUR.

THIS is the name, which peculiarly affords inestimable comfort and peace to the believing mind, and which, therefore, can never be too much considered by those, who hope to share in the blessings, which He, who bare it, hath brought into the world. “ In the name of *Jesus* the whole gospel lies hid : it is the light, “ food and medicine of the soul.”

*Jesus* literally signifies a *Saviour*. It includes so much in its idea, when applied to the Messiah, that no one word in any language could fully express it. The meaning however is, in this application, that he delivers from all evil, preserves to all good, and maintains the objects of his salvation, in a state of security and blessedness, for ever.

This title, so emphatically expressive of redemption by *Jehovah*, the Son, was appointed to the human nature which he purposed to assume, before it was conceived in the womb. An Angel from Heaven announced his appearance on earth ;\* and, commissioned by the Almighty, gave him that blessed name, *which is above every name* ; *that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow*, of beings in Heaven, and beings in earth, and beings under the earth ; *and that every tongue should confess that Jesus is Lord, in the glory of God the Father.*† After his birth, we find *the multitude of the heavenly host attending (as it were) the Angel's embassy* ;—an embassy, made not to proud and lofty mortals, but to humble men ; on purpose to declare that solemn message of abundant joy, that *unto them was born, in the city of David, the Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.*‡

By the sense, in which both the Angel who spake, and in which Mary and the shepherds who heard, understood this name, we

\* Luke i. 31.

† Phil. ii. 9, 10, 11. *Ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι*, in the name of *Jesus*, every knee should bow ; *i. e.* worship and adoration should be made by all the intellectual beings (or creatures endued with capable faculties) to Jesus Christ. Isaiah xlvi. 23. The word *things*, in our translation, seems to imply, or at least to include, *inanimate* creatures ; which is neither in the original, nor agreeable to the spirit of it. But, as if the Apostle had not sufficiently expressed the divine glory of his master, he adds, *That every tongue should confess that Jesus is Lord* (*εἰς δόξαν*) *in the glory of God the Father.* Thus Novatianus renders the words, and draws from them an unanswerable argument of the Saviour's divinity. *De Trin.* c. xxii. Hilary, in his exposition of the 138th Psalm, uses the same reading. The preposition *εἰς* is frequently used for *ἐν* in SS. So Acts xv. 22. xviii. 11. *et al.*

‡ Luke ii. 11.

may learn that it was meant to convey an idea of the utmost importance. God had raised up Saviours to his people, for temporal purposes, on many occasions ; and they received that honorable appellation, as eminent instruments of his providential salvation. But it could, with no truth or propriety, be said of any one of these, that he was *the Saviour, the Lord* ; or, in other words, that he was a Saviour in the plenitude of his own power, and that *his own arm alone could bring salvation to him*.

Now, as no mere man could be thus emphatically *Jesus*, or *the Saviour*, for want of power and capacity to execute the business of salvation ; so Deity *alone*, though called a Saviour in many parts of scripture, could not be the Saviour, in the strict sense, intended for the recovery of sinful man ; because *that* Saviour was to be *born of a virgin*, and to become a *Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief*. He must be Man as well as God, and God as well as man ; or he could not be the Saviour, anointed to redeem, and the Holy One of Israel, mighty to save. But this Saviour, being *both* in one person, was capable of suffering what it was necessary to suffer ; and of performing whatever was *given him to do*. His birth and sufferings were proofs of his humanity ; his miracles and resurrection, of his essential divinity.

The Prophets and Church of God, before the Saviour's manifestation in the flesh, were neither ignorant of the grandeur of his person, nor insensible of the riches of his grace. They lived in the remembrance of his mercy to their fathers, by the revelation of his holy covenant to them ; and many of them were blessed with the most exalted experiences of his salvation in their bodies and souls. They had not, indeed, the full blaze of light, and sensible manifestation, with the Apostles ;\* but they found beams of his glory, in the representations of the law and in particular discoveries of his word, sufficient to manifest the *nature* of his person, and the *security* of their eternal life in his mediation.†

\* Matt. xiii. 17.

† It hath been a custom of late years, but perhaps with too little consideration, to contemn or undervalue the knowledge, faith, and holiness of the church before Christ, and to represent it in a state of ignorance, incredulity, and carnality, compared with the church commonly called Christian.

If this remark be applied to *Jews at large* or *Christians at large*, it does not seem well founded ; for let the most ignorant, faithless and ungodly Jew upon record be pointed out, and we may, with equal ease and sorrow, find ten Christians for that one (and perhaps taken out of our own "enlightened time" too) who shall transcend him in every thing, that can render either beast or Devil filthy, vile, or abominable.

If the observation, as probably it is, be intended for *true believers only* un-

In proof that they knew the divinity of his person, and that his divinity was the object of their faith and expectation, two or three arguments, drawn from their scriptures, may convince us.

der each dispensation; the truth of it will bear a question, or at least is attended with some difficulties.

With respect to knowledge, it must be owned, that the advantage of gaining it will usually attend those who come last; and that the acquaintance, which the ancient believers had with many truths, were in *prospect* and *prophecy*, which truths are come down to us, as *past transactions* and *fulfilments*. A fact recorded or known will have much precision, and many circumstances attending it, which it was not either needful or proper to foretell; such, for instance, as the particular time of Christ's birth, the *person* of whom he should be born, *where* and by *whom* he should suffer, with all the many and exact particulars attending those events. But the sufficient knowledge of all these things, or, what was really essential in the knowledge of them, the true believers doubtless had, and enjoyed from their types and ceremonies, which were prophecies in similitudes, and also from prophecies in words, and therefore lived and believed *according to knowledge*. What is more, they knew many things, which we know not, in the Old Testament, and saw more of Christ and his salvation in their temple-services and scriptures, than most of our modern Christians (and especially those who are truly learned) will even pretend to see. They certainly had *their* peculiar advantages (too many to be mentioned here) as we also have *ours*: And, among others, they had no sects and parties, till in very late times, when faith and manners were corrupted, which is a strong argument for their general knowledge; ignorance alone being the mother and nurse of various opinions. In a word, they knew all that was necessary for their salvation; and what sort of boasting is that, which assumes to know more?

But, as to *faith*, it may well be doubted, that we come very short, for the most part, of the ancient worthies. For, if faith consist in *purely believing God*, and the truest faith be that which is *most remote from carnal sense and natural evidence*, which probably will be assented to; then the ancient believers, not having the demonstrations of fact and fulfilment, recorded by the Evangelists, which we enjoy, did certainly, for that very reason, give more implicit credit to the truth of God, respecting all the great means of salvation by Christ, than it is possible in this age for any man to do. What can exceed the act of faith mentioned of Abraham? Or who could give a more unreserved belief to the power and faithfulness of God than he? Nay, what Christian could have seen more of Christ than he did, in all that solemn transaction of giving up his Son; or, rather, where is the Christian, who sees so much? For the true sense of that divine chapter, the twenty-second of Genesis, is as little known by many, who think, alas! they are high professors, as though it were still locked up in the original Hebrew. If we go through that glorious catalogue, detailed in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews; where shall we find more brilliant acts of pure, unshaken, suffering, and triumphant faith, than are there recorded? Our ecclesiastical histories, certainly, shew none that exceed them.

And, in respect of *holiness*, it is to be feared, that in general we all come very short of many believers under the Old Testament. For, if holiness be understood to be a separation from all that can defile either body or soul; then, with respect to the *body*, we are not so careful, as they were, of abstaining from the very approaches of any thing impure. They would neither eat, nor touch, nor commune with any unclean person or thing. We, on the contrary, are nice in none of these matters: We eat and drink according to our own will or the fashion of the world, and we associate or have dealings with all sorts of persons, without any concern, of this kind. 'Tis true indeed, that the legal injunctions to them were meant to preach a higher and more spiritual abstraction from pollution; but it is also true, that they

*I, even I, am Jehovah and besides me there is no Saviour.\* But Christ is the Saviour; and, therefore, Christ is Jehovah.*

*I Jehovah—there is no God else besides me, a just God, and a Saviour, there is none besides me.† But Jesus Christ is the Saviour; and, therefore, he is Jehovah, God, and a just God. No wonder then, that the Apostles should call the Saviour, God, so often and so earnestly.‡*

Some of the grandest titles of the Almighty are joined, in the Old Testament, with this denomination of Saviour, in order to shew that the Saviour is Almighty. He is styled,

|                                      |                              |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Jehovah the Saviour,§</i>         | <i>At the Saviour,</i>       |
| <i>Alhim the Saviour,</i>            | <i>Holy One the Saviour,</i> |
| <i>Mighty One the Saviour,</i>       | <i>Redeemer the Saviour,</i> |
| <i>Hope of Israel the Saviour.  </i> |                              |

The very reason of the Saviour's name is, in itself, an evident indication of the divinity of his person. His name was to be Je-

kept them from many of those outward defilements and associations, which Christians run into without reflection and without remorse; and they therefore (it must be granted) were less impure in all respects which related to the body, than any of us think it at all necessary to be. And as to holiness of soul, if we reflect, that all spiritual holiness is entirely a grace of the divine spirit, working in us “to have a good will, and working with us when we have that good will;” we must own also, that this is a matter, which depends, in all its degrees, upon the free gift and power of God, and therefore is none of our own to boast of. Besides it cannot be proved, that any of us are more the objects of divine favor than many of them. And who will deny the holy zeal of Phinehas, the retired communion with God-of Enoch, the patient grace and meekness of Moses and Job, the seraphic ardor of David, and the fervent holiness of Elijah, and many others; or who can find examples since Christ, which discover higher operations of divine grace than were discovered upon them, or greater fruits of faith to God's glory than they were enabled to produce? The truth is, that the same Holy Spirit wrought in them, as in later believers, dealing out his gifts according to their respective dispensations, and according to his own purposes in the economy of salvation. But instead of exceeding them in all blessed exercises of grace, it seems, that the Apostles themselves doubted the probability of it at least, or they would not so earnestly and repeatedly have enjoined the Christian Church to follow, not supposing they could easily, if at all transcend, their glorious examples. Indeed one might travel far in these times, before people could be found, that make any approaches to be mentioned with them. This at least the real Christian will confess, respecting his own attainments, with self-abasement and sorrow.

Many other reasons might be added upon this subject, which would transgress the bounds of a note; but these may serve to admonish every reader, that it is his interest and duty, though he cannot surmount, to pray that he may walk at least in the same steps with those, *who now inherit the promises.*

\* Isaiah xliii. 2. † Isaiah xlv. 21.

‡ 1 Tim. i. 1. Titus i. 3. 2 Pet. i. 1. Jude 25. Et cetera.

§ Some have very probably thought, that the name יְהוָה Saviour is a compound of יהוָה Jehovah and יְהוָה Salvation; and with good reason, because none but Jehovah can save. Gomar. de Nom. Dei.

¶ Hosea xiii. 4. Hab. iii. 18. Isaiah xlvi. 24. xlvi. 3. xlvi. 26. Jer. xiv. 8

sus : *for* (said the Angel to Joseph) *he shall save his people from their sins.*\* Now, can any one believe, upon the very principles of reason and common sense, and contrary also to the clearest testimonies from the word of God ; that a mere *creature*, be he who he may, could have *a people* peculiar to himself, a people gathered in all ages out of every kindred, nation and tongue ; and that he, by the dint of created might, could *save* such an immense multitude, as transcends all the computation of man ; and not only save them, but *save them with an everlasting salvation*,† rescuing them from infinite evils, and conferring upon them an infinite good ? He, who professing himself a Christian, can fly in the face of reason, of scripture, and of God himself ; by thus deliberately pronouncing the *Saviour*, who hath completed this immense undertaking, either a *created Being*, or less than the omnipotent *God* ; acts most absurdly indeed against those testimonies, under which he must make good his profession. He might as consistently say *there is no God*, as deny the *Lord of Life and Glory* to be the *God of Salvation* : And he discovers a strange ignorance of himself and of the whole scheme of redemption, when he supposes, that feeble sinners, surrounded by innumerable enemies, who are all but omnipotent, can be saved by any other. He may, indeed, have understanding enough in common matters, and be *wise too in his generation* ;‡ but, while he is in this sentiment, he certainly has not that *spiritual discernment*, which constitutes saving wisdom, and which is absolutely necessary for the right apprehension of *the things of God*.§

Besides the *reason* of the Redeemer's name ; abundant proof of his Deity might also be drawn from all that *he did and said*, and from all that has been *declared* of him, and *done* through faith in his power. A short specimen may serve.

His divinity appears from what *He did*. The winds and the seas obeyed him. Diseases vanished at his word. At one command, he converted souls : At another, he created food to feast a

\* Matt. i. 21. *see also* Acts iv. 12.

† Isaiah xlv. 17. Sometimes the Saviour is called *Salvation* itself in the abstract, which implies that *all salvation* is only by him. Thus, for instance, Moses sang : *The Lord is become—my Salvation*, Exod. xv. 2. Isaiah xii. 2. And good old Simeon ; *Mine eyes have seen thy Salvation*, i. e. the anointed Saviour. Luke ii. 30. There are many passages, in the Old Testament, where the words, “*God of my Salvation*,” might better have been rendered, “*God my Saviour*.” However, no ascription of divinity can be more strong than this of *eternal Salvation* ; for nothing is properly *eternal* but what is divine, and nothing is truly *divine* but Jehovah.

‡ Luke xvi. 8.

§ 1 Cor. ii. 11.

multitude. In a moment, he raised the dead. He overcame death in himself; rose from the grave by his own power; and, by the same power, finally ascended to Heaven.

Himself asserted the glory of his person. He commanded all men to honor the Son, even as they honored the Father. The incommunicable name, and the uncreated perfections of the Godhead, he claimed as his own. Men adored Him, and, in adoring Him, received his approbation; and those, who did not acknowledge him, as the everlasting I AM, He himself declared, should die in their sins. He expressed his inseparable union with the Father, and thought it no robbery to be equal with Him.

He was foretold and expected as one truly divine by the *prophets*. The sum of their testimony concerning him may be comprised in the seraphic description of Isaiah: *Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him; and he will save us: This is Jehovah, we have waited for him; we will be glad, and rejoice in his Salvation.*\*

His Deity was declared by *Apostles* and others, who saw his wonderful works, who beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, and were eye-witnesses of his majesty. They worshipped him therefore as *God manifest in the flesh*; not his mere human nature only, for that would have been idolatry, but his divine majesty residing therein.† Thomas, with an obstinacy which affords a conviction of his own sincerity and a further attestation of his Saviour's glory, fervently exclaimed, not only for himself, but for all, *My Lord and my God*; when he received an infallible proof of his divinity, by his resurrection from the dead. Thus, his very doubt may serve to strengthen our faith. Paul testified of his Saviour, as of Him, who is over all God blessed for ever.‡ He also says of him, that *He is before all things: HE IS*, i. e. he eternally exists, did eternally exist, and for ever shall; because all things are present with God. He adds, in another place, that by *Him all things consist*;§ i. e. are maintained in their existence by his power: And he directly calls him, *God our Saviour, and (with yet a farther addition) the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.*|| John, who well knew and loved his master, says; That *all things were made by him, and without him, was not any thing made that was made.*¶ He further declares in another

\* Is. xxv. 9.

† *Why callest thou me good*, said Christ; *there is none good but God*. The man, to whom he spake, considered only his humanity: Our Lord pointed him to his *divinity*, as the only essence of all goodness and veneration.

‡ Rom. ix. 5. § Col. i. 17. || Tit. i. 3. & ii. 13. ¶ John i. 3.

place, That *this is the record of God, that God hath given to us [believers] eternal life ; and this life is in his Son* ; and that *there are three witnesses to this record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost ; and these Three are One.*\* He again speaks of him in union with the Godhead ; calling him *the true God,*† and adding, *Hereby perceive we the love of God because He laid down his life for us.*‡ Lastly, the Apostle Jude adds his testimony in a form of praise ; *Now unto him, that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever, Amen.*§

What others performed, through faith in his name, declare him to be the *object* of faith, and in consequence essentially divine. The acts of the Apostles, exhibiting many incontrovertible testimonies of an Almighty power attending them, yield an unsurmountable proof of the divinity of their master. This master, they professed was Jesus ; and this Jesus was their God. They worshipped him as such ; and desired only to live to his glory.

But, great as the evidences from the blessed Apostles undoubtedly are, and multiplied as they might be abundantly, the witness of God is greater than these : *For he received from God the Father honor and glory, when there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*|| And, in another place, the Father says to Him, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever ; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy Kingdom.*¶ No words in the world, nor any idea of words, can more magnificently express or conceive the essential primæval divinity of the everlasting Son, than these.

Thus we have the testimony of men, of Angels, and of God, all corroborating the evidence of his own facts and words ; that Jesus Christ, the Saviour of sinners, is Jehovah in human flesh, and the ever-blessed Lord from *Heaven.* They who refuse to re-

\* 1 John v. 7, 11.      † 1 John v. 20.      § 1 John iii. 16.

¶ The Apostle Jude had evidently in this passage the *priesthood* as well as *divinity* of Christ in his mind ; as if he had said, " Our divine Lord, who is able to keep his people from perdition, is also our High Priest, who is gone with his own blood into the holiest to appease the justice of the Godhead and thereby to present them, in their appointed place, before the throne, with an everlasting jubilee ; He, even He, who is such a Saviour, is surely the only wise God, all whose attributes claim the praises of his redeemed, for ever and ever, Amen."

|| 1 Pet. i. 17.

¶ Heb. i. 8.

ceive this multitude of proof, may be compared to men, who reject the light of the meridian sun, and chuse to dwell in the darkness and gloom of some ever-benighted cell. It is a rejection, that cannot possibly afford a moment's true peace or pleasure; but it will undoubtedly ensure, if it remain, sooner or later, some sad considerations of horror. To undeify Christ, is to deny him; and *whosoever shall deny Him before men, him will He also deny before his Father, which is in Heaven.*\*

In this denial of Christ as God and Lord, is virtually included a denial of the whole of Christianity; for he, who gives up the divinity of Jesus, gives up the whole hope of salvation by him. He leaves the way of safety, which God's word has marked out, and betakes himself to the wilds of Deism, and all the intricate mazes of Infidelity, for a peace which he will never find there, and for a support which they cannot yield him. "They who reject the divine person of Christ (said an eminent divinet) who believe it not, who discern not the wisdom, grace, love and power of God therein, do constantly reject or corrupt all other spiritual truths of divine revelation. Nor can it otherwise be; for they have a consistency only in their relation to the mystery of godliness, *God manifest in the flesh*, and from thence derive their sense and meaning. This being removed; the truth, in all other articles of religion, immediately falls to the ground." If Jesus be not an *Almighty Saviour*, he is not the Saviour whom the scriptures describe, nor the Saviour whom his people's necessities require: But, if he be an Almighty Saviour, he must necessarily be God *supreme, uncreated and eternal*. In the *former* case; to pay adoration to him, as Christians do, would be the grossest idolatry, and equal to that of the Heathens. In the *latter* case; the believers in Jesus act consistently with common sense, and (what is of more consequence) with divine revelation; when they attribute their whole salvation to his love and power, and confide in him for every grace and blessing of time and eternity.

So much really depends upon this important truth, even all our hopes and comforts here and hereafter, that we may be forgiven, if, as men and as Christians, we again and again insist upon it. And it is the more necessary at this time, since one awful prophecy seems to be fulfilling, that *there shall be false teachers among God's professing people, who privily (or deceitfully) shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them.*‡ Such are described, as *intruding into those things whic*<sup>t</sup>

\* Matt. x. 33.

† Dr. Owen

‡ 2 Pet. ii. 1

*They have not seen, or as understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm:* And the reason follows, because they are vainly *just up by their fleshly mind, and hold not the Head,* which is Christ. They meddle with divine things in a Spirit, which, because it is not of God, can only lead them astray. Their souls are unmortified with any real convictions of their own sin and misery; their hearts are untouched with any love of Christ; their minds are not illuminated by his Spirit; and they have, therefore, no true perception of the things, about which they talk and write. If they felt their own misery and saw their own sin; they would hide their unholy heads in the dust of self-abhorrence, and seek for an uncreated arm alone to deliver them. If they loved Jesus, they would honor him (according to his own command) even as the Father. If they were taught by the Spirit of truth, they would receive the *things* of Jesus, which that Spirit himself *receiveth* from Jesus,\* and must rejoice in *his eternal flower and Godhead.* 'Tis from the want of this, that they *grope in the noon day* of the most resplendent evangelical truths, *as in the dark night†* of spiritual ignorance and superstition. Indeed, it may be laid down for a rule in the divine life, applicable to this and every other case among men, That the knowledge and illustration of God's word by the illumination of the Spirit; and the Spirit's application of that word to the state and wants of the soul; can alone make the perusal of the Bible a profitable, intelligent, and delightful study. Without these gracious operations, the sacred scriptures are not only a *sealed book*, utterly incomprehensible in its most essential parts; but a dry, uninteresting, speculation to any mind, however ingenious and inquisitive. Thus it is often seen, that when men, unenlightened by this heavenly grace, attempt to unravel the *mysteries of the kingdom,‡* or to break the seals of this book; they only propagate the illusions of their own minds, and darken (if not disgrace) the truths they venture to explain.

Far otherwise is it with the faithful and truly awakened soul. He sees, that he can know nothing, and do nothing, with respect to spiritual things, but by Jesus Christ. Such a person hath been made savingly acquainted with the natural blindness of his own mind, the utter apostacy of his own heart, and the furious rebellion of his own will, respecting all that God is, and all that God requires. And, when he is convinced of this, he is convinced too, that nothing can rescue him from the depravity of his own

\* John xvi. 14

† Job v. 14.

‡ Mark iv. 11

nature, the allurements of the world, and the seductions of Satan, but what is fully and truly *divine*. He is brought to see, that the very *means*, which the Bible describes concerning his deliverance from the wrath **to come**, could not have been thought of but by uncreated wisdom, nor have been proposed but by infinite love, nor provided but by omnipotent power. He is persuaded, that the conquest of such and so many enemies, with whom Jesus had to do, could not have been even the undertaking of an earthly being ; and that the very nature and perpetuity of salvation itself, together with the effectual and constant application of it to myriads of believing souls, proclaim its accomplisher infinite and eternal. This internal evidence of the divine Spirit, concurring with the external proof from his word, and with the similar experience of Christians in all ages, gives the heart a demonstration of the Godhead of Jesus, which the malevolence of devils, or the sophistry of men, is unable to confute or withstand. They might sooner destroy the most undeniable evidences of sense, than impugn this heart-felt conviction, and this invincible deduction, given to the believer, from the work, word, and Spirit of the everliving God.

How full of comfort then must this precious name be, to every sincere and humble soul ! Jehovah became Jesus, that he might consistently with all his glorious attributes and perfections, save his people from their sins.—As Jesus, bearing our nature, he could be *touched with the feeling of our infirmities*, and *was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.*\* He could offer up himself without spot to God in our stead, and purge away our sins by the willing sacrifice of himself. Tenderness accompanied all he did ; and all he said was love.—As Jehovah ; he was able to effectuate every purpose of his grace ; to support the human frame which he assumed ; to crown it with perpetual conquest ; and to bring in, by a merit which could fill and gladden Heaven an everlasting salvation for his chosen. How then should the delightful theme of *God manifest in the flesh*, be the believer's present study ; since it is, and must be, the constant spring and basis of his eternal hopes ! What grateful sense should *he* entertain of that Saviour, who could descend to love, to bleed and to die, for a rebel, an outcast, a worm ? How should such an one discover his love to Jesus (as Jesus discovered his love to him,) by the humility of his heart, and by the actions of his life ? Lively love and

\* Heb vi 15

lively faith, according to measure and time, are ever productive of gracious words and holy deeds. *These* are the true and genuine proofs, that *Christ's love is shed abroad in the heart*, and that *the Holy Ghost*, in his gracious operations, *is really given to the soul*. He that lives by *Jesus*, will not only be *like him*, but must live *for him* and *to him*.

There is no end of the blessedness, which is annexed to a life of faith and love in Jesus Christ. Whatever can be experienced of it below, is nothing more than an earnest, a token or a pledge, of unmeasurable glory beyond the skies. *Here*, it is appointed us, to follow the *Captain of our salvation through sufferings*: *there*, enjoyment will be our privilege, and the richest bliss of God our portion. *Now*, we are to find, that *without are fightings, and within fears*: *then*, every fear shall be done away, and nothing but joy, eternal joy, shall be upon our heads. In *this* life, we experience a continued variety of evils, which distress or distract our mortal frame; in the life *to come* we shall feel an unmolested peace and participate, without mixture and dismay, the pleasures that are at God's right hand forevermore. Then we shall look back upon all the evils (as we thought them) and various circumstances of our earthly pilgrimage, and find motives of praise to God for his mercy and wisdom in every one of them. Joseph is now blessing his Redeemer for the prison, Job for his anguish, Jeremiah for his lamentations, and Lazarus for his sores. They have obtained (what can never be truly obtained below) that "high philosophy, which doth not forget the past; but in contemplation of the past views the future;" and (what is more) rejoice in the *one great mercy*, which orders both, and will consummate all for good throughout eternity. And, if all this mercy be obtained by the merit, and secured by the power, of Jesus; how ought they, for whom it is thus obtained and secured, in their *souls to magnify the Lord*, and in their *spirits to rejoice in God their Saviour!* This will be the burden of every anthem in Heaven; and it will be their delight, their wish, and their work, to begin the never ending celebrations of his praise, while they remain upon earth. They may sing, with equal truth and transport, that all the grace they have, and all the glory they expect, must proceed from their redeeming God.

'Tis Jesus fills our hearts below  
With holy faith and fervent love:  
From Jesus all our joy shall flow,  
In the blest realms of light above.

Jesus, his love, his grace, his name,  
 Pour gladness round th' heavenly throng :  
*These* all their golden harps proclaim ;  
*These* swell the notes of ev'ry song.

---

## REDEEMER.

THE very term *redemption* presupposes loss or forfeiture; and, applied to man in the holy scriptures, implies his merited loss of the favor of God, and the legal forfeiture of his title to all the blessings and happiness, which his nature is capable of enjoying. This forfeiture was occasioned by the sin and rebellion of his first parents, by which their blood was attainted, their posterity polluted, and both together became corrupt and corruptible, without help and hope in themselves. They and their descendants became incapable of recovering what was lost; because their very strength and desire to accomplish future righteousness, vanished in the same moment with the righteousness of their nature.—Their wills, powers, affections, and every other faculty both mental and corporeal, were turned another way; the light of truth was extinguished within them; and they had no propensity, but to hide themselves from God, and to sink deeper and deeper into evil.

Thus man became an object of redemption. Being cut off and alienated by sin; he became a stranger and a slave; and, in such a state, he had nothing and could have nothing to procure a release, and much less to repurchase his lost inheritance. From this unhappy period, considering what a drudge at all times he now is to his lusts and passions, even the refined and the polite man to the pride, selfishness and vanity, which prevail in his heart; beholding him oppressed with cares, and sickness, and numberless infirmities; and viewing him from his cradle to his utmost age, haunted by one distress and another, till the horrible enemy of his nature wrest from him the little remains of a miserable life; he is altogether a pitiable creature, a melancholy subject of perplexity and woe. To this kind of life, death itself would be preferable; if death could ensure an annihilation of being.

Life in *such* bondage is a worthless thing.

Now, the only hope of redemption from this misery and of res-

toration to favor, is revealed to have sprung from God who afforded it to the first human aggressors, almost as soon as they had been seduced from their obedience to him. This hope founded on a covenant and a promise, was repeatedly revealed, at various times and upon several occasions, both under the patriarchal and legal dispensations. But one ordinance, in particular, under the latter œconomy, seems to have been instituted for the express purpose of pointing out, how this gracious work of salvation was to be undertaken and effected. This ordinance was the *redemption* of a *lost inheritance*, by a *near kinsman*; who therefore was entitled the *Redeemer* of the family, to whom that inheritance belonged. Thus the possession of a patrimony, title, heirship, &c. was to be recovered and preserved entire in a stock: not by an *alien*, who had no interest or concern in the matter, but either by the *next* of kin who might be affectionately related, or a *brother*. Nor was this all which pertained to the office of a Redeemer, under the law. If his brother's or kinsman's blood was shed, he became the *avenger* of that blood, and the pursuer of the murderer to justice. Of this a full account is given in the xxxvth chapter of the book of Numbers; where the words *avenger* and *revenger of blood* are in the original the same with those translated in other places, *near kinsman* and *Redeemer*.\* This institution prefigured, that there should appear in the fulness of time *one*, who from his office of mercy, would be the *great Redeemer*; that this *Redeemer* of man would be his *near kinsman*, and one of *his own nature*; and that he also would pursue to vengeance that malignant adversary, who was a *murderer from the beginning*,† and who, with a malice which will never be forgiven him,

Brought death into the world and all our woe.                           MILTON.

— To this the Apostle alludes, when he says; *God sent forth his Son, made of a woman [in human nature,] made under the law [obliged, as a near kinsman or brother, to fulfil the law] to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons;*‡ i. e. to recover our lost inheritance of purity and happiness, and to reinstate us in the most cordial and lasting possession of acceptance and favor. And, in this view, we are to understand his remarkable expression in another place, that *Christ hath obtained eternal redemption for us.*||

\* Ruth iv. 3. Job xix. 25, &c.

† John viii. 44.

‡ Gal. iv. 4, 5.—To this, also, the Church of England manifestly alludes, in that Collect, wherein she beseeches *God graciously to behold his family, for which Christ was contented to be betrayed, &c.*

|| Heb. ix. 12.

Now, the appointment of Jesus Christ by the Father, to be the Redeemer of his people, implies *a perfect capacity* in him to answer the utmost purposes of that appointment ; else, his Redemption might be a mere nullity, if opposed by some unforeseen or extraordinary powers, and so the design of God be frustrated and over-ruled. But, as this would be an impeachment of the divine attributes, it will follow, that the Redeemer was both *able to save the objects of grace from every possible contingency of ruin, and rich enough to purchase the possession of life and holiness, which they had lost and forfeited.* And then if we consider, *who and how many*, both on earth and from Hell, would oppose with a *zealous malignancy* all this undertaking of Jesus ; and *what that life and holiness are*, which he hath been able to retrieve for us ; surely we must perceive, that no hand but a *divine* could overcome such obstructions, and that no treasury but Jehovah's could be furnished with riches of such a *nature* and *amount* as these.

This Redeemer had not only the vile hearts and affections of his people to subdue and to change a work of greater difficulty than to create a world ! but he had the almost infinite powers of darkness to contend with, spirits of exquisite subtilty, and of the most insinuating force. Can it be supposed, that a *merely created* agent was equal to the task of *creating anew*, and of converting the souls of myriads of men, in all ages, and in all countries, of the world ? Can it be imagined, that such an agent could effect all this too, in opposition to the implacable fury and violent activity of innumerable legions of evil spirits, one of whom was once found able to destroy the happiness of a world ? If such a notion can be received ; it must be received against every principle of reason and revelation, and against the only just ground too, which can be had, of eternal life and salvation.

Then, as to the *nature* of redemption itself, it plainly bespeaks the agent and accomplisher infinitely gracious, and necessarily divine. “ There are two things (said a good man\*) required in a Redeemer : first, the act of paying a sum and telling it over the board [or fairly] to the creditor. Secondly, the sum must be his own ; for, if he pay a ransom with another man's gold, the man who owned the gold is rather the ransomer than he : the payer, in that case, seems a factor to another.—Christ was no factor ; he paid the price of our redemption from his own proper goods : for the

\* Mr. Rutherford on *Cant.* v. 2, &c

manhood being made one in a personal union with the Godhead, it was his own flesh and blood, and his own soul, that he offered to God. For, howbeit it [the manhood] was borrowed from us, yet in substance personal it was his own; and both his will as God was an agent in the offering it, which was ground of infinite merit, and the will of the manhood earnestly desired it. Here he took on him the seed of Abraham; and, which is a mystery, the manhood being not a person, but a nature, the drawing of it to the personality of the Godhead made it himself, and his own." Christ, as God-man, was alone able to pay the price of human redemption, which did not consist of *corruptible things*, but of *precious blood*\* and immaculate righteousness; on account of which, as well as for the sake of his person, Jehovah declared himself *wel pleased*.†

And if the amount, as well as nature, of this price be considered; it cannot be doubted, but that the Redeemer, who paid it, is possessed of all the treasures which are laid up in or can be ascribed to divinity. For, who could extend such riches of grace to an infinite multitude, of immortal souls; who could bring in, impute, and apply, an everlasting righteousness for their perfect justification: and who could introduce them all, *without the failure of one*,‡ through the *greatness of his might* and the *strength of his power*, to his eternal kingdom; but the almighty Jehovah himself, who was in the Redeemer Jesus? This argument alone must (one should think) be conclusive to any mind, capable of common discernment, and convince it, as far at least as fair argument can convince it, that the Saviour of the world is *the Lord from Heaven*. Yet we are not (blessed be God) left to the bare deductions of our own minds, however full and strong those deductions really be, to guide us in a matter of so much importance: there is clear and incontestable evidence for the establishment of this truth, explicitly given us in a revelation from God himself. Among a multitude of proofs, a few, on account of the brevity of these essays, shall suffice.

*Thus saith Jehovah the King of Israel, and his Redeemer Jehovah Sabaoth, I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.*§ As for our Redeemer, Jehovah Sabaoth is his name, the Holy One of Israel.|| *Thy Maker is thine husband (Jehovah Sabaoth is his name) and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called.*¶ *Thou, O Jehovah;*

\* 1 Pet. i. 18.      † Isaiah xlvi. 21.      Matt. iii. 17.      § Isaiah xl. 20.

¶ Isaiah xliv. 6. See also Rev. i. 8, 11.      || Chap. xlvi. 4.

¶ Chap. liv. 5, 8.

*art our Father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.<sup>\*</sup>* *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.<sup>†</sup>* Christ was spoken of by Anna the prophetess to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.<sup>‡</sup> Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, says the Apostle;<sup>§</sup> and the language of Heaven is, that Jesus redeemed his Saints unto God by his blood.<sup>||</sup>

Thus it appears that Christ was the Redeemer, and that the Redeemer was Jehovah: And it is equally plain, that Christ was in human nature, because he poured forth his blood and died upon the Cross for man's iniquities. God and man, therefore, were united in him, and, so united, became one Christ—capable, as to his human nature, of being the Redeemer of our inheritance and the Avenger of our blood; because he is our Brother—and able to purchase and to establish all things for us, as to his superior nature; because he is Jehovah.

But it may be asked, did Christ redeem *all men*, and is the whole world included in this act of grace and salvation? To this it may be answered, that the *Redeemers* under the law stood engaged *only* to those of their own family, to their brethren, and nearest kindred; and that, in this respect, they were so many types of Jesus, who was to be the *first-born*, not among the world at large, but *among many brethren*, who for that purpose, were *foreknown and predestinated to be conformed to his image.<sup>¶</sup>* If he had intentionally paid a price for all, then doubtless all men shall be saved; for it is impossible, that the justice of God should deprive Christ of his purchase. It would be news indeed for hardened sinners, which would tend to encourage and confirm them in their wickedness, that they *all* shall be saved in the very midst of it. Christ paid a precise sum, and assuredly for a precise purchase; unless he can be supposed to have made a worse bargain than a simple man: And he, therefore, precisely purchased *some*, or precisely purchased *all*, of mankind. If he paid for *all*, then all must be saved; but this does not agree with his own declaration, that *wide is the gate to destruction, that narrow is the way to life, that few there be that find it,<sup>\*\*</sup>* and that *many are called but few chosen.<sup>††</sup>* If he paid for *some* only; then he must have foreknown, and stipulated for, those persons, without any possibility of addition or failure. This last position is confirmed by the sentence, hereafter to be passed by Him from his judgment-seat, on his redecm-

\* Isaiah lxviii. 16.    † Luke i. 68.    ‡ Luke ii. 38.    § Gal. iii. 13.  
 ¶ Rev. v. 9.    ¶ Rom. viii. 29.    || Matt. vii. 13.    ||| Matt. xx. 16.

ed, whom he therein calls *the blessed children of his Father*, [those of his own family and kindred] and whom he welcomes to inherit the kingdom prepared for them (without any contingency of disappointment) from before the foundation of the world.\* And it is also very remarkable, that the Redeemer, in his own last prayer before his disciples, says to the Father: *I pray for them ; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.*† He knew whom he prayed for ; and he knew also, that his prayer for them would be heard, and go up with everlasting acceptance to the throne of God.

This is not said, to limit the infinite excellency of Christ's redemption ; for if there were ten thousand worlds of sinners, and if it pleased him, in his wisdom and sovereignty, to extend the benefits of his salvation to them ; undoubtedly, since He is the infinite Jehovah, there is merit sufficient in his blood and righteousness to ransom them all. But the covenant of grace is ordered in all things, and was originally designed to include only the heirs of salvation. The paschal Lamb was not slain for the Egyptians, but for the people of God : And therefore, says the Apostle, alluding to this type, *Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us*, i. e. for believers. So the Ark‡ could undoubtedly have saved

\* Matt. xxv. 34. Rom. ix. 23. † John xvii. 9.

‡ There are two fabrics, both of which are translated *Arks*, described in the Old Testament, though in the original, they bear very different names : The Ark of Noah, and the Ark of the Covenant.

The Ark of Noah, called *תיבת נח*, is an admirable representation of the Church of God in its state of grace upon this world, surrounded with floods of enemies, yet supported above them all. The plan of the type and its object were alike framed in Heaven, and communicated to men upon earth. And as the Church of God is spiritually *καὶ νῦν κτίσις, a new creation*, being originally with respect to true goodness, like the old creation in its discordant atoms, *without form and void* ; therefore the Ark, which represents it, was called by a name, which seems to be compounded of those words. The *תְּהִלָּה* *תְּהִלָּה*, abbreviated after the manner of the Hebrews, easily form the one word *תְּהִלָּה* or *תְּהִלָּה*, the title of this Ark, and thus imply the great truth abovementioned. So the Jewish Church, under the idea of the old creation *the earth*, was, for its iniquity, to return to the *confused and empty* state of original alienation from God. Jer. iv. 23. Several examples of these compositions and abbreviations occur in the Hebrew Bible, and especially for names to persons or things.

The name of the Ark, and of the Church under its type, is in this view a name of *Humiliation*. It expresses the people of God to be in themselves of a weak, confused, and empty origin ; and it implies, that the whole plan of their salvation, and of their being compacted together as one Ark or Church, depends upon God, who hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and who bears them now, as in the days of old, above the floods of evil, till they reach his *holy mountain*.

The Ark of Moses was called by the same name ; because, though personal to him, it expressed a similar fact, and declared the same doctrine of salvation.

But the Ark of the Covenant bore a different name and preached an in-

more from the flood, had they entered into it ; but God was pleased to ordain not many Arks, but one only, and by that one to deliver the chosen few. These exhibited, according to the manner

struction, which was to carry the mind beyond the bounds of a perishable world.

This Ark hath been usually understood to signify *only* the person of Christ, and the union of the divine and human natures in him : But, with deference, it is humbly apprehended, that it denotes, together with the *proper person* of Christ, his *mystic body* the Church, and the *perfect union of both these* in glory. As the other Ark exhibited the condition of the redeemed in time, agitated by the waves of this world ; this points out the consummation of their happiness and their rest in eternity. It was therefore called by a most suitable name. God himself denominated it *psw*, which word is derived from a root signifying, *to leap, to exult, to shout for joy*. And so the Church, when glorified in its Redeemer, will be the true instrument, place, or temple, of praise and joy for evermore.

Christ is indeed the *psw*, the *Mercy-Seat to Intercession, the Propitiation*, covering the whole *psw* or Ark ; but not the *Ark* itself. In this form he is placed, representing his *Mediation*, or the means of communication, between God and his people : And thus the order of this sacred fabric gives a most beautiful and sublime representation of the union of the redeemed with the person of Christ, and of their participation of his glory. Thus also is shewn by similitude the fulfilment of our Lord's Prayer concerning them ; *that they all may be one [one Ark, as it were] as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee : that they also may be one in us—and the glory, which thou gavest me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one ; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one—I will, that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me.* John xvii. Thus being joined to the Lord, are they one Spirit with him 1 Cor. vi. 17. And thus with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are they changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as on the Lord the Spirit. 2 Cor. iii. 18. See below, under *Word of the Lord*, in the Note on Numb. vii. 89.

With this idea of the Ark of the Covenant, the economy of the tabernacle and temple, respecting the *introduction*, the *progression*, and the *end* of believers, appears complete. 1. They are admitted to the Altar of Sacrifice for sin. 2. Next stands in order the Laver, which denoted the *washing of Regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost*. 3. Hence they advance, as the Priests of God, into the Holy place ; i.e. they enter upon communion with God, in a building which himself hath made, out of the open air or view or spirit of this world, where they live upon the bread of life, are enlightened by the light of life, and offer spiritual sacrifices in the sweetest odors of prayer and praise upon their golden Altar of Incense, Christ Jesus. This is their *first rest*. Hebr. iv. 3. Ps. xxviii. 4. 4. When all this is accomplished according to the measure of the divine will, then do they enter into a more holy state, the *holiness of all holies*, their *final and complete rest*, (Heb. iv. 9.) where Christ the forerunner is entered and hath prepared their place, and where they are united to him, as the seat of all mercy, and the propitiation of all grace and glory, between God and their souls for evermore. Here they inherit the *throne of glory*. 1 Sam. ii. 8. And this is what Jeremiah through the spirit declared : *The throne of glory, the height from the beginning, [Christ] is the place of our sanctuary.* Jer. xvii. 12.

Thus poor unworthy creatures, the *Sethim* wood growing in the wilderness of this world, can be translated from it into the very presence and abode of God, and thus are they *covered*, perfectly and entirely, with the *pure gold* of that divine righteousness and glory, which the Redeemer himself wears, and, out of his own fulness, bestows upon them. Many allusions to this are made in the Old Testament. *He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most*

of the Old Testament, a striking representation of that *remnant*, of whom the great author of the covenant says, *THEY SHALL be my people, and I WILL be their God*. The rest of mankind, with all the fallen Angels, it pleased the Lord, for purposes which himself can surely justify and will one day explain, to pass by, and not to redeem.

This is a solemn thought, at least it should be a solemn thought, to those who are following the multitude to do evil, and who are *without hope* (any expectation that deserves the name of hope,) and *without God in the world*.\* To "carnal persons, lacking the spirit of Christ," this consideration must be exceedingly awful. They have a sentence against them in their hearts and lives, that, while they *continue the servants of sin*, they can have no possible pretensions to think themselves ransomed by the blood of Christ from the *guilt* of it; and if they die, as they have lived, in this hopeless servitude, it is no uncharitable sentence to conclude upon them, that they *never were among the ransomed of the Lord*. God only knows, beforehand, *them that are his*; but man, by their fruits, can know them afterwards. 'Tis true, a

*High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.—He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust.* Ps. xcii. 1, 4. This refers to the Cherubim, the representatives of the divine persons, overspreading the Ark in the place of rest, with their wings. See Exod, xxv. 20.—*The king's daughter is all glorious within : her cloathing is of wrought gold.* Ps. xlv. 13. *The city [i. e. the new Jerusalem, the Church in glory] was pure gold, like unto clear glass.* Rev. xxi. 18.

In this Ark are laid up all the decrees and counsels of Jehovah, respecting salvation; in this Church centre and rest all the purposes of the everlasting covenant made by the Alehim. The united *assembly of the first-born* are *God's building*, framed to exhibit an *eternal ark of testimony* concerning his own eternal grace and love. Here God meets with them, and *commune* with them, *from above* the mercy-seat, *from between* the two cherubim [i. e. in the centre of these, representing the unity of the divine persons and their union with the Church through the human nature of Christ] which are upon or above the Ark, or shadowing and looking upon them with eternal complacency through Christ; and here shall they dwell for ever. See Exod. xxv. 22.

O happy change! O wonderful transmutation! That mean inhabitants of this wilderness should be made glorious residents of Heaven! That sinners, slaves, traitors, and enemies, should become kings, priests, friends, children, and heirs, of holiness, of glory, and of God! That mortals should thus put on immortality! And that mortality itself, by such transcendant means and mercy, should be for ever swallowed up of life!

\* Eph. ii. 12. It has been often and justly observed, that the original words here rendered, *without God in the world*, would have greater force in a literal translation. *ἌΓΕΩΣ ΕΥ ΤΩ ΧΟΤΨΑΩ*, *Atheists in the world*, is certainly a stronger expression of man's degeneracy and opposition to the will of his maker, and less exceptionable than the other phrase; for, though every natural man, in the sense of the translators, is without the fear and love of God; yet he cannot be *without God* in an absolute sense, since all creatures, even the Devils, exist and are subsisted by his will and power.

sinful mortal, who now works uncleanness with greediness, may be one of those whom Christ hath redeemed to God by his blood; but it is equally true, that this very man *shall be* “ called according to God’s purpose by his spirit working in due season, that “ he through grace *shall obey* the calling, *shall be justified freely,* “ *shall be made a son of God* by adoption, and *like the image of* “ *his only begotten son Jesus Christ, shall walk religiously in* “ *good works*, and at length, by God’s mercy, *shall attain to ever-* “ *lasting felicity.*” If he die in sin, he must receive its wages: If he die out of Christ, he was never redeemed by him. And, as there is no room for presumption from this doctrine to some men, on the one hand; so there is no ground for despair to any man, on the other. Indeed, they, who begin to despair, have generally the least cause for it, of any people in the world; because the doubting of self and its sufficiency is the first step which grace makes towards the sufficiency of Jesus. The careless and the secure sinner is the man, who remains without hope: The humble and the broken-hearted person gives proof of a dawning light, which (if it be real) shall hereafter blaze forth into perfect day. None needs to be discouraged, but he who loves sin: None should dare to hope, but he who loves, or desires to love, the person of Christ, and the gospel of the everlasting God.

And such *may* hope indeed, and shall never hope in vain. He, who thirsts after God, shall ere long be replenished with him. He, who begins to look to Jesus, was first looked upon by him. Grace was in the design and glory shall be in the end. *No man can come unto me* (said the Redeemer,) *except the Father, who hath sent me, draw him;* and then he avers, *All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out.*\* From whence the man, whose heart is drawn out after Christ, and whose real desire it is to *come* to him, may conclude, that his heart is drawn of God, that he shall finally come to his Saviour in the participation of all his mercies, and that he shall never nor in any wise be cast out. God hath promised it, who cannot lie; Jesus hath redeemed him; he *never shall perish.*†

What comfortable thoughts, what fervent hopes, what excellent praises, should engage the believer in Jesus, who finds the *witness in himself*;‡ and a witness in the word of God, that he is one of the redeemed from the earth, and that he hath an incorruptible inheritance laid up for him safely in Heaven! O what man-

\* John vi. 37, 44.

† John x. 28.

‡ 1 John v. 10.

uer of person ought such a one to be, in all holy conversation and Godliness : How zealous in the improvement of his time, of his health, his strength, all his faculties, and all his mercies, to the glory of that precious Saviour, who lived and died, that he might reconcile and unite him to God ! How should his heart burn within him, at the very mention of a name, which is more replete with delight to the soul, than *ointment poured forth* can be to the sense of the body ! How should his spirit glow with religious ardor, and with transporting love, to his Redeemer, his nearest kinsman, and his God ! As his *joy*, so should all his desires and all his hopes, in Jesus, be divinely *unspeakable and full of glory*. But, alas !

His grievous load of tainted clay  
 Retards, and sinks the downward way.  
 For when before the throne in pray'r  
**H**e bows, corruption haunts him there ;  
 And love itself can scarcely bind  
 The roving folly of his mind.  
 If hopes divine excites his praise,  
 Or sense of God's abounding grace,  
 Then self and pride will intervene,  
 And stain his gratitude with sin.

Yet, O believer, though this be the language of thy heart below, the melody of thy songs above shall not be interrupted with the jarring sounds of evil or of sorrow. The harmonies of praise (such as mortals never heard) shall be attended with every other harmony of peace, and joy, and glory everlasting. Christ will be the burden of every song, throughout the innumerable bands of heaven: To Christ shall the universal chorus of nature, of grace, and of glory, perpetually resound. Christ will be their Alpha and Omega, the beginning of all their joys, and the end of all their desires. Not a thought in heaven, but wings its way to Jesus; not a spirit there, but presses with rapturous devotion to be near him; not one of all the blessed, but esteems the light of his countenance, as the emphasis of every joy, and as the crown and completion of all his happiness. And, is it possible, that, as they are, such *thou*, O frail imperfect creature, shalt one day be?—Yes, blessed be God, it is more than possible; it is irreversibly determined and infallibly sure. If Christ be there, thou wilt be there; and because he is there. O then, love, serve, and adore him upon earth. Begin now; and regret, that thou hast begun so late. The time past; how mispent ! The time to come,

how should it be employed ! Pray for wisdom and grace, for the purposes of thankfulness and gratitude. Much hath been forgiven thee ; and, therefore, thou must love much. Yet even this is above thy own strength ; and he, who bestowed all his other gifts and blessings, must add *this* also to the number. And, as thou canst neither think a good thought, nor speak a good word, nor redeem the least particle of time, without the special assistance, and operation, of Jesus Christ ; live, O live in a constant dependence upon him for the exercise of every spiritual faculty, and often lift up thy soul with David to the rock of thy salvation, and say ; *Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my Strength and my Redeemer.*\*



## SHILOH.

THIS title, as the name of a person, occurs but once in the Bible, and is acknowledged by all the Christians and many of the Jews, to be a name of the Messiah.† Yet such is the judicial blindness of the latter, that, while they profess to believe the text to be a divine revelation, and *the Saviour* to be implied by it ; they will not submit to the internal evidence it contains, that Jesus is that Saviour ; though they readily yield to a hundred futilities and stupid expositions to avoid the acknowledgment. The word seems to denote a *deliverer*, a *looser*, or *rescuer* ; and both it and the root, from which it is derived, have a relation to some person or thing, under *constraint* or *bondage*.

The patriarch Jacob, by the illumination of the Divine Spirit, beholding what should befall his posterity in the latter days, delivers this solemn prophecy concerning his son Judah ;‡ from

\* Psalm xix. 14.

† Many are the constructions put by authors upon this name *Shiloh*. Some take it from *בָּן*, which signifies a *Son* ; and so *שִׁלֹּה* is, by contraction, *שֵׁלֹה*, *Son of the Lord*. Others take it from *שָׁלֹחַ*, *to send*, and construe the title, the *Messenger*, or *Sent-one* ; but erroneously read *נ* for *ש*. Others again derive it from *שְׁלֹחַ*, which some of these translate, *to make peace*, or *happiness*, and others, *to free*, *rescue*, or *deliver* ; which is the sense adopted here. The last root, however, seems to include both ideas, and points out the office of Christ, who *made peace* between God and his people, and *delivereth* his chosen both from present evil and from *the wrath to come*.

‡ From this Revelation made to Jacob concerning the *Messiah's* springing from *Judah*, that remarkable recital is made of it in 1 Chron. v. 2. *For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him is to be the chief ruler, head, or antecessor ; but the birthright was Joseph's.* That is, the

whom he was given to see, that the **Redeemer**, as concerning the flesh, would lineally descend. *The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come ; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.\**

This celebrated prophecy was literally fulfilled in Christ ; and so fulfilled in him, that it cannot, now or hereafter, be true of any other. *The sceptre (or ensign of authority) did not depart from Judah, nor the lawgiver from between his feet, till Jesus was made manifest in the flesh : but they both departed then.* The state and affairs of the Jews were indeed very perplexed and unsettled, from the Babylonish captivity to the appearance of Christ ; but there was always, during the former part of that period, some form of civil government among them, under *vicegerents* of their own nation, appointed by the kings of Persia, but said to be the descendants of David. These were styled, *heads of the captivity* : for so Zerrubbabel, and his four successors were named, as appears from Zech. iv. 6. This constitution also subsisted, in the remaining part of the same period, after their acknowledgment of the Grecian power in the time of Alexander, under ten successive governors of one family, to the time of Antiochus Epiphanes, about 175 years before Christ.† The supreme authority, soon after the commencement of his reign, which was conducted with violence and sacrilege, passed over to Mattathias of the tribe of Levi, and to his descendants the Maccabees,‡ with whom it continued till the reign of Herod (who was himself either a descendant of a Jewish family, or of a family long proselyted to the Jews,) some little time before our Lord's nativity. But it was not, till the year of Christ 8, that Judea, became a Roman province, upon the deposition of Archelaus, when Quirinius or Cyrenius (as St. Luke and Josephus, writing in Greek, name him) became president of Syria, and

*Messiah* was to come of *Judah* ; but the birthright, or double portion due to the first-born which *Reuben* had forfeited, came to *Joseph* ; and so his two sons had it between them, viz. *Ephraim* and *Manasseh*. These, being reckoned as two tribes, possessed two portions accordingly. The other two parts of the birthright, and the most illustrious, viz. the *government* and the *priesthood*, were assigned to *Judah* and *Levi*.

\* Gen. xl ix. 10.

† 1 Maccab. i. 10.

‡ The derivation of the word *Maccabæi* marks the genius of the *Jews* in the abbreviation of their appellatives. It was given (by the cabalistical figure *Notarihon*) to *Judas Maccabæus* (1 Mac. iii. 1.) as a surname, from the initial letters, which composed the motto of his banner יהוה בְּכָרְבָּנִים, *Who among the mighty ones is like unto thee, Jehovah !* The first letters making י. ב. כ. ב. or M. C. B. I. So *Rambam* stands for *Rabbi Moses Ben Maimon* : And the like of many others.

Coponius, as his deputy, was appointed procurator of Judea, then made a district of the Syrian presidency. Upon this revolution, the Jewish *civil* polity ceased, and the *Roman*, with its necessary magistracy, was introduced in its stead. Taxes, with the power of life and death, were from that period no longer in the disposal of the Jews: And, at that period, may very properly be fixed the precise fulfilment of Jacob's prophecy concerning the *sceptre*. The high priesthood, however, or *spiritual supreme authority* among the Jews (which may be implied by the *lawgiver*, considering the spiritual designation of their whole economy), certainly did not cease till after the Advent of Christ;\* when Jerusalem itself, as was prophesied of it, soon became *heaps, and the mountain of God's temple as the high places of the forest,*† or when, according to another symbolical prophecy, a voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: *Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.*‡

\* The word שָׁמֶן signifies, both a *rod* or emblem of authority, and a *tribe* or branch from some general stock or nation. In this place it may denote the spiritual authority of the High-Priest, or the spiritual economy of the Jewish dispensation, which were together removed soon after the coming of the Messiah. This seems the more probable, as the word פְּרִשָּׁה, rendered *Lawgiver*, doth not so much imply one who *frames* laws from his own will and pleasure, as one who *expounds* and *executes* laws already framed and established, and is, therefore, very suitable to the functions and office of the High-Priest.

Some again take this sceptre to mean *regal power*; others, any *form* or *Constitution of Government*, and, in particular, the Sanhedrim, or grand council of the nation. If it be taken in the former sense, the departure of the sceptre was the forerunner or token of the Messiah's Advent; but if in the latter, then the Messiah's Advent was the immediate forerunner of the sceptre's departure. Either way, the prophecy was duly fulfilled in Jesus Christ: And, if it could be admitted not to have been fulfilled in him, it never can be fulfilled at all; for Judah, or the Jews, neither have now, nor have had since the time of Jesus on earth, so much as the shadow of a sceptre to depart; and, instead of a lawgiver to pass from between their feet, their feet have had no resting place in the world.

† Micah iii. 12.

‡ Jer. xxxi. 15. This very important prophecy has been much canvassed and perhaps but little understood. The learned and pious reader will pardon, if not accept, the following explanation.

This prophecy, and the fact which it foretold, like many other facts and prophecies in the Old Testament, implied a more momentous truth than barely the destruction of some young children at Bethlehem. For, after all the perplexed attempts which have been made to fix this passage to a mere *literal* sense; it seems impossible to succeed, when it is considered, that Ramah and Bethlehem were different places in different tribes, the one to the north, and the other to the south of Jerusalem.

In a deeper and more spiritual view, abundantly authorized by the usage of our Lord and his Apostles upon other passages of scripture, all the difficulties, which have been complained of, appear to subside, and the text itself to contain a most important intention, and worthy of the solemnity with which it is introduced.

It was very remarkable, that the Jews, in general, had a strong expectation of the Messiah's Advent about this period. Many of the Heathens likewise had obtained the same expectation; and Suetonius, the Roman historian, in particular says, "That there had prevailed over all the East an ancient and constant opinion, that, about this time [i. e. of Christ's appearance,] those should arise of Judea, who should govern the world."\* A tradition, or prophecy, delivered by a very celebrated writer, was handed about amongst the Jews, which, whether human or divine, equally militates against them in their past and present rejection of Christ, from the avowed hope that was *then* universally entertained of a speedy *deliverer*. According to this tradition, "the world was to last six thousand years, of which two thousand were void, two thousand were to be under the law, and two thousand under the Messiah." The Messiah indeed did come nearly about that period, but, coming unattended with earthly pomp, *they knew him not*. By *despising* and *rejecting* him when he appeared, they undesignedly fulfilled the scriptures that were written of him, and persecuted him only to that death, which it was foretold he

As Hagar (we are infallibly told) typified Jerusalem of old, through her emblem Mount Sinai, which signified the bondage of herself and her children: So Rachel more aptly if possible, in the symbol of the cry at Ramah, denoted the approaching misery and destruction of the Jewish Church and dominion, which at that time was indeed principally composed of her offspring. This being admitted, other parts of scripture will both give and receive light from it.

The fact of Rachel dying at Bethlehem, and bringing forth (to her) the *Son of sorrow*, was *prophetic*, (like most of the other facts recorded by Moses) and prophetic of the death of the Jewish dispensation attended with its *afflictive* appendages, at the time when Christ should arise at Bethlehem, and be the *Benjamin* or *right hand* of his Father, to abolish all carnal ordinances, and to be the High-Priest of a more glorious economy.

Saul the Benjamite was raised up as the conspicuous Head of the Jewish nation, and, in his fall with his sons, has truly typified the dissolution of the Mosaic institutions; as David his successor resembled the triumphant dignity of Christ, of whose everlasting kingdom there are well-known and undeniable intimations in all the promises of royalty made to David. And

*Ramah of Benjamin*, in the text above cited, appears equally to represent the last state of the Hebrew nation, when as a prelude, these young children of Rachel should fall by the sword. This was a fact prophesied, and so applied by the Apostle, Matth. ii. 17. And it was also a prophetic fact, and so looked onwards to a farther accomplishment. The massacre not being literally performed in Ramah, and yet, notwithstanding, the prophecy of it applied to that in Bethlehem, affords an additional proof that both the massacre and its prophecy had an higher and more remote intention, which was fully and solemnly consummated in the entire destruction of the Jewish Church and state by the Romans; on which account indeed Rachel might be described in *bitter weeping for her children, and refusing to be comforted, because they were not*.

\* Sueton. in *Vesp.* c. 4. See also Prideaux's *Connect* Part ii p. 632 and Echard's *Introd. to Eccles. Hist.* p. 36

should die. Equally marvellous with their gross blindness, in not recognizing him by the works which he wrought, was their hasty reception of every impostor that started up (and some did start up immediately) afterwards; though he could bring no other credentials, than those of the most diabolical and infamous audacity. Theudas, Judas the Galilean or Gaulanite, Ægyptius, and that vile impostor Bar-cocab (or the *son of a star*, afterwards rightly called by the Jews themselves, Ben-cozba, the *son of a lie*,) who occasioned infinite confusion and murder; *came in their own name* (as our Lord had prophesied)\* and were received; but they were received, like fire in their dwellings, or serpents in their bosoms, to their own misery and destruction. Numberless impostors of this complexion, by the just judgment of God, have been permitted to arise amongst them at various times, and in different countries. These have drawn away deluded disciples after them, not to the establishment of any kind of order civil or religious, but to rapine and plunder, rebellion and blood. Nothing, in short, since their rejection of the true Messiah, has been too gross for their credulity; nor, provided it opposed the Nazarene, (a *contemptuous* name among them for Christ,†) too silly for their approbation. Witness their Bar-juchne; a bird of such immense bulk as to cover the sun with its wings, and which, it seems, is to be to them the bird of their paradise: Witness their Behemoth, a great ox, which should daily consume the pasture of a thousand mountains, which pasture like the *Promethean liver*, should grow again to the same purpose and quantity every night: And witness their Sabbatical river (somewhere in Utopia), which ceased to flow on the Sabbath-day; and a thousand other rabbinnical absurdities, which descend beneath com-

\* John v. 43.

† It is almost too shocking to mention the opprobrious names, which the Rabbins constantly apply to our blessed Lord in their writings. They call him a *magician*, an *evil-doer*, a *robber*, the *cursed Nazarene*, a *bastard born of a whore*, &c. They have given him, as though these titles were too good for him, a nick-name [וָיַה] formed by the initials of three Hebrew words, which signify, *Let his name be blotted out*. So likewise they call his *Cross* an *Abomination*; the *Gospel*, a *Revelation of Iniquity*; *Christians*, *Nazarenes* and *Children of Edom*; the *Kingdom of Christ*, the *Kingdom of Iniquity*; *Christian Worship*, *profane Idolatry*. Many other such appellations are used in their synagogues and schools, in order to induce a thorough hatred of Jesus Christ and his disciples. Some of them have had the abominable folly, as well as wickedness, to affirm, that the soul of *Esau* or *Edom* transmigrated into the *Nazarene*, and that, for this reason, he ought to be termed *Esau* or *Edom*, and his followers, *Edomites*. Spanhem. *Elench. Cont. Th. cum Jud.* § xxvii. Buxt. in rad. □. Hulsii *Theol. Jud. lib. i. de Adv. Messie*. See also, *Ant. Univ. Hist.* vol. x. p. 300. and Wolf. *Bibl. Hebr.* vol. ii. p. 1103.

mon sense, and would disgrace the understanding of a child.\* All these things may shew us; that, when men are *thus* left of God to the folly and blindness of their own minds, there is nothing so repugnant to the commonest ideas of truth, reason and propriety, which shall not be tenaciously embraced and stubbornly maintained; and that no created power, no human arguments, however convincing or demonstrative in themselves, can remove this veil of obscurity or convert the mind unto God. This should teach us *Gentiles*, *not to be high-minded, but to fear*: for it God spared not *the natural branches of his own olive-tree*; what reason can there be, that we know of, why he should spare the *wild ones*, that are but *grafted in*?† And it may also shew us, in conjunction with all the other histories of mankind, that “God (to use the words of an ingenious writer) is the sole arbiter of human events, and determines, as Lord of all, the fate of empires, prescribes their form, regulates their limits, marks out their duration, and makes the very passions and crimes of men subservient to the execution of his gracious and just designs.” *By Him*, and by Him alone, *do kings reign, and princes decree justice*: And when either they or their people launch into wickedness, he is at no loss to provide means for their punishment.‡

Though the Jews did not receive Christ, because *he had no outward form or comeliness*, no earthly power or dignity, as they had pre-conceived of their Messiah; yet he is the true desire of the nations, and the real believer’s *spiritual Shiloh*, whether he be Jew or Gentile. Jesus is the *deliverer*, the *friend* the *Redeemer* of all his people. *His name* (as the Psalmist foretold) *shall exist forever*: *in he that will be a son, shall be his name before the face of the sun* (or wherever the sun enlightens the earth) *and all nations shall be blessed in him, and shall call him blessed*.§ Compared with

\* See a Rabbinical commentary upon the first section of the Pentateuch, translated by Saubert, in *Wolfius’s Bibliotheca Hebræa*, Vol. iii. p. 479, where the reader may find a curious specimen of Jewish absurdity and blindness in treating of the scriptures.

† Rom. xi. 17, &c.

‡ It was a confession, which perhaps implies a solemn warning to our nation at a latter time, made by Gildas, a British writer, above twelve hundred years ago; that the “Britons, his own nation, were driven from their country, [England] on account of the avarice and grasping of their principal men; for the iniquity and corruption which prevailed in the administration of the laws; for the laziness or ill-preaching of the Clergy; and for the luxury and gross immoralities of the people.” *Alcuini Epist. ad Edithard. Cant. Archiepisc.*

§ Psalm lxxii. 17. Our translators have rendered the second clause of this text in the margin by, *he shall be an a Son to continue his Father’s name for ever*, and have marked it as literally so from the Hebrew: But there are no Hebrew words in the text, which can answer such a translation. The

the *release* from the bondage of sin, which this *blessed* of nations signs upon the heart of the Christian; what a frivolous expectation was that of the carnal Jews respecting a deliverer, who was only to free them from the heathen yoke and to bring the Gentiles under their own? Taking every thing in a gross and earthly sense, they could not comprehend what the *great deliverer* meant, when he held forth the knowledge of the truth and spake of making them *free*, but told him, with an air of impertinence and indignation, *we are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man.*\* They had no idea of that holy and spiritual freedom, in which alone men may be considered as *free indeed*. They wished to live either without rule to themselves, or to impose the rule upon others. But Christ came not to teach human politics; for *his kingdom was not of this world*: On the contrary, he ever exhorted a meek and holy submission to others. They misunderstood his declarations of their natural captivity to sin, and seemed to have had no notion of the slavery, which was imposed upon their deluded hearts, by the malice and power of Satan. So far from it, they would have *stoned him* for his publication of mercy; and they wantonly and blasphemously abused the *spirit of life in Christ Jesus, which alone could free them*, from the condemnation of the law, and the vengeance of death. In a word, they were too wise, too righteous, and too free in their own conceits, for the wisdom, righteousness, and deliverance of the ever blessed Shiloh. *His* joys and dignities were far above *this world*: but *their* hopes and desires centered wholly in it. Thus, one of their principle Rabbies hath declared, in contempt of Jesus, that the Jews wanted no Redeemer for their *souls*, but one for their *bodies*, who should make them victorious and great upon earth. *His* liberty was heavenly and spiritual; but *their* expectation was earthly and carnal. All the freedom they coveted (and which all libertines do covet,) was a licentious independence on Jehovah himself, or (in the language of the Apostle) *a freedom from righteousness.*†

How opposite to sentiments like these, which possessed the Jews, are the rescue and release, the happiness and comforts, of the adorable Shiloh! He took upon him this gracious character, to deliver his people from the curse of the broken law which stood

word יְהוָה is a name for the Messiah, which (say the Rabbins very truly) was given him before the creation of the world; because he covenanted to take the office of redemption, and to be born of a woman, from before all worlds.

\* John viii. 33.

† Rom. vi. 20.

against them ; and in order to accomplish this he *became a curse for them.*\* He broke the worse than iron chains of sin, in which we were born, and which, but for him, we must have worn on our miserable souls forever. The *bondage* of our *corruption*, in his hands, was weaker than the triple cords upon Samson ;† and he so dissolved the bond, that he rendered it impossible to be completely fastened again. He translates his chosen from the kingdom and tyranny of Satan, and from the force of Satan's allies, the spirits of evil ; and brings them, by his unmerited mercy, *into the glorious liberty of the children of God.* The baleful influence of a wicked world he diverts even to their good ; and enables them to hold something of his own sovereign contempt, for the honors that quickly die, and for the riches that soon must fail. "To crave after few things, said a sensible philosopher, makes "poverty even equal to riches."‡ What the philosopher only speculated, the Christian, when called upon by his heavenly Father, is enabled by him to practise. *The last enemy, that shall be destroyed,* Christ finally destroys in his Redeemed. In proof of this, he has often removed the fear of death clean away, and rendered his most hostile appearance, but as a phantom. They *pass through the valley of the shadow of death, fearing no evil, because and only because, he is with them.* In the end ; the blessed Shiloh, who has conducted them all their lives long, and marked out every trace of their pilgrimage below, introduces them safely, and inducts them freely, into those regions of life and liberty, where the wicked cease from troubling, where the weary are at rest, and where every pain shall be banished from the heart, and every tear be wiped forever from the eye.§

This, O believer is the *deliverance* which thy spiritual Shiloh hath procured for thee. He was *anointed by the spirit Jehovah to preach the gospel to the poor, to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, to recover the sight of the blind, and to set at liberty them that are bruised.*|| All these were thy calamities ; and Jesus came to *deliver* thee from them all. Thou hast some earnest of his redemption now ; and thou

\* Gal. iii. 13.

† Judges xvi.

‡ Democrit. apud Stobaeum. Serm. xciv.

§ If the reader would wish to see many noble and illustrious proofs of (what may justly be called) living deaths, or the triumphs of believers over death ; he is referred with pleasure to the Biographia Evangelica, published in four volumes octavo, by the Rev. Mr. Middleton : a work, which, beside the great variety of historical and edifying matter, is embellished with many excellent portraits of the eminent Christians, whose lives are related

|| Luke iv. 18. Isaiah lxi. 1.

wilt soon have the perfect possession of his unalienable joy. The pledge of grace is the assurance of glory. Accept it in this view ; and be thankful. Imitate the gratitude, and pray for the inexpressible complacency, of good old Simeon ; when he blessed God for the Shiloh of Israel, and said, *Lord, lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation.*\* Sing in the melody of grace, with the host of heavenly spirits, who once exulted in the revelation of Shiloh to the world ; *glory be to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will towards men.* That time will shortly come, when, from having some sweet, though small, foretastes of *the liberty of God's children below*, thou shalt be translated to the full enjoyment of the glory which Jesus hath prepared above. Thou shalt quickly join the sacred choir, in the everlasting celebration of him, *who heretofore was slain and hath redeemed thee to God by his blood.* Their song and thine will be, forever, the song of Moses and the Lamb. All, all shall sing, with the ever burning Seraphs ; *great and marvellous are thy works of creation, deliverance and salvation, Lord God Almighty. Just and true are thy ways, thou king of Saints ! Amen ; blessing, and glory, and wisdom ! and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever ! Thou art worthy, O Lord, of all these ; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created ! Thou wast slain and hast redeemed us out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation ! therefore, Hallelu-JAH forever : the Lord God omnipotent reigneth ! Amen.*



## GLORY OF THE LORD.

THE radical idea of the word, which we translate *Glory*, is taken from *weight* or *gravity*, and denotes intrinsic, real, and solid splendor. It implies whatever is peculiarly grand, sublime, and magnificent. Thus the soul is called the *glory of a man* ;† because it is his supreme and more excellent part. The glory of God likewise, so far as relates to our conceptions of *him*, or his manifestation to *us*, is the particular display and illustration, either to our mind or sense, of his own existence and majesty. So Christ is called the *Glory of the Father* ; because, in him, the

\* Luke ii. 29, 30.

† Psalm xvi. 9. lvii. 8. Et al.

Father is known and shines conspicuously to our understandings. *He that hath seen me, says Jesus, hath seen the Father.* No man can see Christ aright (which sight is only granted in faith,) without seeing him to be *one* with the Father of Lights, participating of his essential and undivided glories. The Apostle, describing the heavenly rest of believers, takes in the idea of the Hebrew word, which, without a periphrasis, the Greek could not express, and calls it *a weight of glory*; and not only this, but, laboring (as it were) to communicate the vast idea of the Holy Spirit, he terms it καθ' ὑπερβολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν αἰωνίου βαρος δοξης, *an eternal weight of glory involving excellency upon excellency.*\* Its excellency surmounted all expression.

The Glory of Jehovah, or the Glory Jehovah frequently stands for the *essence* of the Godhead; because God's glory cannot exist *separately* from himself, but is and must be *one with him*. His attributes are not an abstraction *from* his nature, but the constituents (if one may so speak) of nature. God is his own glory; and his glory is himself. All language is poor to describe the divine excellencies. The word כְּנָזֶב *weight* or *glory*, is therefore used; because the *weightiness* of grandeur, to be expressed in one word, exceedingly transcends all the comprehension and eloquence of the creatures. The promised Messiah was called the *Glory of Jehovah* or *Glory Jehovah*; both because he is essentially so, as one of the persons in Jehovah; and because, without him, united to our nature as the God-man mediator, that glory could not be manifested to his people for their comfort and salvation. Hence he is called *the brightness of the glory*, or the manifest splendor, by which the glory is imparted and known. The effulgence of God's essential glory is conjoined with our nature in the person of Christ; and, in that person, we partake of his effulgence, or enjoy communion with it.† The Psalmist saw

\* 2 Cor. iv. 17.

† Thus Christ, according to the Nicene Creed, is *light of light, of one substance with* the Father. Many of the fathers, who flourished when the Arian heresy was principally agitated, i. e. about the fourth century, frequently illustrated the argument upon the Trinity by a similitude, sometimes taken from *Fire*, and sometimes from the material *Sun*. Leontius Episcopus urged, That as πῦρ, ἀπανγασμα, φως, *Fire, Splendor, Light*, were all essentially *one* in nature, though *distinguishable* into *three* several properties; so Father, Son, and Spirit, are *three* persons in *one* indivisible Essence. Athanasius, Ephræm Syrus, Cyril, and others, represented, That as the *orb, light, and heat*, make but *one sun*; so Father, Son, and Spirit, are *but one God*: and that as the *light and heat* are coëval and coëssential with the solar *orb*, yet easily distinguishable though indivisible from it; so the

this glory, and testified his interest in it: when he addressed his Redeemer, in the name of the church, and said, *in thy Lights we shall see light, and all thy people thy Glory.*

This Glory was often sensibly evident to the ancient Church, in a splendid and luminous manner: \* But the full weight or essence of this Glory no man in the flesh, or by its senses, can perceive. Moses doubtless saw as much as his faculties could bear; yet he had only a glimpse (as it were) of Christ, compared with what he now knows of the person and grace of his Redeemer. The *Faces or Persons*, in *Jehovah*, cannot be seen by our earthly nature: we must be placed *in the cleft of the smitten Rock*, and come to Christ as the sacrifice for our sins, before we can enjoy the least radiance of his divine glory; or know that he is the *πρῶτος*, the Last, the Consummation of all things, who also in these last days or dispensation hath made his appearance in the world. In spirit, many of the Saints under the law had doubtless very sublime communications concerning the divinity of Christ as the Glory of Jehovah; but the last upon record (unless we include the Revelation to St. John) who was favored with a sensible manifestation of his superlative brightness, was one, for whom God had decreed an Apostleship—one, who had denied the spiritual existence of this Glory in Jesus, and diligently laboured, as far as he might, to extinguish its splendor in the world. It was this Glory, exhibited under the image of a *cloud* and *fire* to the outward sense, which led the Israelites from Egypt to an earthly Canaan or inheritance; and this spiritual Glory, presented to the eye of Faith, conducts the whole Israel of God to that spiritual rest, which remaineth for them in Heaven.

Christ was the *God of Glory*,† who appeared to Abraham: And Abraham rejoiced to see his *day*, his *illumination*, his *glory*, and was glad.

The Psalmist in one of his triumphant hymns, tells us, that *Jehovah* is the *King of Glory*, even *Jehovah Sabaoth*.‡ Now, if there be not two Kings of Glory, as indeed there cannot be in the sense of the Psalmist, whoever bears the title of *King*, or (which is the

Son and Spirit are *essentially* and *eternally*, though not *personally*, One with the Father, forming an individual Unity of God-head. The Latin translator of Ephrem Syrus from the Syriac says, That Athanasius and others borrowed this simile from Theognostus, an ancient writer, who flourished before him. See much of these illustrations, collected by Suererus, in his *Thes. Eccles. in verb. τριας, ἀπανταχους, ηλιος*. And also Asseman. *Bibliothe. Orient. Fatic.* Tom. I. c. vi. Edit. Rom. 1719.

\* Exod. xxxiii. 9, 10, 22. xl. 34, 35. Lev. ix. 23, &c.

† Acts vii. 2.

‡ Psalm xxiv. 9, 10.

same) *Lord of Glory*, is undoubtedly Jehovah Sabaoth. But the Apostle says of the Jews, that *they crucified Christ, the Lord of Glory*:\* And, therefore, Christ is Jehovah Sabaoth.

Isaiah says, *the Glory of the Lord shall be revealed*, or, rightly translated, *shall reveal himself*.† Now; this text is applied to Christ in several places of the New Testament; and there is no doubt of its entire relation to him. But God says, *I am Jehovah, that is my name : and my glory will I not give to another*.‡ It follows, then, either that Christ is Jehovah, as to the essential glory of his divine nature ; or that the scriptures have falsely styled him *The Glory of Jehovah*. All the sophistry and subterfuge of Arianism cannot refute the deduction.

The same prophet, declaring the message of *Jehovah the Saviour and Redeemer*, to Zion, says that this Saviour and Redeemer Jehovah shall be her *everlasting light*, and her *Alehim* her *Glory*.§ The inference is obvious. The redeeming Glory is Jehovah Alehim.

But, if any should object, that this *Glory*, mentioned by the prophet, is a mere *attribute*, and not a *person*; there is one text, which will immediately solve the doubt, and prove, that the *Glory of Jehovah*, is either *Jehovah himself*, or a *person in Jehovah*. *Their tongue and their doings*, (says Isaiah, speaking of Israel) *are against Jehovah, to provoke, or offend, the eyes of his Glory*.|| Are the eyes of an attribute conceivable?

Numerous indeed are the texts, which treat of Christ, under the name and idea of Glory. He is styled *the Glory of the Gentiles* ;¶ *the Glory of Israel* ;\*\* *the Glory in the midst of Jerusalem* ; *the bearer of the Glory* ;†† *the Glory of the only begotten of the Father* :†† with many such like epithets, almost throughout the Bible.

The title *Glory* is applied to *each* of the persons in the Holy Trinity. Thus the *first* person is termed, *The Father of Glory* ;§§ the *second* person, *The Lord of Glory* ;||| and the *third* person, *The Spirit of Glory*.¶¶ The persons, the attributes, and whatever can be thought of or expressed, relative to God, are his *Glory*.

The human nature of Christ, though it be not in the above sense the *Glory of God*, has however an unutterable communication of

\* 1 Cor. ii. 8.      † Isaiah xl. 5.      ‡ Isaiah xliii. 8.      § Isaiah xl. 16, 19.

¶ Isaiah iii. 8.      ¶¶ Isaiah lxvi. 12.      \*\* Luke ii. 32.

† Zech. ii. 5, and vi. 13.      †† John i. 14.      §§ Eph. i. 17.

|| James ii. 1.      ¶¶ 1 Pet. iv. 14.

that Glory. *In it dwelleth the fulness of the God-head bodily,* personally, really. *His Glory is the fulness of the whole earth ;\** and respecting his God-head, *he filleth all in all.†* Thus, Jesus when he was about to suffer, comforted his disciples by saying, *now is the Son of Man [or his human nature] glorified ; and God [or the Godhead] is glorified IN him.* *If God be glorified IN him, God shall also glorify him IN himself, and shall straightway [or quickly] glorify him.* And again, praying to the Father, he says, *Glorify thou me with thine own self, with the Glory which I had with thee before the world was.* Laying these texts together, we may briefly learn ; that the *human* nature of Christ is glorified in and by his *divine* nature, through the ineffable conjunction of both ; that Christ glorified the Godhead, or made it appear conspicuously glorious, by his astonishing work of human redemption ; that he now partakes, as God-man, of the essential glories of the Godhead, because he is glorified in and with the person of the Father ; and also that he, as the second person in the Godhead with respect to his divine nature, did possess these essential glories of the Godhead *before the world was*, that is, from all eternity. This participation of glory with the Father, from before all time, proves the Messiah to be the God of ages : And he is also in truth the *King of Glory* ; because as a bountiful king, he freely gives both grace and glory to his redeemed.

Hence we see the reason and the force of the divine ordination, *That all men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father :* And what honor is this, but the humble worship and prostration of feeble and dependent creatures before a beneficent and eternal Creator ? And if Christ be not this very Creator, as to his divine nature ; how is this honor and worship enjoined to *Him* ? If he be not *omnipresent* ; can he hear the prayers and praises of all the redeemed, at once, in earth and in Heaven ? If he be not *omnipotent* ; can he supply their innumerable requests ? If he be not *all-wise* ; can he ordain that supply in the best manner, order, and time ? And if he be not *infinite* and *everlasting* ; can he extend himself and his mercies to the needs of all his creatures, without measure of quantity or end of duration ? But if this honor and glory be ascribed to Him, *even as to the Father*, because, with the Father, He is omnipresent, omnipotent, all-wise, infinite and everlasting ; can the head of man devise, or the tongue of man express, a more forcible way of declaring him to be the *ever-lasting Alehim Jehovah*, the Creator of all things ?

\* Isaiah vi. 3. see margin.

† Eph. i. 23. iv. 10. et al.

Taking, then, the whole evidence together, Christ most plainly appears to be the Glory of Jehovah ; a Person in Jehovah ; and as such, God *overall, blessed for ever.*

Art thou acquainted, O reader, with this great *Immanuel*, this *God with us?* It will be but of small comfort to thee at the last, that Christ is God, unless he is *thy* God. The word, *thou*, makes his Glory delightful : Without that little great word, it would only be sooner or later most dreadful to thy soul. Art thou a careless creature running on in the broad way of destruction, without a single wish to leave it ? Is thy whole mind bent to follow the evanid pleasures of this world, and thy whole heart engaged in the poor pursuit of its joys ? Is this thy grand wish, thy utmost expectation ?—Depend upon it, God *will soon cut it off.* *There is no peace to the wicked ;* no true hope to the transgressors ; no real pleasure to evil-doers. What little happiness they have, is but “peace taken up at interest,” upon a mortgage of body and soul, which they themselves can never release. But there is, and there ever will be, a *fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries\** of the Almighty, *Knowing, therefore, the terrors of the Lord, we persuade, or advise, men,* says the Apostle. “We set before you (as if he had said) life and death ; and, if God be willing, we are willing and desirous, that you should *flee from the wrath to come.* To this end, we use every motive and argument in our power ; and we pray over what we preach, that God may make his own word effectual to your salvation. We can do nothing but *call* upon you : It is God, who must *work* in you, *both to will and to do, of his own good pleasure.*”

This may lead us to notice, by the way, the many disputes, which have arisen, relative to the propriety of “calling the unconverted” (as ‘tis styled,) by vehement addresses and applications. Some say, ‘tis useless to call upon those who have no spiritual faculties, but are dead in trespasses and sins. Others urge the practice of the Apostles, and the command to *preach the gospel to every creature.*—The whole controversy may, perhaps, be reduced to this ground.—If, by an address to the unconverted, be understood, the declaration of the gospel to them, and the pressing upon them at large, by every rational and by every scriptural argument, and in a spirit of zealous affection, the happy or unhappy consequences of their being interested or not interested in its blessings ; then, undoubtedly, it is a duty to make such an address, fitting it to the circumstances of the persons, and leaving the issue to God.

An application, framed upon the principles of the gospel, and consistent with its general system and œconomy, becomes a part, and a comfortable part too, of the gospel itself.—But, if, by an address to the unconverted, be meant, either directly or by fair implication, an address founded on any inherent power or will of the creature to turn himself to God, or any desire in God to save those whom he finally does not save; such an address is repugnant to the truth of the gospel, and is an exceeding of the commission given to those who preach it. Besides, it is much more alarming, even to reason, to acquaint men, that they are wholly unable to turn themselves to God, at *their* pleasure, but must depend upon his sovereign mercy to save them from destruction; than to tell them, they may turn when they please, may stay as long as they think fit from him, and yet may come for his salvation at last. From such an argument to their free-will, they will naturally draw a conclusion for their present security. And to charge upon people, what a good man once charged upon his audience, “That not one of them go out of the assembly without being converted, as he would answer it at his peril in the last day;” seems too much like the conceit of the force of persuasion in man, and too much like a usurpation of the renovating office of the spirit of God. Without perplexing the question, then, with dissertations upon the moral suitableness of discourses to affect the animal passions of the multitude; we may safely rest upon this conclusion, that, though the gospel is to be promulgated throughout the world and declared to every creature, it belongs alone to those whom *God hath appointed to obtain salvation*; and that, therefore, however generally it be published, as the event must depend upon God’s will and power, it ought not to be published by way of argument to the power and will of man.

Yet, sinner, whether thou art saved or lost, God will lose no glory upon thy account. All creatures must glorify his justice, or his mercy. His *justice* is glorified in supporting the happiness of myriads of spirits, who never fell from his injunctions, but have continued obedient to his word: And it is equally glorified in the perdition and ruin of those, who have rebelled on earth or in Heaven against him. Nor doth their number lessen, but augment, their sorrow; as (to use a simile of St. Jerom) “a greater quantity of logs will only strengthen and increase the flame.” To glorify his *mercy*, he made, he redeemed, he renewed, his chosen among men. And, if thou art not a partaker of this mercy in the son of his love, still thou shalt glorify God; but it shall be in

his justice only with those, whom he *hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness to the judgment of the great day.*\* May it be thy happiness then to be made *wise unto salvation*, and to know God to be *thy God*, and Jesus Christ *thy Glory*.

To shew us, perhaps, that all the teaching and persuasion of man is utterly ineffectual, without the particular agency of the Holy One; instances upon instances arise, in which persons shall hear the word and frequent the ordinances, year after year, and for many years together, without having a real work of grace performed in their hearts. The word, like water spilt upon the ground, with respect to them, seems void and useless: And they live as before they made any profession, or as those live who never made any, a vain, giddy, sensual, and ungracious kind of life, void of all communion with God, and of all spiritual fellowship with his people. If a person's manners and conduct receive no change, there is certainly something wrong in the heart or the head, and perhaps in both. The learned Mr. Pemble, an excellent minister of Christ in the reign of king James the 1st, recites, in his *Vindiciæ Gratiae*, a remarkable example of this kind, which, he says, was communicated to him by a worthy and credible divine. A man had then lately died, aged more than sixty years, who had attended the preaching of the gospel, both on the Lord's Day and at other opportunities, for almost all his lifetime. He seemed both a constant hearer, and an earnest lover of the word. But, upon his death-bed, being asked by the minister who visited him, concerning his faith and hope in God; he gave such answers, as astonished all that heard him. For it being demanded, what he thought of God; he replied, that he believed him to be a good kind of old man. And being asked the same of Christ, he answered, that he thought him to be a *towardly well-behaved youth*. Being questioned concerning his soul; he imagined it, he said, to be some great strong bone in his body. And on the inquiry, what would become of him after death; he supposed, that if he had done well, he should pass away his time in some pleasant green meadow. Yet this man must have heard several thousand sermons.—Very few ignorant and careless professors may perhaps be immersed in this man's stupidity; but, if they live and die careless and unconcerned, though the degree of stupidity may not be equal, the end will be much the same.

Glory frequently includes the idea of Light. So Christ is the *Glory* of his people and the *Light* of his people; and he is *the*

\* *July 5.*

nite and essential Light and Glory, or he could not communicate it to his innumerable chosen. A created Light and Glory can shine only in measure, and but little beyond itself; but the Glory of Immanuel fills all infinitude, surmounts both the conception and the wants of his creatures, and imparts whatever is luminous or glorious throughout the natural and the spiritual world. Thou, O Christian, wast in darkness, till thy Jesus beamed upon thee, with his gracious and effulgent rays. Now, thou not only seest the darkness which thou hast escaped, but the darkness remaining within thee. Thou viewest a thousand gloomy shades both in thyself and in the world, which, if Christ had not arisen and shined upon thee, the light of thy own mind could by no means have explored. The light of life hath discovered many ugly spectres of sin, which, like dragons in an impervious den, lay lurking in and defiling thy soul. And if the darkness which yet remaineth in thy heart, be so dreadful and detestable; how horrible must that *outer darkness* be, which is reserved for them, *who know not God, and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ?*

Though Christ be Glory and Light in himself; yet frequently the clouds of corruption or unbelief in the believer intercept his gracious rays from the soul. Like Pharaoh's chariot without wheels, he then goes on but heavily. When he has little light, he generally has but little warmth. The heart grows sluggish; and every difficulty drives him to distress. He slips the anchor of hope, and quits his hold of patience. It is his mercy, that the Lord does not leave him. Satan, the world, and the flesh, would sift him about, and soon sift him out too; did not the *Glory of Israel* prove his rearward; for Christ guards the rear of his people, as well as guides them in front. He is even a *wall of fire* round about them; and none of their enemies can annoy them, farther than he pleases, nor longer than he pleases. When the end of the annoyance is answered; their foes are quickly dismissed.

If Jesus then, O Christian, be *thy* Glory, shouldst not thou be *his*?—There is a reciprocation, between Christ and his people, in many of his offices. Walk, live, think, speak, do all things, to his Glory. Thy best interest is bound up in his glory: Thou hast no true interest separate from it. Whether thou art attended with easy things, or with things difficult to flesh and blood; still He is thy Glory, and thou must aim to glorify him. Lean upon him for will and for strength to do it; and it is impossible for thee, if thou hast grace to lean in faith, to lean upon him in

gain. *He is faithful, who hath promised.* Set up thy triumph then with the believer of old, and say, *Jehovah Jireh, the Lord will provide—will provide with grace and strength now, and with glory and peace for ever!*

Why should thy spirit be dismay'd,  
And like the bulrush nod ?  
Jesus thy Glory is thine aid—  
Come, trust a faithful God.

---

## NAME OF THE LORD.

BY the medium of names, if the names be proper, we obtain the knowledge of persons and things. The Lord, therefore, suiting himself to our capacities, hath communicated the knowledge of himself, and of his gracious purposes towards his people, by a great variety of names, which admirably express them.—Hence it is, and by the knowledge of these names, which are but meanly understood by the generality, that the Gospel of the Old Testament was as finely drawn and as gloriously described (especially in whatever relates to the Persons of the Godhead) as it is anywhere in the New. The names, in the Bible, very unlike our modern denominations, are *descriptive*, not *arbitrary*. They have a sense, as well as a sound. This is true especially concerning the appellations of the Godhead. He is what they *describe*. “Among the creatures, *they and their names* are two different things; but, respecting the blessed God, *Ipse est nomen ejus, et nomen ejus est ipse*; himself is his Name, and his Name is himself.”\* We are accustomed, through the poverty of human language and conception, to distinguish between God and his attributes; and, in tenderness to our understandings, this distinction is permitted in the sacred writings by God himself.† But God and his attributes are one. We speak of the wisdom, holiness, justice, love, and power of God; but God is not a Being *endowed* with these perfections only: He *is* the perfections themselves. Man and

\* R. Barachiel apud Robertson, in *Diss. ante Thes. Galat. de Arc. Cath.* Ver. I. iii. c. 16. See also Jer. xvi. 21. and Micah vi. 9. This last text, instead of, *and the man of wisdom shall see thy name*, has perhaps been better rendered, *for thy name shall see that which is*; i.e. (says the learned Theop. Gale) “thy most sacred Majesty and essence sees all things as they are.” Court of Gent. Part iv. p. 312.

† זכר רוחה לשון נני אַרְכָּם “The law speaks (say the Rabbins) in the language of men”

his knowledge are two things; but God, and whatever is predictable of his divine nature, is entirely one. That we do not conceive thus of him, and form to ourselves more exact notions of the simplicity of the Godhead from the things which occur to our senses, is, because (as *Maimonides* justly expressed it) "the defect of our intellect, in apprehending him, is like the weakness of our sight in beholding the Sun: that great luminary yields too strong a light for our visual faculty; yet the fault is not *in it* but *in us*."<sup>\*</sup>

The names of God were intended to communicate the knowledge of God himself. By these we are enabled to receive some scanty ideas of his essential majesty, goodness and power, and to know both *whom* we are to believe, and *what* we are to believe of him. The saving knowledge of God, which vastly exceeds the ideal or speculative, is only attainable by Jesus Christ; for *no man knoweth the Father*, in that mode, *save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him*.† And as we could not obtain the knowledge of God, instrumentally, but through the medium of words or sounds: so the *Holy Spirit taking of the things of Christ and of God*, and the divine names among the rest, and working by sensible as well as spiritual means, enforces the truths they contain upon our souls, which otherwise we could not ascend to, because we are fallen, dark, and sinful creatures.

As the phrase, Name of the Lord, is never doubted to belong to Jehovah of Hosts himself; we may be sure, if it be applied to Christ, that he is uncontestedly and really, with respect to his superior nature, true and very God.

Nobody, believing the New Testament, will deny that Jesus Christ is the Redeemer, who obtained eternal *Redemption* for his people. But, says the Prophet, *the name of our Redeemer is Jehovah Sabaoth, the Holy One of Israel*.‡ The name of Christ, therefore, is Jehovah Sabaoth, or Lord of Hosts.

The Name of the Lord was to *dwell* among his people.§ But Christ, says the scripture, is to *dwell in their hearts by faith*.|| Christ, therefore, is the Name of the Lord.

Is *trusting* in the Name of the Lord any proof of the divinity of that name? The very same confidence is mentioned to be in Christ. *In his name* (says the Apostle, following the Septuagint

\* Maimon. *Port. Mosis à Pocock*. p. 256.

† Matt. xi. 27.

‡ Isaia: xlvi. 4.

§ Deut. xii. 11. &c. &c. 2 Cor. vi. 16.

|| Eph. iii. 17.

translation of the Bible) *shall the Gentiles trust.*\* But this would be abominable idolatry, unless he were Jehovah.

Can the *breath* or *Spirit* of the *Almighty* alone *give life,*† and can his *name* only as a *strong Tower,*‡ *preserve it?* Christ is the *life,*§ the *giver of it,*|| and his redeemed *have life through* (or in) *his name.*¶

Is the Name of the Lord *great in might,\*\** and able to save? By the name of Jesus, and through faith too in his name, a man, lame from his mother's womb, was made whole.

In a word, there is not a title, an attribute, a perfection, or power, ascribed to the God of Hosts; but which relatively, declaratively, or actually, was claimed by Christ, expressed of him, or manifested by him. So full is the testimony of the scriptures upon this particular, that one is almost astonished at that effrontery, which professes to believe in the volume itself, and yet denies what the volume so plainly declares. Every name also contains a doctrine of the Gospel; and the particular doctrine is illustrated by the name.

This argument might be pursued to a far greater length, both in the words of the scripture, and by the analogy of its doctrines and truth. For

Christ could not be styled the Name of Jehovah, or Name Jehovah, or have life in himself; if the divinity and self-existence of Jehovah were not in him: nor, without that divinity, could he effect the salvation of his people. The Name of Jesus could not be above every name that is named, not only in this world but also in that which is to come, but in respect to some existence in Jesus, which is or can be in no other person, or name: yet, as God, he has a name; but it is above every name: he has power; but 'tis

\* Comp. Isaiah xlivi. 4. and Matt. xii. 21.

† Job xxxiii. 4.

‡ Prov. xviii. 10.

§ John xi. 25.

|| John x. 38.

¶ John xx. 31.

\*\* Jer. x. 6. So Solomon; the Name of the Lord is a strong Tower. Prov. xviii. 10. The Greeks seem to have made the same application of the word Name, ὄνομα quasi οὐεομα, a juvando, ut cuius usu rem agnosceres. Leigh-Crit. Sacr. in ονομα. In like manner, according to Aulus Gellius, (l. v. c. 12) the old Latins called their principal Deity Jove a juvando, though 'tis more probably derived from Jehovah; and, by joining it to another word, they termed him Father, Jovis Pater, and corruptly, Jupiter. So Mars Pater was contracted into Maruspiter: and Jovis Diespiter was Dici et Lucis Pater, the Father of the Day; or, by another name (for the later Idolaters, Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, made a strange confusion in the names of their Gods) Apollo or the Sun. Minerva was an abbreviation of Memincerva, which Porphyry asserts to have been that [imaginary] virtue in the Sun, which supplies every mind with memory and wisdom. Vid. Macrob. Sat. I. 1. c. 17.

above power; in short, he is above every thing, which submits to the expression of human words. By his *divine* nature it is, that the Saviour is *essentially supereminent*; and, by taking the manhood into God, his human nature is invested with unutterable dignity. As the great Θεανθρωπός, or God-man, he possesses equal Glory with the Father and the Spirit, is become the wonder and worship of Angels, is entitled to the adoration of his redeemed, is the Lord of every creature, and the dread and astonishment of those who are reserved in chains of darkness unto the judgment of the great day. He is the Name of the Lord, in being the description, or image of the invisible God,\* and the means by which the divine essence would be known by man. He is also termed the Name of God, or Alehim; because he is a party in the everlasting covenant, and the surety, by whom, as to its conditional tenor, it was to be accomplished and glorified. And he is sometimes called the Name, emphatically; because he possessed an all-sufficient energy, in his *divine* nature, to support what he had assumed from the *human*, under those terrible conflicts which he sustained, as Mediator, from the justice of God, the wickedness of men, and the fury of Devils. From all this it appears, that as (according to the prophecy) the name of Jehovah was to be in the Redeeming Angel;† so, from the necessity of the case, *God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, and not imputing their trespasses unto them.* It was a work too great for a creature; and therefore the Creator performed it himself.

We lose much of the excellency and force of the Old Testament, when we read this and many other names, (as the Deists and modern Jews read them) without reference to the great Redeemer, and with no relation but to a sort of universal, simple essence, or Deity. The idea, however it may answer for philosophical views, is neither scriptural nor divine. The Godhead, out of Christ, or unmediated, is a *consuming fire*: And man, like the ground which was cursed for his sake with briars and thorns, is naturally fruitful in the evils which resemble them. It is easy to conceive what must ensue, upon a conjunction of these.

Considering Christ, which indeed we ought, as Jehovah; his name is like ointment poured forth, in all the scriptures; because all the scriptures, as himself hath shewed, might be expounded concerning him and his name.‡ They are every way full of Christ; and, if we were full of him too, we should see more, and enjoy more of him and of them. His name is excellent in the scriptures; and, if we had made greater attainments in the excellency,

\* Col. i. 15

† Exod. xxiii. 21.

‡ Luke xxiv. 27.

*of his knowledge, we should be ready to say of him, with David, O Jehovah our Adonai, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth ! The very life, substance and spirit of prophecy is the testimony of, or concerning, Jesus;\** without which, for its object and end, it would not only have been futile, but false as futile. There could have been no purpose, for which the scriptures should have been written at all, but for the purpose of displaying man's redemption ; and, therefore, if their principal scope had not been to exhibit the author of this redemption, they would have been either impertinent fables or idle curiosities. They might have amused us like the writings of the *literati*; but they could never have made us happy, or *wise unto salvation*.

There are such riches for thee, O believer, in this and other declarations of thy precious Immanuel, as are innumerable and full of glory. *How great is the sum of them ?* They are more than words or numbers can express. They are altogether infinite. On the other hand, the riches of this world, in their largest share, are soon counted ; and when we have counted them must soon be lost. It will in a short time be of very little consequence, whether our station in this life has been conspicuous or mean, or whether our circumstances below have been affluent or penurious. As all the things of time are, at best, but the *means* of living ; and certainly not the *end* of life : So, when we come to another state of being, and to the glory for which as real Christians we were born, we shall look back with shame, if shame can enter Heaven, upon the many hours and thoughts which we laid out upon them. If Horace, a heathen, could compare the differences of fortune to the sailing through life only in a larger or smaller vessel;† why then should the Christian be anxious about the gilding of his boat, or the beauty of its form ! The haven should be most of all in his eye. Cicero says, that many of the ancient philosophers could look down with contempt upon worldly advantages, and worldly joys.‡ They saw them to be

\* Rev. xix. 10. The words are otherwise translated in our Bible, but the critics have justly observed, and among them Dr. Hurd (now Bp. of Worcester), that the text, according to the Greek idiom, should have been transposed as above. See Bp. Hurd's 2d Serm. *On the Study of the Prophecies*.

† *Nave ferar magna, om parva, ferar unus et idem.*

‡ *De fin. bon. et mal. l. v. § 73.*

*Hor. Epist. l. ii. e. 2.*

*So Juvenal;*

————— *quanto felicior hic, qui.*

*Nil cuperet, quam qui totum sibi posceret orbem.*

*Sat. xiv.*

And so Epicurus himself ; *Si ad naturam vives, nunquam eris pauper ; sed ad opinionem, nunquam dives :* *Exiguum natura deiderat, opus immensus.*

*Apud Sen. Ep. 16*

poor, and perishing ; and they could console themselves, as Seneca also did, in the lowest circumstances, that “ none live so indigent as they are born.” But the Christian hath a nobler consolation peculiar to himself, that the riches, the unsearchable riches, of Christ, are as infinite in their duration, as in their multitude and value. Possessing these, the poor man may smile in pity upon a thousand glittering toys, which only glare without, and are nothing but rottenness within : And, by the enjoyment of these, he will cease to envy him, whose way seems to prosper upon earth, knowing how soon it must end as a vapor, and be had no more in remembrance. He perceives, that the men of this world are at best, only “ sowing in a field of flint, which can yield ‘ them nothing but a crop of cares.’ ” And indeed almost without *the better and more enduring substance*, there is but little reason to grudge the rich and the mighty of this world their “ lying vanities ;” when we see, how they are distracted with a thousand idle ceremonies, empty sounds, and vexatious nothings ; how much of their fleeting time is torn from them by others, and how little of it they can employ (even if they would) for God or for themselves ; how little they can enjoy of their large and ever-distant possessions, above the mere name of enjoying, and with what anxiety and concern they hold these possessions, lest they should be abused, defrauded, or despoiled ; how they are haunted with endless caprices, cares, dangers, and pursuits ; and how much the best of their goods do often prove their sorest evils. But if to this be added (and too often it may be added) disease preying upon a miserable body, enfeebled by all the vice and luxury which its circumstances can procure, with a mind, ignorant and unfurnished with any real intellectual good ; what a despicable poor creature, in the calm eye alone of sound sense and philosophy, is that which is usually called a gay great man ? “ The rich ” (says a good man) are as prone to desire something which they “ have not, as the poor ; and they, who have most to lose, have “ most to fear.”\* And it was a just saying of Theognis, in Stobæus ; “ that many more perish by the fulness of worldly riches, “ than by the want of them.”† Beholding all the tortures of worldly great men’s ambition, pride, and folly ; they themselves appear objects, rather of pity and concern, than of envy and adu-

\* See the Rev. Mr. Newton’s Letters, under the signature of Omicron. Let. 22. The experienced Christian, who has not read them, will find a *feast of fat things* in perusing this little compendium of experimental divinity.

† Serm. xciii.

lation: And especially if we add this awful inquiry of our Lord; *How hardly shall they, that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?* There is a spirit in them, which naturally tends to kindle or promote *the spirit of this world*, wherever they come. On the other hand, thy poverty, O Christian, and thy very keenest distresses, are one and all working together for thy good. They may work in thy sorrow now, because, for wise purposes, sorrow is needful for thee; but they shall all together end in thy glory and joy. Which of all his distresses, that the Apostle Paul recapitulates, would he now desire not to have undergone?—Not one of them. There was a *need be* for all. And there is the same necessity for every Christian. The corrupt humors of our souls require much spiritual physic to correct and subdue them. But the Name of Christ, in the severest trials, can diffuse a thousand sweets; and, by yielding supports for fainting souls above all the horrors of evil, must be both precious and desirable; nay, will be infinitely dear and delightful.

Seek then all thy refuge in Christ, whose holy name thou hast the honor to bear. “In the Name of *Jesus* the whole Gospel lies hid;” and so should all thy present and eternal hopes. Let thine all be laid upon Christ, who beareth thy *name upon the palms of his hands*, and, that it may be indelible, hath even engraved it there.\* Bear *his name*, in return, upon thine heart. Thou wilt soon find it thy happiness, and thy heaven. None but believers can know the blessedness, the safety, and the joy, of having no spiritual life or hope, and of seeking none, but what is laid up and *hid with Christ in God*: And even *they* know it but too imperfectly. This is *the new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it*:† The old name, the carnal nature from Adam, was but the title to death, and almost death itself. No man can borrow an idea of that joy, *with which the stranger intermeddleth not*, but by tasting it. The Name of his God is *written* upon the believer; and he is consecrated an immovable pillar in his heavenly temple.‡ Not the meanest destined stone of that sacred pile, hewn out of the common mass and prepared below, can possibly fail of obtaining its no less destined place above. Solomon’s temple could not have been complete, if a nail or a hinge, or the smallest utensil had been lost; and the far more sacred temple of Jesus, of which the other was but a *humble type*,§ shall never be deficient of one single member, which divine wisdom and redeeming grace have always designed it to

\* Isaiah xliv. 16.

† Rev. xi. 17.

‡ Rev. iii. 12.

§ 1 Kings viii. 17.

bear. Christ, like a wise master-builder, counted the cost; and like an able architect, planned and modelled his whole pile. He left nothing to contingencies, either as to expense, materials, or end. His *name* is marked upon every pillar and beam, and indelibly graven upon every utensil and stone. They cannot be lost; unless He, who is all-wise and almighty, can be forced to lose them. *The gifts and calling of God are without repentance.* The names of the redeemed Satan may endeavour to *blot* as to their perception; but he can never *blot out*, as to God's intention. They are *written in the Lamb's Book of Life*, and enrolled in the archives of Heaven. Nay, they are graven with an iron pen, in the rock of their salvation forever. Jesus's name stands at the head of their names; and the sacred roll, which keeps *his* inviolate, must preserve *their's* inviolate also. The finger of God wrote them; and the power of God will preserve them.

Well, then, might this song be sung in the land of Judah, and from the heart of every believer; *We have a strong city; Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.\** And well may thy heart, O reader, if this be thy portion, exclaim; *I will extol thee, my God, O King, and I will bless thy Name for ever and ever.†* God did all that he hath done, in the way of salvation, for thee. For *thee* He formed a throne in Heaven, and will one day welcome thee there. For *thee* He sent down his Son to the earth, in order to redeem thee from the curses upon it. For *thee* He vanquished Death and Hell, and confounded the powers of darkness, all intent upon thy ruin, and fraught with every means to destroy. God could spare nothing dearer than his Son; and for *thy sake*, He did not spare him. Rejoice then in the Name of thy covenant God. They who know that Name, behold such goodness and mercy, such righteousness and truth, such glory and infinitude in it, that their hearts burn within them to magnify and adore it for ever. Sing then with the Psalmist (for thou hast equal cause,) *According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise unto the end of the earth. Thy right-hand is full of righteousness. Thy Name only is excellent, and thy Glory above Heaven and earth!*

\* Isaiah xxvi. 1.

† Psalm cxlv. 1.

## WORD OF THE LORD.

THIS is a title peculiarly applicable to the Lord Jesus Christ throughout the Bible. The Jews, before his advent, always understood by this epithet the great Messiah : and their commentators generally adopted the same idea, and ascribed to him the essential attributes of the Deity.\* The term signifies not barely a *word spoken*, as an effect or emanation ; but the *reason*, the *word*, or *wisdom speaking* ; the active cause or energy, accompanying what is spoken ; and the medium, by which it is known. Thus Moses heard in the tabernacle, *the voice* (not perhaps of one speaking, as our translation renders it, but) מֹרֶךְ from the *Word* or *Oracle* ; or according to the Septuagint, Κύριος λαλεύγος, of the *Lord speaking, to him from upon the mercy-seat, which was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two Cherubim.*† “Christ is the *wisdom of God*, say several of the fathers, considering him in his pre-existence before all worlds ; and so he is compared to silent thought resting in the mind : And he is the *Word of God*, considering him in [or to be in] his incarnate state ; and so he is compared to outward speech, whereby he reveals the Father to us.”‡ He is called the *Logos* or *Word* (says Luther,) not

\* Jonathan the Chaldee, and other Jewish expositors, translate several of the divine names by מִמְרָאָה, the Word or Speech, by which (as Bythner observes in his Analysis, Psalm ii. 4. where the celebrated Chaldee Targum hath rendered אֱלֹהִים Adonai by מִמְרָאָה Mimra) they understood the Messiah, the eternal Word of God. Jonathan, in particular, not only says, that by the Word of Jehovah is to be understood the Messiah, but also that the Messiah is Jehovah. Vide Galatin. *de Arc. Cath.* Ver. I. iii. c. 4. Grot. *de Verit.* &c. I. v. §. 21. Spanh. *Elench. Hist. Theol.* p. 169. Wits. *de Sermone Dei. apud. Misc.* Vol. II.

† Numb. vii. 89. The precision, with which the *place* of the רְכֵב, or as it is sometimes written רְכָב, the *Oracle*, or *Word revealing*, is described, is very remarkable. The voice from this word was upon the Mercy-Seat, covering over the Ark, and from between the two Cherubim ; denoting, that the Revelations of Jehovah are only in and from Christ, to and for his people, and in perfect concurrence with the *Father* and *Holy Spirit*. Hence those allusions of our Lord in John xiv. 6. and xvii. 8, 14, 17. Hence also our Lord himself is emphatically called מְרָאָה, the *Place*, i. e. the only established *Place* of divine Revelation, and in which God, who in his divine nature is above all place, will only be known to reside ; in the same manner, as οντος, the *Name*, is κατ' εξοχην put for the supreme Name Jehovah. Thus, that excellent prophecy in Is. ix. 13. where the Lord promises to make the *Place of his feet glorious*, as well as the *Footstool*, in Ps. cxlviii. 7. relates entirely to Christ. The symbolical idea refers to the רְכֵב, or *Mercy-Seat*, which was placed at the *feet* of the Cherubim, and which represented the mediatory office to the other divine ‘persons’ of the great Redeemer ; to whom indeed the temple and all its services, in their spiritual intention, entirely related, either as declarations or effects of that office. 1 Chron. xxviii. 2.

‡ Dr. Guyse upon John i. 1. Notes.

only as the begotten of the Father; but because by him the divine decree, concerning the creation and arrangements of the universe, and concerning the redemption of man, was *spoken and declared.*\* He was the *word*, of whom, and by whom, the prophets preached; for he was the sum and substance of their testimony, the author and end of all their revelations. He was the *living word*, which the Apostles heard and knew; for they had nothing to say of their own, and desired to *know nothing but Jesus Christ, and him crucified.* In the former Christ was the *word* of promise and prediction; and, in the latter, of history and narration. In both he appears and will for ever appear, the *word* of faithfulness and infallibility.

This title *Word of the Lord* is not, therefore to be considered in the modern acceptation of the term, as a mere *sound*, a vibration of the air, and nothing more; but as that living medium between the mind of Jehovah and the intellect of man, without which there could be no communion between the two natures. As there could be no reciprocity of ideas between man and man, without the intervention of known and significant words; so Christ, being the thought or mind of the Godhead substantially expressed, is the common connection and point of unity between the corporeal and spiritual, the visible and invisible, worlds. He is the *Dyzman*† between God and his people: He is in the place of his people to God; and he is the representative of the Godhead to them. What God requires of his chosen, he has engaged to perform for and in them; and what they need from God, he has equally engaged to supply. Christ also was not only the *Word of Jehovah*, but *Jehovah the Word*, full of *truth* and living *light*, or rather the *Light* itself; and, therefore, able to express and explain whatever was needful, concerning the divine nature; the covenant of grace, and the work of grace for his redeemed. 'Tis by their Redeemer, they have a being and well-being; and to his grace and mercy they are indebted, both for their knowledge and for their capacity to know.

That Christ is meant by this *Word*, is so obvious, and so incontestable, that very few arguments are requisite to prove it: And it will appear equally evident, that the *Word* is *Jehovah*. Two or three texts shall suffice.

1. That Christ is the *Word*, the Apostle John informs us.

\* Melch. Ad. in vit. Georg P. Anhalt, p. 251. See also Athenag. in Legas pro Christ. Rel.

† Job ix. 38

*The Word (who was in the beginning, who was with God, and was God) was made flesh and dwelt among us.\**

But, say the Apostles Peter and Paul, Jesus Christ (his Son, his *Holy One* who should not see corruption, and who was in the bosom of the Father) *was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.*†

Jesus Christ, therefore is the *Word*.

2. That this *Word*, Jesus Christ, is also Jehovah, the prophets will teach us.

*By the Word of the Lord (says David) were the Heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath [Heb. Spirit] of his mouth.*‡

But (according to Nchemiah, and many other places of scripture) *Jehovah alone, made the Heavens.*§

The *Word*, therefore, or *Christ*, is *Jehovah*.—Again,

*I am Jehovah that maketh all things, &c.*||

But, *all things are made by Christ, the Word, and without him was not any thing made that was made.*¶

Christ, therefore, is Jehovah.—Once more,

Moses said to the children of Israel ; *Jehovah your God is God of Gods [or great ones] and Lord of Lords, &c.*\*

John, describing the glories of the Word of God and the Lamb, styles him *King of Kings and Lord of Lords.*††

Jesus Christ, then, is Jehovah and God.

The scriptures afford us premises, sufficient to exercise every mode and figure of reasoning, to form this grand conclusion. The living Word speaks, and reveals, and promises, and acts, throughout the Bible ; which indeed is called the Word of God only in reference to Him. He was the *oracle*, which gave the scriptures forth ; and they all testify of him, as their author and their substance. They have no object, but Christ ; and no end, but the glory of the Godhead in his people's salvation. Dr. Watts therefore no less justly than elegantly sings ;

“Twas this Almighty *Word*, that all things made ;

He grasps whole nature in his single hand :

All the eternal truths in Him are laid,

The ground of all things, and their head,

The circle where they move, and centre where they stand :—

\* John i. 1. and 14.

† Acts ii. 27, 30. Rom. i. 3. John i. 18.

‡ Psalm xxxiii. 6. This text Justin Martyr and others consider, as declarative of the three persons in the Holy Trinity. The *mouth* implies the going forth of the Spirit to operate *ad extra*.

§ Nehem. ix. 6. Psalm xcvi. 5, &c. &c. || Isaiah xliv. 24.

¶ John i. 3. \*\* Duet. x. 17. †† Rev. xvii. 14, xix. 13, 16.

† Horæ Lyr. p. 47.

Jesus Christ is not only the word of God to declare his Glory, but the *word of life*\* (as the Apostle styles him) from God to reveal and effect the Redemption of his chosen. He gives them life, and peace, and every blessing. He is the *word of grace, who is able to build up, and give an inheritance to his people.*† Whatever their nature can want, or the God-head hath covenanted to bestow; they have a right through his promise, to receive from him, as from their free and inexhaustible spring. They plead that promise in the scriptures: and the scriptures are to them for this very end a word and an oath of promise. *They testify of Jesus Christ externally: he testifies of himself, by them, internally.* Through the agency of his Spirit, they are precious and efficacious testimonies to the Redeemed, and are wonderfully adapted to every possible circumstance and situation of their minds. Without that agency, they are dry and unoperative, either for the life or growth of grace, and, when rejected, become an awful *savor of death unto death* in those who do reject them. Christ is the *Alpha and Omega* of his own revelations; and they are a *book sealed* without Christ. They begin with his wisdom and power, and they end with his faithfulness and truth. All the intermediate pages are filled with the description of his person, divinity, and names; or with the recital of his providences in nature, and of his wonders in grace. These circumstances, so pregnant with glory and immortality, render the Bible the most delightful of all books to the believer in Jesus. The scriptures are full of him, and of him chiefly, who inspired them. And “a truly enlightened conscience (as the great Bishop Stillingfleet observed) discovers so much beauty and glory in them, that they ravish the soul, though it may be unable to give so full an account of this unto others, who want the eyes to see that beauty, which a heart truly gracious hath.—And the evidence (contained in these scriptures) is then most convincing, when it is seconded by the *peculiar energy, and effectual workings*, of the spirit of God upon the souls of believers.”

To them that believe (as the Apostle speaks) Christ is *precious* indeed. His *person* is precious; his *names* are precious; his written *word* is precious. He is Jehovah the Almighty; yet

\* John i. 1.

† Acts xx. 32. This text belongs to Christ. It is spoken of a *living agent*, who is to perform acts of divine power. See also Heb. iv. 12, where he is styled, *the living energetic, and piercing word of God*, who is a *discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart*, and to whose sight every creature is manifest.

Jesus, their Saviour. As God and Man, in one person, he is their Immanuel and their brother. He shews them the Father; and by him, they are united to the Father. Their life, their joy, their hope, are altogether derived from, and centered in him. *Whom have I in Heaven but thee,* is their individual cry: *and what desire I upon earth in comparison of thee?*—He is precious to them in his *names*; because *they* wholly display his nature and his work. They are so many beautiful notices of himself; and hold forth ten thousand mercies and blessings to their souls. If Adam could give just denominations to the substances about him; surely the God of Adam can reveal a perfect description of his own nature by his own names. And therefore to shew the *divinity* of the Redeemer, God is said by the Psalmist “to have exalted his word above all his name;” *i e.* not only *above every name* of his creatures, but above the highest conceptions which his creatures can form even of *his own* names and titles: and what is this but declaring him to have, in the most emphatic manner, the unutterable nature of Jehovah himself?—His *revealed* or *written word* likewise is precious to his people’s experience. It declares not only God’s existence in himself, but their covenanted relation to God. Thus the *word* of the scriptures in Christ is all *yea and amen*; all *affirmation* of grace to his people, and all *faithfulness* and *truth* to bless them forever. ’Tis a comfortable thought to them, that he who spake, and by whom all things were *made*; is the very same almighty person, who came and wrought all things to *redeem*. Consequently, nothing can arise, superior to his power, unknown to his purpose, or contrary to his design. What a reviving consolation is here? Jehovah, who *sainteth not*, was and is in the lowly Jesus, *mighty to save*. His salvation is not only the kindest and most benevolent office, that his nature could reveal to man; but also the most indefectibly strong, and the most absolutely certain. Not a tittle of it is left to chance or accident, or, (what is just the same) to the will and caprice of the creatures. Neither men nor devils can resist the purpose of him, who changeth not. If it were possible, that all the Angels in Heaven, who are *great in might*, should set themselves in array to obstruct the salvation of the weakest believer in Jesus, their efforts would be as impotent and ridiculous, as a combination of some puny animalcules upon a leaf to overturn the world. The honor, the engagements, and the divinity of the God-man are engaged in this event, and cannot be overthrown, till he is over-

thrown. *Faithful* and *true* are as precious characters of this word of God, as *all-wise* and *almighty*.\* These are inestimable jewels in his crown, which can never be lost out of it. His *strength* has been tried by all the powers of darkness for ages, and his *faithfulness* by his redeemed from the beginning of the world; and still they are the same. The Lord is not weary of either.

The word of God is as *quick* and *powerful*, in this day, as in any former day; and must be so, as long as any objects remain for his exercise. He is also *sharper than any two-edged sword*: with the one side, he cuts off his people *from* their sins; and with the other, he cuts down his enemies *for* their sins. From eternity, *he sat down and counted the cost* of his own designs of salvation; and therefore is not like to foolish architects, beginning without estimate to build, and leaving off without ability to finish. *Iehovah is the rock, and his work is perfect.*

*To them that believe* (as we before observed from the Apostle) *Christ is, upon all these accounts, precious and invaluable precious?* Reader, ask thy heart; is he precious to thee? Is he the fairest of ten thousand, and altogether precious?—'Tis a solemn, and an important inquiry; which, if thou dost not make it of thyself, will one day be made of thee. Is the world precious to thee, and the things of the world?—Hast thou no wishes, no enjoyments, no expectations, but in the world, and from the world? If so; then remember, whether thou art a professor or non-professor, what God hath said; *If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*† True faith is enabled to overcome the world; but if thou art overcome willingly and habitually by the world; where is thy faith? Or, at least, where is its use? And if thou hast no faith; by the testimony of God himself, thou canst never see his face in comfort. 'Tis indeed a lamentable truth, and what has given but too much room for the sarcasm of profane wits upon professors,

That many carry things so even  
Between this world, and Hell, and Heaven,  
Thinking to give offence to neither,  
They freely deal in all together;  
And equally abhor to quit  
This world for both, or both for it.

We are sorry to own, but cannot deny, that there are many

\* Rev. six. 11, 12, 16.

† 1 John ii. 15.

High and vain-glorious professors, who can talk about Christ, and dispute for hours together upon the peculiarities of his gospel, who, it may be feared, are little better than sounding brass, and tinkling cymbals. These are they, who give their tongue to God, but their very heart and souls to the spirit of the world: and therefore when their sound is over, all is over with them. They profess in order to speak, and they speak to shew their profession. By any other signs, we should not be able easily to distinguish them from the rest of the world.

It is to be deeply lamented too, among other things, that professors are so little *alone* in these days, and not only do not practise but speak against frequent retirements from the world, which have been the usage and desire of good and wise men at all times. A man may as justly be expected to advance in learning, without silent reflection upon the subjects of knowledge; as a Christian can be supposed to proceed in the divine life or spiritual science, without frequent prayer and meditation. There is no studying in a crowd; nor yet learning the things of God in the *constant bustie* and confusion of earthly affairs. The real Christians, who are providentially called into these matters, find to their cost so much inquietude and distraction of spirit, as should deter others from venturing into them, without calling. A calmness of mind can scarce be expected in the midst of worldly storms: And therefore a Christian, who values his own peace, will endeavour to shun them, even though some, whom the Apostle calls *busy-bodies*, (*περιεγναζονες* or workers about and about, and yet about nothing) may think it monkish and gloomy for a man to enjoy highly his God and his Bible, and be satisfied in these, without running after the follies and fopperies of mankind. But, if it be right to pray, that we may not be *led into temptation*; surely, it can never be right, that we ourselves should freely *run* into it.

Too frequently likewise does the conversation of many persons degenerate into a mean, and unfriendly detraction of the absent. It would be both evangelical and decent, if St. Augustine's motto, for his table-talk, were made a more general rule for discourse:

*Quisquis amat dictis absentum rodere vitam,  
Hanc mensam indignam noverit esse sibi.\**

Which may be rendered :

Whoever wounds an absent neighbour's fame,  
No welcome seat at my repast shall claim.

\* See his Life by Possidouius, at the head of his works

Many appear to seek company, for the mere purpose of *shewing themselves* in company, and such never leave it, if they have their own will, without drawing discourse into debate and disputation : Just as if the shining in argument (though as it frequently happens, such people are the most unfit of any by temper and education for the business) were the right way of obeying the precept, *to let our light shine before men.* Noisy, verbose, and incessant declamation much oftener disgusts, than edifies, the hearts of the hearers. What Lactantius said of wisdom, may with great truth be said of grace, the highest wisdom ; *non in Lingua, sed in Corde.* It does not lie in the tongue, but in the heart. It was a mystical statute of the law, that *every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean :* By which it was signified, that not only every sinner, who is uncovered by the righteousness of Christ, is in a state of pollution ; but also that every professor, every one thinking himself a vessel of the true sanctuary, who notwithstanding is open to the spirit and consequently to the filth of this world, is unholy and unseparated, in direct disobedience to the will of God. There are even proper reserves in common life : And in the Christian life they are still more necessary, till there be just occasions of speech ; and then prayer for grace and wisdom should be offered, at least internally, that the speech may be *sound* and *seasoned with that salt,* which may on those occasions glorify God, and edify the hearer. What was said of gracious Hooper, Bp. of Gloucester, would be a becoming character to every Christian : “ He was spare of diet, spare of words, and sparest of time.” Besides ; ‘tis no part of a Christian’s business, be he in public or private station, to *shew himself,* and to display his own little attainments (for they are but *little* at the most :) His duty is to speak for his master, and even then with *meekness and with fear.* “ The soul (says the excellent “ Archbishop Leighton,) that hath the *deepest sense* of spiritual “ things and the *truest knowledge* of God, is most afraid to mis- “ carry in speaking of him, and is most tender and wary how to “ acquit itself, when engaged to speak of and for him.”\* A Christian’s life does not consist in outward dispute or babbling, but in inward faith and joy : And the surest way of losing his own comforts, is by an idle debate, in which he would appear the first actor, and display his own talents, or stir up his animal passions, under the conceit of doing it for God.—*Non tali auxilio.—Truth*

\* Comment upon 1 Pet. iii. 15.

finds a better advocate in the *heart and life* than in the *tongue*. A hypocrite may prate about the gospel; but the real Christian alone can love the gospel. Never therefore were the Psalmist's advice, and the Psalmist's practice, more necessary than in the present day; *Stand in awe, and sin not; commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be still.* Selah, i. e. "Note it well."

The truly experimental Christian knows, by the witness of God's Word *without him*, and by the witness of God's Spirit *witnessing with his spirit, within him*, that, as his life lies out of the world, so it lies hid with Christ, who will one day make it appear in glory. Christ is his glory, therefore, in life and in death; and (according to his measure of grace) he is crucified and dead to the ostentation and vain-glory, of the flesh. That expressive type in the law hath been substantiated and realized to his soul, which enjoined the utter consumption of the *fat* in the sacrifices, and the total abstinence from it at all times. As the fat is the glory and excellency of the flesh; so this injunction signified, that the redeemed are not to live by, or feed upon, or glory in, their own natural and inherent powers, but in the favor of God alone. This carnal pride or spiritual fatness, therefore, every real Christian is brought to loath and reject as an unclean and abominable thing. On the other hand, *my leanness*, as the prophet confessed, is all the confession and glory he can make for or of himself. His eye and his hope are altogether placed in another. He would sing only of Christ; and he loves to sing of him, as did an excellent departing Saint;\*

*Vivo tibi, ac morior; spes mea, vita, salus.*

For thee, I live and die; my hope, my life, my all.

He feels the promised witness within his soul, giving him a testimony, revealed indeed in the scriptures, but unknown to the world. This witness (as the Archbishop, just mentioned, observed) can come into the heart; "whereas all other speakers are forced to "stand without. That still voice within persuades more than "all the loud crying without; as he that is within the house, "though he speak low, is better heard and understood, than he "that shouts without doors." This witness testifies of Christ, and declares his essential divinity, as the con-substantial word *with God*, and the ever-living Word of God. This witness re-

\* Wolfgang. Amling, apud Melch. Ad. in vit. Theol. p. 758

veals him likewise to the believer's heart, draws out its affections towards him, and plants himself as an abiding inmate within his soul. It shews that the *believer* was made *for Christ*, and that *Christ* is given *to him*. This witness also carries him safely through this mortal life, and will not leave or neglect him, in the visitation of death. If Maximus Tyrius, a Heathen, could say, that "though the weak deplore death as an evil, and tremble at his approach ; yet he, who wishes to be united to God, expects it with complacency, and meets it with fortitude ;" \* what might a Christian, all-enlightened with grace and truth, pronounce concerning it ? Hear what, perhaps, the greatest Christian, that ever lived, says upon the matter, where he ranks it among the Church's choicest mercies : *Death (says he) is your's*, as well as life, or things present, or things to come ; for *all are your's*. The sting being removed, which is sin ; there is nothing but peace to flow from death to the believer. Indeed to him, the cessation of animal life claims another name ; because Christ hath *abolished* all that is truly *death* to his people. The Christian may indeed cease to breathe, but he cannot cease to live ; because he is in Him, who liveth for ever. In every moment, and especially at the last moment, he may cry to his Father : " In thee, O Lord, is my trust, I shall never be confounded, world without end. I have a good hope because of thy Word, with which thou hast healed my soul. I shall praise thy name for ever and ever !"



## ARM, HAND, AND RIGHT HAND OF JEHOVAH.

GOD hath made nature, or at least our world of things, for the sensible manifestation of his spiritual grace. And if our mental eye was more purged from the film and disease of sin, we should see, like Solomon, that both the hyssop on the wall, and the tallest cedar in Lebanon, were appointed for this one purpose, *That God may be glorified in all things through Jesus Christ*. Hence it is, that, as people grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour, they not only obtain a deeper acquaintance with the Bible, but they see more of God's hand in every circumstance of life, and more of his wisdom and designs of love in the whole material creation about them. 'Tis our igno-

rance alone, which deprives our hearts of those high degrees of ravishment and delight, which they only can conceive (though but in a very imperfect or low degree), who have discovered the agreements of truth upon a laborious investigation, or some demonstrations in science which are of particular wisdom and worth. And if the astronomer or mathematician can receive so intense a pleasure, as some have received, from merely human speculation; how much more exalted must the happiness of the Christian be, when the Spirit of God, not only explains the mysteries of the kingdom to his intellect, but seals upon his soul a conviction of his eternal interest in them?

*The invisible things of God* (says the Apostle) *from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made:*\* i. e. things, invisible to the carnal eye, are clearly seen by the enlightened eye of the mind; being understood, from the lively and sensible description of them, in the things that are made. The material world and its objects are pictures or similitudes,† in some view or other, of the actings of God in the spiritual world. Upon this plan, the lively oracles of truth appear to have been written. Grace takes occasion from nature to explain itself to those, who are the subjects of grace: and nature retains a faithful description, and exhibits a constant lesson, to those subjects, of what they are and of what they owe to Him, who hath displayed such wonders in the visible and spiritual world for their salvation. Thus, to a gracious heart, nature is but a material modification of divine grace, or grace acting in a lower degree; though, to the world at large, it not only seems, but is, far otherwise.

Now as we can neither borrow ideas from others, nor conceive the relations of earthly things to ourselves, but by the objects of sense around us, or through some sensible medium; so the objects, proper for conveying the intelligence of divine and spiritual things, and our concern in them, are wonderfully selected for that

\* Rom. i. 20.

† Hence, the book of בְּרִיאָה *Similitudes*, or *Parables* (which our translators have called *Proverbs*) preaches, under natural objects, the spiritual mercies of Jehovah; and, in this respect indeed, it is peculiarly a book of *Parables* to the natural man, who sees little more in it than a collection of moral sayings founded upon natural things. Nor doth such an one see more than moral history in the Ixxviii. Psalm, though a hint is given in the second verse of it, that it is, in fact, בְּרִיאָה and בְּרִיאָה, *Similitude* and *Enigma*, *Parable* and *Mystery*, from beginning to end. This is the method of all the scripture; and for the reason of it the words of Christ are to be considered. Matt. xiii. 34, &c. Luke viii. 10. And these scriptures are as true now, as they ever were in the days of old.

purpose throughout the Bible. Nor is this knowledge founded upon occult qualities in the natural objects; but upon such frequently, as are obvious to common discernment, and within the comprehension of the meanest capacity. The sacred tomes were not compiled for the study and investigation only of the learned, but equally, if not principally, for the use and benefit of the unlearned and simple; that every heir of grace, in both these classes, might, without any distinction, *be made wise unto salvation.* Lactantius truly observed, That when God revealed his word to man, he only communicated that sort of knowledge, which was necessary for the attainment of eternal life: And as to those things, the comprehension of which is either curious or profane, he threw (as it were) a veil over them, that they might be hidden.\* Indeed; 'tis not the greatness or variety of human knowledge, which can induce the smallest ray of this superior wisdom, or bring to its possessors a substantial *peace at the last.* Good sense, genius, and the acquirements of literature, are undoubtedly desirable advantages for worldly ends, and may be ranked among the most valuable gifts of providence. But they all perish in the oblivion of the grave, and meet no higher distinction from death, than the uncultivated simplicity of the clown. The learned man may resemble a tree taller than others in the midst of a forest; he reaches higher, and may overlook (as it were) the neighboring plants; but the smallest hill can surmount his summit; and the difference between him and the humblest shrub about him, in respect to the height of the skies, allows not of comparison. Sensible of this truth, the learned Nicholas Heynsius, at his death, contemned all his laborious writings, and thought them worthy to be styled only, "monuments of his vanity." So Grotius, in his dying moments, would have gladly parted with all his learning, great as it confessedly was, for a grain of that grace, which dwelt in his poor ignorant, good neighbor, John Ulrich. Our great Selden likewise, upon his death-bed, made the same confession with Grotius his opponent, and professed to Apb. Usher, who visited him; "That notwithstanding his vast treasure of books and manuscripts, he could find comfort in none, and rest his soul upon none, but the holy scriptures." His very sensible and learned friend Whitelocke,† upon the coolest reflection, made the same acknowledgment. The same likewise has been made by many of the wisest and most judicious men in all ages. Even a Balaam and a Wolseley saw the advantage of

\* *De Origine Erroris*, l. ii. c. 8.

† See his *Swedish Embassy*.

God's service and science, in a dying hour, though they had spent their precious time, and prostituted their bodies and souls, in the service of sin. The idly scientific labors of a learned unbeliever's life can only bring him to the confession, which Solomon made, and which the great Fabricius, on a review of his immense learning, repeated ; *All is vanity and vexation of spirit.* " But a believer, says Bp. Reynolds, though he be ignorant of all " other learning, yet, by the knowledge of Christ, will be a bles- " sed man ; whereas all the learning in the world, without this, " will leave a man miserable. To know the whole creation, and " to be ignorant of the Creator ; to know all histories and antiqui- " ties, and to be unacquainted with our own hearts ; to be good " logicians to other purposes, and in the mean time to be cheated " by Satan with paralogisms in the business of our own salvation ; " to be powerful orators with men, and never to prevail with " God ; to know the constellations, motions, and influences of " the heavenly bodies, and have still unheavenly souls ; to know " exactly the laws of men, and to be ignorant of and rebellious " against the laws of God ; to abound with worldly wisdom, and " be destitute of the fear of God which maketh wise unto salva- " tion ;—is all but a better kind of refined misery. The Devils " have much more learning than all this comes to, and yet are " damned for ever."\*

The *Arm*, and the *Hand*, are natural terms, when applied to the ability of a man, which express his capacity or readiness of power. His *Right Hand*, being, from use, the stronger and more expert, denotes the most perfect exertion of that power. These are figurative expressions of common acceptation, for the conveyance of these common ideas. Agreeably to these, we are to understand the terms, when applied by Jehovah to Himself. As a Spirit, God is without " body, parts, or passions ;" but he employs this language in condescension to our feeble capacities. it hath been justly observed, *Loquitur Deus ad modum nostrum, agit ad modum suum* ; God *speaks* in our way, but *acts* according to his own. By his *Arm*, then, we are to understand, the extent of his power ; as his *stretched out Arm*, or infinite might, reaches to all things :† By his *Hand* ; the most minute, exact and perfect workings of that power, which descends to the arrangement of the least of his dispensations equally with the greatest :

\* Serm. x. On the use of human learning.

† *Brachium Domini est Dei Virtus, Deique Sapientia.* Hieron. Com. in Is. li. 12.

And by his *Right Hand*; the brightest display of his Omnipotence and Majesty. If the *Finger* of God, or the least exertion of his strength, could create the Heavens;\* who can prescribe bounds to the *reach* of his *Arm*, or what is impossible to the *strength* of his divine *Right Hand*?

But these terms do not barely imply the *omnipotence* of Jehovah: They frequently signify *Jehovah himself*. Whatever can be considered as an attribute in God; *that God is*. Thus *power* in God is his own *essence*. The creatures may have power, but it is all derived from Him; and therefore power in them may be considered as separate from their being: But God and his power, however we may distinguish cause and effect, cannot be divided. He is a pure act in himself; and his will, wisdom, power, and essence, are all one and the same. We use the word *Almighty* by itself, though an adjective, to denominate his essence, and with great propriety; because no substantive, but what stands for the essence, can properly be joined with it.

A *word*, among men, (as hath been observed before) is the *sensible expression*, or at least the *sensible medium*, of an idea; and, therefore, Christ is called the *Word of Jehovah*, because he is the *χαρακτήρ* or *sensible medium*, by which we receive the knowledge of Jehovah. He is also the *wisdom* of Jehovah; because by him Jehovah hath shewn his wisdom, in the fabric and designation of the visible world: And, being Jehovah the wisdom in his divine essence, he is called, in the abstract, *Wisdom* itself.† He is likewise the *power* of Jehovah, because by him Jehovah, in the creation of the world and at all times since, hath shewed his power to men, and because all *power* is his *both in heaven and earth*. He is, therefore, called by the apostle, not only the *wisdom* of God, but the *power* of God, with a peculiar manifestation to them that believe.‡ And if Christ be the *power* of God, he hath a right to the emblems of that *power*, and is justly styled the *Arm*, *Hand*, and *Right Hand*, of Jehovah.

That Christ is thus positively styled, and, being thus styled, is *Jehovah himself*, respecting his superior nature; will appear from the consideration of a few passages in scripture.

*Thou shalt well remember* (says Moses to Israel) *the mighty Hand and the stretched out Arm, whereby Jehovah, thy Alehim, brought thee out of Egypt.*§ But *Christ*, the Angel which appeared to Moses in the bush, is said, in the New Testament, to have

\* Psalm viii. 3.

† Prov. viii.

‡ 1 Cor. i. 24.

§ Dent. vii. 19.

brought *Israel* out of the land of Egypt.\* Christ is therefore, the Hand and Arm, which *Jehovah* thus employed.

*Who hath believed our report* (says the prophet); and *to whom is the Arm of the Lord revealed?*† This word Arm, with the whole context, is expressly applied to *Christ*, by the evangelist in his gospel.‡

*Thou hast with thine Arm* (says the Psalmist to *Jehovah*) *redeemed thy people.*§ But the Apostle declares of Christ, that *there is no salvation [or redemption] in any other; for there is none other name under Heaven, given among men whereby we must be saved,*|| Christ, therefore, was the redeeming Arm.

The Psalmist is full in describing the glories of Christ, as the *Right Hand* of *Jehovah*. A few texts, for the sake of brevity, are referred to beneath.¶ Many might be added; but these may suffice to prove, that Christ is the *Arm, Hand, &c.* of *Jehovah*.

That this *Arm, Hand, or Right Hand*, of *Jehovah*, is *Jehovah* himself; will soon appear by other texts in the Bible.

*Awake, awake, (says the Prophet), put on strength, O Arm of the Lord; awake as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not IT [the Arm] that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the Dragon? Art thou not IT, which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?*\*\* But the Psalmist says, that *Jehovah rebuked the red sea, and it was dried up, and led them through the depths.*†† This Arm, therefore, is *Jehovah* himself.

*Jehovah* (says the same prophet) *hath sworn by his Right Hand, and by the Arm of his strength.* Now the Apostle tells us, that *because God could swear by no greater*, when he made promise, *He sware by Himself.* This reason equally holds in confirmation

\* Acts vii. 36, 38.

† Isaiah liii. 1.

‡ John xii. 38.

§ Psalm lxxvii. 15.

¶ Acts iv. 12.

¶ Psalm xvii. 7. xviii. 35. xx. 6. xliv. 3. xlvi. 10. Ixxviii. 54. cxxxix. 10.

\*\* Isaiah li. 9. Egypt was called Rahab on account of its great *power* and *pride* in those days; and the Dragon, both here and in Ezek. xxix. 3. seems to imply the King of Egypt, who diffused the poison of vice and idolatry, for which that country was infamous from the earliest ages. In a spiritual sense, the text reveals the deliverance, which Christ obtained for his chosen, from the bondage of sin and corruption, and from the power of that *old serpent*, the Devil, who hath infected the world.

By the wounding of the Dragon, or Serpent, may likewise be signified, and particularly to the Church at that time, the blow which idolatry would receive, by the manifestation of the Arm of the Lord, or the Messiah. Accordingly we are told, that Paganism declined in a surprizing manner, upon the promulgation of the Gospel, by which the adoration of the creatures (among whom the Serpent was a capital object with the oriental nations) rapidly gave way to the adoration of the Creator.

†† Psalm cxi. 9.

of all the divine promises ; and therefore the *Right Hand* and *Arm* by which Jehovah swears and engages himself for the satisfaction of his people (for that is the intent of the oath,) is and must be as great as Jehovah, or (which is the same) is Jehovah himself.

If Christ then be the *Arm, Hand, and Right Hand*, of Jehovah ; we see the consequence, that he is, respecting his divine nature, *equal* to Jehovah, and a *person* in Jehovah.

Not only the *power* and *Godhead* of Christ are revealed under the denomination of *Jehovah's Hand*, but also the *mediation* of Christ between Jehovah and his people. An Hand, or Arm, is the instrument or mean of *communication* ; and this Christ is to his people : He reaches out and takes from the divine fulness, and deals of it unto every one of them according to his respective need.

When Moses\* desired to see the glory of Jehovah, he was answered, that he should not see the *face* of God, because no man could see it and live ; plainly intimating the impossibility of a sinful creature's approach to the divine majesty, without a mediator. In order, therefore, to bless this faithful servant with the vision of *good things to come* ; the Hand of Jehovah, or some sensible form of the second person (similar in kind to the appearances made to Abraham and Jacob, and called, in Numb. xii. 8. וְנָא, the similitude of Jehovah,) mediated, while the glory of God passed by ; and, when the effulgence of that glory was past, gave him to see, either what man could endure to behold of the holy splendor, or what remained to be revealed of Jehovah the Saviour in the latter days. Christ was to Moses a cover from the jealous holiness of the divine nature. Isaiah had the same knowledge of Christ, and was equally covered with Moses, in *the shadow of Jehovah's Hand*.† And the Psalmist exhorted the Church *to shout for joy*, because Jehovah defended [Heb. *covered*] them.‡

As the *Hand* is often used in the scriptures for an emblem of *power*, so the imposition of Hands was an emblem or symbol of the *delegation* of power. Hence the Hebraism יָדַע filling the *Hand*, denoted the reception of a particular power for a particular end from God : And hence likewise arises the idea of *consecration, sacredness, or blessing*, in the object or trust of that power, where it is so delegated, either from God in the first instance, or

\* Exod. xxxiii. 18, &c.

† Isaiah li. 16. So Jerom ; Manus Domini Christus est. Com. in Isaiah l. vij. 14.

‡ Psalm v. 11.

from those who mediately convey it by his appointment to others. Thus, *upon Christ, was the Hand, or power, of Jehovah, to be established*; and then through him, as the Man-Mediator, all necessary power should be given both in Heaven and earth unto others. And thus priests and rulers received their commissions of spiritual and temporal power, by the imposition of those Hands which, for that purpose, had before been *filled* or qualified from God, and which emptied or poured out, (as it were) from themselves that *fullness* upon them.

By the same instituted emblem, authority and the appointments of authority have been conferred, upon various orders of men in the Church, at all times.

It is truly surprising, upon the comparison of scripture with scripture, how much the divinity and gracious offices of the Mediator, in all the variety of language and sentiment, are interwoven (as it were) into the minutest circumstances, incidents, and declarations of the Bible. They seem (if one might use the phrase) the very life and soul of the scriptures. Without this particular tenet of Christ's divinity, delivered with so much care and apparent solicitude, there seems no coherence in the several parts of the sacred volume, no satisfaction in the redemption it reveals, nor any security in the promises it contains. A chaos of doctrines and absurdities, unworthy of divine revelation, and even of reason itself, would arise in view; and all the hopes, sufferings and comforts of holy men, in all ages, must appear as the idle and wild extravagance of distempered brains.

Thanks be to God; the faith of Christians securely rests upon a sure foundation. Christ is Jehovah, who changeth not. They may call him so, and worship him as such; since the very Angels rejoice to do the same. An hasty Arian has confidently told us, that Christ is not called God throughout the scriptures. In thus saying he gives the Holy Ghost the lie direct, and tacitly accuses all the holy Angels of idolatry. Christ (says the Apostle) *is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.*\* The Father saith unto the Son, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;* and in Heaven he utters, *Let all the Angels of God worship him.*† And if the Father declare our Jesus to be God, and also Lord;‡ and if all the Angels in Heaven, as well as Apostles on earth, worship him as God; surely his people at large may gratefully adore Him. Some of them *did* worship Him, *unrebuked*, in the days of his flesh;

\* Rom. ix. 5.

† Heb. i. 6. 8.

‡ Ibid. v. 10. *Thou, Lord, in the beginning, &c*

which certainly he, who answered the Devil by saying, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve,* would never have suffered ; if he had not been *that same Lord and God* ; who had the whole right of such adoration. But such is the blindness of *unstable men*, who are *tossed about with every wind of doctrine*, that the plainest texts cannot satisfy them, when under the power of their own infatuation. Such persons might well consider, if the offer of false praise deserve wrath, as in the case of idolaters ; what may *they* expect, who aim to rob God's coequal Son of the honors due to his nature, his work, and his word ? If the man be pronounced *accursed*, *that maketh flesh his Arm*\* (as *they* must do, who talk of Christ as a *human Saviour*;) what will become of the man, who traduces the *Arm of Jehovah*, and *thinks him to be altogether such an one as himself*?†

The real believer hath not thus learned Christ. In a *doctrinal* view, he hath been taught by the spirit and word of God, that nothing, short of Omnipotence itself, could possibly have achieved such mighty works, as were necessary to complete his salvation. He clearly sees, that eternal life could not have been purchased but by eternal merit, nor brought in with so much exactness and certainty, but by a being, in his own nature, omnipotent and all-wise ; and that, as infinite effects presuppose an infinite cause, the redemption and glorification of man, being in themselves perpetual and above the agency of creatures, result only from Jesus Christ, as he is God over all, blessed for ever.

In an *experimental* view, the Christian hath other tokens of his Saviour's omnipotent arm. He hath experienced a translation from the dominion of Satan into the kingdom of God's dear Son ; and he daily finds support or deliverance from his inward or his outward foes. The Christian is born again to be *a conqueror, and more than a conqueror*, not indeed by his own might, but *through Him that loved him*. The world allures or annoys ; but he gets a victory, and more or less a daily victory, over its frowns and its snares, through faith in his Redeemer. The flesh presses hard with its suggestions ; but the thoughts of his heart are brought into the sweet captivity and rule of Jesus. Those sins which used to *beset* and overcome him, contrary to every admonition of conscience and every rule of right, are brought down and kept down by the victorious grace of his Redeemer. The Devil, like the strong man armed, would fain recover his goods ; but Christ, who is stronger than the strong, binds up his arms, and bids the

\* Jer. xvii. 5.

† Psalm l. 21.

soul be free. In short, the Christian, being beat out (and much beating out he requires) of his own strength and righteousness, gives himself up to the conduct, will, strength, and righteousness of his Redeemer. This is the sure effect of that genuine humility, which the right conviction of sin hath planted in his heart. When this humility acts most, then he is safest; because the humbler he is, the more he leans upon the strength of his Saviour; and, when he leans most upon the strength which is Almighty, he can do most. He hath most life in ordinances, in communion, in duty, in every thing.

If one were to draw the portraiture of a Christian, this probably would come near to his description.—He is one, who, in *doctrine*, believes that the three persons in Jehovah are equally engaged in the accomplishment of his salvation; that the love of Father, Son, and Spirit, is but one love, directed to the three objects of their respective offices for him; namely, creation, redemption, and regeneration, terminating in his eternal glorification; that he was chosen freely to this mercy, when it was lost by Adam to his nature; that he is freely called by the effectual application of divine power; that he is justified, only, and entirely, and at once, by the obedience of Jehovah, in human flesh, to that perfect law, which man was created to obey, but had broken; that he is sanctified in Jesus Christ through the Spirit; and by him shall persevere to the end, and be everlasting saved.—The Christian is one, who, in *experience*, looks *into* himself only for humiliation, and *out* of himself to God in Christ for all his happiness. He perceives, and often very wofully, that he has not the power of thinking, saying, or doing, one good thing; and that, however specious many moral acts may appear to the world, there is nothing intrinsically holy, but what is brought into him and maintained in him by the agency of the Holy One. *Body, soul, and spirit,\* therefore, he meekly surrenders to his God, for time*

\* 1 Thess. v. 23. Πνευμα—Ψυχη—Σωμα. The Apostle, writing to Greeks, used this tripartite division of human nature, which was the prevalent opinion among them taken from Plato, in order to express more amply, that every faculty, corporeal or spiritual, should be devoted to God.—Some have been much puzzled at the distinction between *Spirit* and *Soul*, and have supposed, that the Apostle referred to two different principles beside the *body*. Gallasius, in his Annotations upon the 5th Book of Irenaeus, (c. ii. § 5.) justly observes, That the Apostle only meant to express the *two faculties* of the *same immaterial principle*—the *understanding* or *mind* by the word *spirit*—and the *affections* or *will* by the word *soul*. As though it had been said, that we should aim to think nothing by our *minds*, to desire nothing in our *hearts*, and to do nothing with our *bodies*; but what may tend to God's glory. Agreeable to this, we are commanded (Deut. vi. 5.) to love God with all our *heart*, with all our *soul*, and with all our *strength*:

and for eternity. He distrusts his own wisdom and will in all cases, from a just persuasion, that what is perverse in its own nature can only lead him astray. His whole security from failing he finds upon his God; and accordingly he flies to him in all his temptations and distresses, great or small. He feels himself a poor, weak creature, that cannot stand a moment, and is, therefore, never easy, but when he *leans upon his Beloved*. He is well acquainted with this truth, uttered by a good man, that, “with God, the most of mortals [in opposition to himself] is less than nothing; but without him, the least of least is too great a burden.”\* And he hath that joy and peace in his Saviour, which he knows the world can neither give nor take away from him.—Advert to his *manners* and *conversation*. He attends the ordinances of the gospel, because in *them* he finds refreshment and strength to his soul. He hears the word with solemnity, comes to hear it with seriousness, and departs with gravity: Not glad, when service is performed, to commence *busy-body in other men's matters*,† or to enter into the frothy discourse of idle tongues. Like Mary, he wishes to *treasure up* the gospel in his heart, without evaporating its sweet savor by the impertinence and dissipation of worldly things. Collected and retired in himself, he aims to be inoffensive to others. Without parade he is religious, and serious without either gloom or severity. Never wishing to be forward in disputes, he is ever desirous of supporting the truths of God, in a way that may please God. He seeks not to obtrude upon or assume over others; but, with modest cheerfulness, wishes to elevate religion in the eyes of men; bearing with their infirmities, from the deepest conviction of his own. Above all things, he delights in the company of Him, who speaks as none other can speak, and when he obtains this happiness, (to use an old paradox) “is never less alone, than when he is alone.” He is never satisfied “to part with his private duty, till he has found communion with God in it; and, when he has found that, he perceives such a sweetness and savor in it, as to make it not easy for him to go forth again into the world.”—Against such an experience as this, which *sees*, and *handles*, and *tastes* of the word which is nearly the same with the threefold distinction used by the Apostle. The same distinction prevails, in the Old Testament, in the words *spirit*, and *soul*; but they both pertain to one and the same incorporeal existence, which forms the life, and is the glory, of the body. The like remark may be made of the *Animus* and *Intima* of the Latins; the former corresponding with the *Nous*, and the latter with the *Pνχ*, of the Greeks, or the English words *mind* and *soul*.

\* Fleming's Script. Truth. p. 248

† 1 Pet. iv. 15

*of life*, there is no arguing. If a man should attempt to controvert this testimony, it would be worse, than to deny the evidence of the natural senses; because it is founded upon the truth of God which cannot deceive, and upon the power of God which worketh all in all.\*

These are some principal outlines of the Christian, in his *faith, experience, and conversation*. There are others, reader, which the author has not room in this place to draw; but which, if these are once transcribed upon thy soul, will, by the power of grace, come in to heighten the amiable picture of thy heart and life. But does there not appear, even from these, some benefit and advantage in being a Christian?—The Devil himself spake truth, for once, when he said, that *Job did not serve God for nought*: Nor doth any true believer. If the heathen moralist could affirm, that *virtue is its own reward*: What superior advantages hath such a believer, who, with Abraham, knows, that Jehovah himself is *his shield, and his inexpressibly exceeding great reward*?

If thou desirest to know more of this matter, peruse with constancy the lively oracles of truth, and pray fervently, that experience may be added to knowledge. Luther, used to say, “that three things made a divine;—Meditation, prayer, and temptation;” And they equally make every private Christian. An heart without prayer is an heart without faith; and an heart without faith is an heart without hope and without God in the world. Faith and prayer are the soul’s strong wings for the skies. The task likewise, which Luther prescribed for ministers, belongs to every individual believer, namely, “to read the Bible again and again, to pray earnestly, and always to be an humble learner.”† In this frame of spirit, and upon this ground, thou wilt obtain such evidence of the Saviour’s divinity, and of his people’s security in him, as all the sophistry of men and Devils shall never be able to refute.

\* What Christian can refuse to join his wishes upon this subject with those of the devout Witsius? Or who can deserve the name of a Christian, who cannot taste the sweets of prayer, meditation, and retirement? *Nihil magis* (says he) *in votis habeo, quam ut procul omni disputatione, in pia vido otio, secretaque solitudine, prius precibus, devotis meditationibus, hanc sacraissimam literarum nostrarum scrutatio, et arcuinis cum Deo colloquiis, obscuras veterorum, et vicini notus, nisi quantum pietas jubet, ad ultimum usque sperium recare licet.* Misc. vol. 1. p. 637. “There is nothing I so much desire in the world, as to pass all my time, even to my latest breath, in a total abstraction from all disputes, in a calm retreat from the hurry of the world and the deepest solitude, in holy prayers and devout meditations, in humble researches into the book of God and in secret communion with him; however obscure I might be in such a case, and however unknown (unless when religion should make it my duty to be otherwise) almost to my neighbours.”

† Melch. Ad. in vit. Luth

And when this system of things shall be dissolved, and God shall arise to judge the world ; thou wilt be enabled to sing, with the holy Psalmist and all the blest above, *Thou, Lord, hast a mighty Arm, strong is thy Hand, and high is thy Right Hand : Into thine Hand, therefore, I commit my spirit ; Thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth !\**



## ANGEL, AND ANGEL OF THE COVENANT.

THE word *Angel* signifies *one sent* ; and when *sent* from Jehovah, such Angel has a commission to execute or reveal his will. In this sense, but in the highest degree, the name was applied to our blessed Redeemer ; and by it he was known to the ancient church, before his manifestation in the flesh. It was a name given him, not to denote his *nature*, but his *office* and *mission* to his people. He was the *Angel of the faces, or persons* in Jehovah, to deliver the divine counsels, and to guide up the faithful to Jehovah.

There are many instances in the Old Testament, by which it is evident, that the word *Angel*, in this most important sense, is applicable to none other person or being than the Lord of life and glory.† Two or three examples may suffice.

\* Psalm lxxxix. 13. and xxxi. 5.

† It is a vulgar error, that an *Angel* is merely a being, who, like a bird with wings, *flies about* accomplishing the commandments of God. Popery and its ridiculous legends have contributed exceedingly to impress such an idea ; and the ingenuity of painters has established the gross opinion of angelic plumage by symbols, which should only convey, under a natural image, the wonderful celerity and readiness of *this* and every other order of spiritual beings to execute the will of their Creator. But the word ἄγγελος, which we, from the Greek αγγελος, translate *Angel*, is not confined to any rank of beings, spiritual or corporeal; but is applied to both. It strictly signifies *any one commissioned or sent*. So David sent ἄγγελοι, human *Messengers* to *Jabesh Gilead*. 2 Sam. ii. 5. And the Prophet Haggai was the Lord's ἄγγελος *Angel* or *Messenger*, with the Lord's *Message to the people*. Hag. i. 13. The word *Apostle* seems to convey nearly the same idea as the word *Angel*. The former term is supposed to have been adopted by the Holy Spirit in the books of the New Testament, on account of the ambiguity of the *latter*, and its usual application to *ministering spirits*. An *Apostle* is thought to mean as much as the word *Ambassador* (1 Cor. v. 20.) who not only imparts a message, but represents the person by whom he is sent ; and an *Angel*, in the strict sense, to imply only, what is ordinarily understood by a *Messenger*. Vide Spanh. *Diss. Hist. de Apost.* § 6.

‡ The ancient Rabbins understood the Messiah under this Denomination. See a very remarkable passage of this kind, quoted by Witsius in his *Miscellanea*. Vol. ii. p. 91.

*The Angel of Jehovah* (or as it might be rendered, *the Angel Jehovah*) said unto her [Hagar], *I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, &c.* Gen. xvi. 10. This is a work of Creation and Providence, and therefore can be attributed to none, but Jehovah himself. In consequence, the person, who could promise and perform this work, must be Jehovah, or a person in Jehovah. A subsequent verse puts the matter beyond all doubt; for she called the name of the Lord, that spake unto her, *אֱלֹהֶיךָ תַּחֲנוּן* thou God.

Again. *And the Alehim heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of the Alehim called to Hagar out of Heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not; for the Alehim hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.*—Gen. xxi. 17, 18. Here the Alehim and the Angel of the Alehim are introduced as one person, speaking and promising,\* what none but Jehovah Alehim could really perform.

*The Angel who Redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, &c.* said the Patriarch Jacob, upon the sight of Joseph's children.—Gen. xlvi. 16.

The Redeemer is here expressly called *the Angel*; and invocation is made for his blessing. Now, there is but one Redeemer, and one object of worship; and this object of worship, and this Redeemer, is named Jehovah Sabaoth, or Lord of Hosts, in several parts of the Bible. Consequently, as Jacob was no idolater, the Angel, whom he invoked for a blessing, and who redeemed him from all evil, was Jehovah himself, the true and only God.

This blessed Angel went before the Church in the wilderness, and conducted them, by a thousand miracles and with wonderful safety, to the lot of their inheritance in Canaan. Exod. xxiii. 23. Moses told the children of Israel, that this Angel (promised at Exod. xxxiii. 2.) was Jehovah their Alehim. Deut. vii. 22. And Jehovah himself, by Joshua, declares that he, in virtue of his

\* The promise given to Hagar concerning Ishmael (Gen. xvi. 12.) is literally in force at this day. The Arabs, who inhabit, or there rove upon, the vast tract of country betwixt Judea and Persia, and who pride themselves not a little upon their descent from Abraham through Ishmael, are wild men indeed. Their hand is against every man, whose engagements may induce him to pass over their inhospitable deserts; and for his own preservation from murder and robbery, every man's hand must be against them. They never were, and probably never will be, reduced by any nation. Their swiftness of flight eludes all pursuit, and the barrenness of their soil affords no temptation of conquest to the Turks and Persians their neighbours and enemies. Dr. Rauwolf, who traversed part of their country, represents them in no better light than that of the most lazy, thievish, and savage nation (if such a banditti deserve the name) upon the face of the earth.

promise, had driven out their enemies before them. From hence also it follows, that this Angel of promise was Jehovah.

This glorious Angel appeared also to Manoah, who knew not that he was *הָנָמֵן יְהוָה* *The Angel Jehovah himself*, till *he did wondrously* in the sacrifice, and ascended in the flame from the Altar. Then Manoah (it is said) knew him, and acknowledged him to be the Alehim.\*

Gideon knew his Redeemer as the Angel Jehovah, who blessed him with the blessing of peace; for which in thankfulness he reared an altar, and called upon him under the name of Adonai Jehovah. Isaiah, likewise, speaking of Jehovah's goodness to Israel, says of him, that *He was their Saviour*; that *in all their afflictions, he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them.*† Now, as there is no Saviour, but Jehovah, and as Christ

\* Judg. xiii. 15—22. A short consideration may explain what was meant by the terms *did wondrously*, or *wondrously acted* upon the *אֶלְ�עָד*, or *Ascension by Fire*. This the Angel Jehovah, representing Christ, enjoined Manoah to make to Jehovah; and when the flame was ascending, he himself ascended in it. It was a type to signify to Manoah and the Church, that He was Christ, who thus appeared; and that this Christ, by the oblation of himself, would pacify the divine wrath, and be that true *אֶלְעָד* of his people, in which not only their offerings should be accepted, but that himself also would ascend from them to plead their cause before the Throne of Glory. This gracious revelation perfectly corresponds with his name Wonderful; for surely this act of Christ, in atoning for poor sinners, is the most admirable of all the admirable works of the Lord. It was this which caused Manoah and his wife, when they saw the figure of their Redeemer entering the flame, and ascending in it as the true propitiation with God, to fall down upon their faces in humble adoration, and to say concerning this Angel Jehovah Himself, that they had *seen God*. As the *אֶלְעָד* usually rendered in our Bible, *burnt-offering*, was to denote God's acceptance of the sufferings of Christ as the satisfaction for the sins of his Redeemed; so the *מִנְחָה*, improperly rendered *meat-offering* (for there was no meat in it, as may be seen in Lev. i. 1.) was appointed to signify the admission of the merits or obedience of Christ for their complete justification. The offering of these two together, which was commonly the case, was a sacramental pledge of the faith of Manoah, and of other believers before Christ, the *propitiation* and *righteousness* of their Divine Saviour, to whom they looked forward with eager desire, as to the ground of all their hope and consolation. And the spiritual purport of these offerings remains with believers now, and will remain to the end of time. These offer up the spiritual sacrifice of the *אֶלְעָד*, when they plead by faith the blood and suffering of Christ for the remission of their sins; and also of the *מִנְחָה*, when by the same faith they bless the Lord for his justifying righteousness and free admission thereby into the adoption of children. The composition of this *Minchah* is also very observable. There was *flour* or *bread*, to denote that by which we live, namely Christ, the *bread of life*; and *oil*, to shew that we come into this life by *grace*, and present our trust in Christ through *grace*; and *frankincense*, or *thus benefaciti*, by which is represented the fragrance and sweet odor of all this in the presence of Jehovah.—The law is a sweet book, when we understand the Gospel of it, and may excite the same holy breathing in a true Christian, as it did in the Psalmist when he said, *Lord, what love have I unto thy law! all the day long is my study in it.* It is only dry to those, who find it a *book sealed*.

† Isaiah Ixiii. 8, 9.

is confessedly the Saviour ; it follows that this Angel, being that Saviour, is necessarily both Christ and Jehovah.

However, not to enumerate instances of which the Bible is full, let it suffice to mention but one text more, where that divine person, who was to take our nature upon him, is called both *the Angel, and the Angel of the Covenant*—The *Angel*, from his embassy ; and *Angel of the Covenant*, from his covenanting to bear that embassy. *Behold I [Jehovah] send my messenger [John Baptist, Mat. xi. 10.] and he shall prepare my way before Me ; and the Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to His temple, even the Angel of the Covenant, whom ye delight in, saith the Lord of Hosts. Mal. iii. 1.*

If it were of any account to mention *human* authorities after the *divine* ; we might observe, that all the commentators explained this name of the *redeeming Angel*, by the name of *Messiah*. Thus Grotius remarks, that the Angel, spoken of in the last text, was allowed even by the Jewish Rabbins to be Jehovah, and copies from Masius a striking passage to this purpose out of the comment of R. Moses, the son of Neheman, upon the 5th chapter of Joshua. *Iste Angelus, &c. i. e. “That Angel, to say the truth, is “the Angel Redeemer, of whom it is written, For my Name is in “him, He was the Angel, who said to Jacob, I am the God of Be- “thel : and of whom it is said, God called to Moses out of the “midst of the bush. He was called an Angel, because he governs “the world : for it is written, Jehovah (that is, the Lord God) “brought us out of Egypt. It is moreover written, The Angel of “his presence saved them. And, without doubt, the Angel of “God’s presence was He, of whom it is said, My Presence shall “go before thee, and I will give thee rest. In a word, He is the “Angel, of whom the prophet spake, The Lord, whom ye seek, “shall suddenly come to his temple, even the Angel of the Cova- “nant, whom ye delight in.—The face or presence of God signifies “God Himself, which is confessedly allowed by all interpreters.”\**

Christ our Redeemer, then, by the testimony of God and man, is the *Angel Jehovah*, and the *Angel of the Covenant*. He was sent<sup>†</sup> with the blessed news of pardon and peace to his people ;

\* Grot. *de Ver. Rel. Christ.* l. v. § 21. Not. 5. and 6. See also to the same effect, Wits. *Misc.* vol. ii. *de Michacle.*

† It is a very old Arian argument, repeated a thousand times, “That, if the Son be sent by the Father, he is therefore *inferior* to the Father ;” and, if it were answered ten thousand times, very possibly the Arians of another generation, ignorant and unmindful of the refutation, would be pressing it into service again.

Christ was sent to *finish a work*, which no creature could so much as *begin.*

and was *commissioned* with the full revelation of that eternal compact, which subsisted between the divine persons in Jehovah before the world began. In this compact every part of our salvation, whether of *means* or of *ends*, is stipulated; and, by the performance of its stipulations, *the door of Heaven is open to all believers*. To a guilty, sin-burdened, conscience, Christ is the best *Angel* or *messenger*, that ever came or could come into the world. No news, like news from Heaven, to a heart that truly trembles at the horrors of Hell. No peace can be compared to that which Jesus hath purchased, and which he brings down for the support of his people. He is the ambassador of perpetual peace; and hath made full reconciliation between God and men. He stipulated the conditions as God, and performed the stipulations as the God-man. Nothing now remains for his redeemed, but a free, honorable, unconditional peace. How should these tidings then of eternal redemption induce the mourning hearts in Zion to beat for joy! How should this welcome message lift their drooping heads, and cause their bosoms to pant for that unutterable glory, which their blessed Angel hath set before them!—If our treacherous hearts were half so inclined to hear and entertain news from God, as they are to be amused with the idle tales of vanity and sin; not only Christ himself, the *messenger* of salvation, would be more precious to our souls; but his names, his gospel, his promises, and all that belongs to him, would be the subject of our meditation by night and by day. But so *deceitful* are our hearts, and *so*

*tempt to begin*. He was to *make an end of sin*, and to *bring in everlasting righteousness*. It was not for a creature to wipe away *his own* transgressions; for, were this possible, the mighty fallen Angels would gladly wipe away their own; nor to blot out *another's*, because his whole obedience is necessary for *himself*; and, in the attempt to save *their* lives, he must utterly lose *his own*. It is the sole province of Jehovah, who says; *I, even I, blot out thy transgressions*, &c. Is. xlvi. 25. No creature could bring in *everlasting righteousness*; because an infinite and eternal attribute belongs only to an infinite and eternal being, which certainly no creature can be.

Christ could not be a mere *man*, for he was *from above*, and finally ascended up where he was before, and where no mere man ever was; nor yet an *Angel*, because an Angel is a *creature*, subject to the incapacities just mentioned. But, as a *person* in Jehovah, and also *Jehovah* in our nature, he could be said to *empty himself* (*εκυπόει πεντερωτε*, Phil. ii. 7.); or to stoop from the eternal glory of his own divinity, in order to bear the *Form of a servant* (for a mere servant, or dependent creature, as we have said, he could not be) and in that state to atone for his people's transgressions, and to fulfil all the righteousness which was necessary for their justification. Here the *sounding* is by his own consent, and, instead of inferiority, proves his equality with the *Father* and *Spirit*, who, as covenanters, might be said to *subject* themselves to each other, which is in no respect possible, but according to that unity of will which subsists in the divine persons, and which is agreeable to their unity of essence or Godhead.

*desperately wicked, that we should soon grow cold and indifferent to the things that make for our peace ; did not this gracious Angel compassionate our infirmity, and powerfully support us by his Spirit to hold on and to hold out to the end. What a fund of comfort do the following words hold out to the weary, drooping soul ! Hast thou not known ? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary ?—He giveth power to the faint ; and to them that [in themselves] have no might, he increaseth strength. Even the youths [those that are strong in their own confidence] shall faint and be weary, and the young men [the most naturally strong that can be chosen] shall utterly fall. But they, that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength : they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.* Isaiah xl. 28. Great is the peace of the children of God in this world, though greatly interrupted at times by corruption within and without : But O what comfort, what unspeakable joy, shall these possess, when their tabernacles of clay shall be dissolved, and when that blessed Angel, who pointed out their path, and conducted them (like his Israel of old) through this melancholy desert of sin, shall establish them in his heavenly Canaan for ever ! Though many of them, in this world, may have but small manifestations of God's presence with their souls ; yet the Angel of God's presence shall lead them to that fulness of joy and pleasures, which are at his right hand forevermore. What men call death, which lies in the way, is at most but a happy period of corruption and pain to the redeemed, *whose life is hid with Christ in God* ; and who, *when Christ, their life, shall appear, shall also appear with him in glory.* The Apostle therefore, had a desire to depart, and be with Christ, and was willing, or much more delighted, to be present with the Lord. And so wilt thou, O believer, according to thy measure of faith. Thou wilt desire it, in the Lord's way, and in the Lord's time. A Christian (said one of the fathers) " Is at once dutiful and wise : As a servant, he refuses " not the obedience of life ; and as a wise man, he embraces the " gain of death." I desire to be dissolved (said the Apostle) ; but it was only in submission to God. Whatever we desire, upon that ground, will never hurt us ; and after a little more faith and patience, after a few more struggles with inward and outward evil, we shall possess more than we could desire, and more than mortal ever asked or thought. We may cry out in faith, then ; Come,

*Lord Jesus ! And we shall soon hear his anwer of love, Surely I come quickly. Even so, Amen !*

Jesus comissioned from above,  
Descends to men below,  
And shews from whence the springs of grace  
In endless currents flow.

He, whom the boundless Heav'n adores,  
Whom Angels long to see,  
Quitted with joy those blissful shores,  
Ambassador to me :

To me, a worm, a sinful clod,  
A rebel all forlorn,  
A foe, a traitor, to my God,  
And of a traitor born :

To me, who never sought his grace,  
Who mock'd his holy word,  
Who never knew, or lov'd, his face,  
But all his will abhor'd ;

To me, who could not even praise,  
When his kind heart I knew ;  
But sought a thousand devious ways,  
Rather than find the true.

Yet this REDEEMING ANGEL came  
So vile a worm to bless :  
He took, with gladness, all my blame,  
And gave his righteousness.

O that my languid heart might glow  
With ardor all-divine,  
And, for mere love than seraphs know,  
In praise like seraphs shine.



## ELECT.

THE Redcemer bears this title for two respects. First, because He was chosen and appointed by the Father, before all worlds, in the covenant of grace, for the work of man's salvation : And, secondly, because all the people, or church, of God are elected to the participation of life eternal in Him, who is *the Head over*

*all things\** unto them. He being the head and they the members ; there is a wisdom in the design, a love in the election, a completeness in the formation, through every part of that glorious fabric in which God will dwell, as in his peculiar temple, to all eternity.<sup>†</sup>

Thus the Prophet points him out, when speaking, by the Spirit of God, to those who waited for salvation in Zion. *Behold* (says the Lord) *my Servant whom I uphold, mine Elect in whom my soul delighteth : I have put my Spirit upon him ; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.*<sup>‡</sup> An infallible expositor applied this text to Jesus, when he saw the mighty works which he performed, and became a witness of the grace and truth, which ran through all his actions, and of the dignity and love, which dictated, as well as guarded, his incomparable words.<sup>§</sup> Greater witness than *that* of an Apostle did he also receive, when he began to publish his salvation ; for the almighty Father audibly pronounced him to be his *beloved Son in whom he was well pleased* ; while the Spirit of holiness and of power descended, as a Dove descends, from Heaven, and visibly rested his ineffable glory upon him.<sup>||</sup> Here, the *three persons* of the sacred, undivided, essence testified concerning Jesus, that he was the appointed Messiah ; here the Spirit of truth evidently *anointed* his manhood by the profluence of his grace ; while the well-beloved Son accepted the sensible attestation of the Father, that He it was, whom patriarchs, prophets, and saints should *behold* as their *Head*, and their Redeemer.

Christ was not the Elect of the Father, for his own sake ; but for the sake of his people. As a person in Jehovah, partaking of omnipotence and supremacy, he could not be chosen or appointed for any purpose, to which he did not give his own consent and approbation : But, as all the ideas or intentions of the blessed Trinity are as much at unity as the divine essence itself, which cannot admit of the least difference or inequality ; so what the first person willed or purposed, was the will and purpose of the other two persons, in the utmost harmony and conjunction. Thus the stipulations of the covenant of grace, by the respective persons, are but so many inseparable intentions of one divine mind. One will actuates the whole Deity ; or, rather, the whole Trinity will one and the same purpose, think one and the same idea, effect one and the same design, because they exist in one and the same nature. There can be no contrariety of mind ; because the mind of the three persons is but *one* mind : And though each person may undertake,

\* Eph. i. 22.

§ Matt. xii. 18.

† Eph. ii. 22.

|| Matt. iii. 16, 17.

‡ Isaiah xlii. 18.

by himself a separate operation ; yet that operation does not cease to be the operation of the whole Deity, because the other two persons unite in consent, and bear an equal will in whatever is done by either of them. When the world was created by the Son, it is said, that the Father created all things *by him*, because the creation was a joint effect of that will, which, though it exist in the three persons, is uniform and *consentaneous*. The whole Trinity purposed that it should be so. And when the Spirit of God *moved* or flowed, or brooded, *upon the face of the waters* ; what are we to understand, but the concurrence of the *third person* to the purpose and operation of the *first and second*? Thus in the redemption, and in the creation, of man, we find the whole Trinity expressing *a one* approbation, of their respective energies or performances, resulting from their primæval covenant ; pronouncing, in the one case, that all was good, and implying, in the other, that all was gracious.

The Son or *second person* willed and delighted in the choice of the Father, who delegated him to be the author of eternal salvation *to those that believe* ; and he was therefore the Elect One, *in whom his soul delighted*. These were *given* him of his Father, as members of his mystical body, for whom he should unite himself to the human nature, and for whose sake alone he would be *contented* to endure, what they must otherwise have endured, and to do, what they could never have done, viz. satisfy the justice, and perform the law, of their Creator.\* Thus he became their federal head and representative ; so that whatever he did, and whatever he suffered, became as much their own in him, as if they had done and suffered all by themselves. *He* sustained their nature, their work, their punishment, and their persons. *They*

\* True and excellent are the words of the judicious Hooker upon this subject; "The sons of God we neither are all nor any one of us otherwise than only by grace and favour. The sons of God have God's own natural Son as a *second Adam* from Heaven, whose race and progeny they are by spiritual and heavenly birth. God therefore loving eternally his Son, he must needs eternally in him have loved and preferred, before all others, them who are spiritually since descended and sprung out of him. These were in God, as in their Saviour, and not as in their Creator only. It was the purpose of his saving goodness, his saving wisdom, and his saving power, which inclined itself towards them. They who thus were in God eternally by their intended admission to life, have by vocation or adoption God actually now in them ; as the artificer is in the work, which his hand doth presently frame. Life, as all other gifts and benefits, groweth originally from the Father, and cometh not to us but by the Son, nor by the Son to any of us in particular but through the Spirit." See much more to the same effect in his Ecclesiastical Polity. B v § 56.

received his nature, his merit, his purification, and became united to his person. “*In Him they are gathered together in one*, or more properly, *summed up*; and are really, through union with him, *crucified with him*, and *entered into Heaven with him their forerunner*, who there appears adorned with their names, as so many precious stones upon his breast, as well as borne upon his shoulder, in all his undertakings for them. Hence we are said to be *saved in the Lord*, and *preserved in Jesus Christ*, as well as saved by him. In quality of Mediator, he stands as the *collective body* of all the Elect; and, therefore, in saving *them*, he is said to save *himself*. And hence it is, that, in whatever he did and suffered as Mediator, the scope of his heart eyed his people, as doing their work therein. And the Lord Jesus is thus the representative, as God’s Elect (for he is the Father’s *Elected One*), in whom the redeemed were elected before the world began.”\*

From this title of Christ, we may learn two things: 1. That an *Elect Saviour*, who could save by his own power, wisdom, and merit, a multitude of poor sinners *which no man can number*,† must be a Divine Saviour. God would not have *chosen a mere creature* to perform, what *no mere creature* can possibly perform. 2. That the number of those elected in him is pre-determined, without any possibility, either of failure, or of increase. Upon which accounts, grace is said to be *free*, that is, independent of man, who is in his fallen nature a slave to sin and Satan, and can never become, but through God’s will and power, the servant of holiness and of Christ.‡

Unspeakable comfort is to be derived from the *first* of these considerations. Jesus, who saves, is Jehovah, who lives, and will live forever. Eternal efficacy supports his salvation, and eternal duration carries it on, with perfection and glory. What Christ was chosen to do, he did unalterably, inimitably, and completely. The wisdom of God is magnified in his election; because the work of God is wholly accomplished by his power, and because

\* See Dornby on Salvation, p. 75. 2d Edit.

† Rev. vii. 9.

‡ Nor is grace *free* only as to its bestowment, but *full* and *perfect* in all its execution and effect. Hence the prophecies and promises are so direct and absolute, as not to be frustrated by what men call sinister events. *The remnant shall return*, &c. For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea; the remnant (only) among them shall be converted; even the consummation, decreed [by God] flowing with righteousness: for a consummation and a determined consummation will Abenai Jehovah Sabaoth make in the midst of all the earth. Thus the words may be rendered in Is. x. 12. 22

the attributes of God are infinitely displayed by his righteousness and sufferings.

The second reflection also affords an inexhaustible fund of hope, and joy. For, since the believer finds *within himself* the token of his election to life, and the pledge of his Saviour's love; he may be assured, that the decree, which is gone forth, is more unalterable than that of the Medes and Persians; and that it *shall not return void* to him that sent it, but *shall accomplish* all his pleasure. If he be of the number of God's Elect; let him be persuaded, that this blessed number shall never be broken. If he be really a member of Christ; let him trust, that Christ will never leave a member forgotten upon earth, nor suffer such an unalienable part of himself to perish in Hell. If he be indeed one of the sons of God, and a joint-heir with Christ; let him be confident, that all the powers of darkness, or even the hated corruptions of his own evil heart, below, shall never be able to wrest away the least particle of his estate, or separate him from his Father's house and home in Heaven.

But let him remember (and, while he remembers, let him be humbled and thankful), that his advancement to favor was the simple result of God's own spontaneous mercy, without the least prevision or regard to any thing, which he could do to obtain it. Indeed, it was impossible that he, who was dead, should do *any* thing without life or power from above: And, if power, from above, be given to perform the least action, it is a *free* donation, which could never be deserved at first by a sinner *without strength*, not certainly afterwards by the exercise of itself. Faith, love, joy, and power over sin, are *fruits* of election, because they proceed from God, and are no more the *cause* of election, than election or any other effect can be the cause of itself. If a man could possess these qualities without recurring to God for them, he might have some plea for believing, that he was chosen of God on account of them. But it is the absurdest of all absurdities to imagine, that God elects from a prevision of faith and good works, when these very qualities can have no more existence in a man's heart, than in the mind of a Devil, till God himself has actually placed them there. And if such a crude position could be admitted; then man really and entirely elects himself: the choice is wholly in him; and the Almighty only stands by (as it were) and looks on, waiting and depending upon his creature, when or whether he shall confirm this self-election or not. If man can go thus far; there can be no reason assigned why he may

not go quite through, and be as independent on the merit and grace of a Saviour, as though no Saviour had ever come into the world. Indeed, he might as soon save himself entirely, and fly to the courts of Heaven upon the wings of his own righteousness and strength; as choose the good and avoid the evil by his own will, and thereby become the procuring cause of his own election to life eternal. There is a free will indeed, but it is the free will of grace in a believer, who is made free from the bondage of corruption. But the boasted free will of nature, and the pretended free agency of human strength, are no better than slaves, and slaves to the worst of tyrants, Satan, with his confederates, the flesh and the world. True it is; a man, dead to God, is insensible of the vast weight of sin lying upon him: But, when he is made alive by grace; then, and not before, he truly feels how enormous the load is; and then, instead of boasting of his own free will and free agency, which cannot remove an atom of the burden, his tears and his prayers are directed to none but an Almighty Saviour for deliverance.

It seems also extraordinary, that persons should treat of Christ's Work as a *finished* work, and his salvation as a *perfect* salvation; while they neglect to consider, that the objects of this salvation must necessarily, for that very reason, be *perfect* as to their *number*, and *determined* as to their *enjoyment* of it. They sometimes talk well of *nothing* to be added to render the work *complete*; and yet speak but poorly of *nobody* to be added to make the number *certain*. Christ indeed (as hath been observed already) is to be held forth, and his gospel openly preached, to *every creature*; yet not so, as to leave *any* creature in the persuasion, that by his own power and will he can turn to God, or that Almighty grace waits upon him for his acceptance of it. This would be a dangerous error; because it tends to reduce, if not to nullify, the agency of the Holy Spirit, without whom, not only sinners in general, but the greatest and the oldest believers upon earth, can do nothing. And there is also this, which approaches at least too nearly to blasphemy, in the opinion: It represents man, so far as the principle goes, independent of God; and describes the supremacy and sovereignty of grace as bending or subservient to the corrupt and uncertain affections of helpless creatures. Either way; such an opinion, or conduct formed upon it, will find eventually no approbation from God or blessing to man. See Luth. Gal. i. 15.

God indeed hath now, as from the beginning a *nōs*, a peculiar treasure among men, *unto himself above all people, though all the earth be his*; and those who are of this happy peculiarity, are made by him, not a wandering, unclassed, misordered, dispersion of mankind, but a *kingdom*; yet not a kingdom of subjects remote from their sovereign, but a *kingdom of Priests*, who wait upon their God, and who walk continually in his presence; nor yet a rude, profane, and ungodly herd, but *an holy nation* governed by the same Head, and entitled to the same everlasting blessings.\*

Thanks be to God, the Elect in Christ are not left to the exercise of a will, naturally perverted to *begin* life; nor to the force of a power, altogether debilitated and depraved, to *preserve it*. *The life they live in the flesh, is by the faith of the Son of God;* and that faith is the express *operation* of strength divine. Nor do they only live, but they are also *kept, through the same faith, by the power of God unto salvation.* It consequently follows, that *none of them shall perish*, but all, without a risque or contingency, shall be finally and eternally *saved*. *God hath chosen them from the beginning,* and that not for a day, or a year, or a time, but *to a salvation, which can afford everlasting consolation and good hope through grace.* “God simply and unchangeably *wills,*” and all the divine attributes are concerned in the accomplishment of what he *wills:* “His *wisdom, which cannot err; his knowledge, which cannot be deceived; his truth, which cannot fail; his love, which nothing can alienate; his justice, which cannot condemn any, for whom Christ died; his power, which none can resist; and his unchangeableness, which can never vary:* from all which it appears, that we do not speak at all improperly, when we say, that the salvation of his people is necessary and certain.”

“But what becomes of all other people?”—*They may well ask that question, who are among that other people; for such are deeply interested in the inquiry.* The believer however has nothing to do with it. Whoever may be among them, he is not. And he will bring, for evidences, his life and conversation. Now, since the *other people* cannot venture upon this sort of proof, there is a short answer to the demand in the holy scriptures

\* Exod. xix. 5, 6. Never was a truth more forcibly declared by fact than that which is contained in this text. The Jews were chosen out of all people, not for their merit, or number, or any other consideration in them, but merely of God’s good pleasure, and for the purpose of shewing, that thus he also acts by his true and spiritual people, who are chosen out of every nation and kingdom and tongue, for his glory.

*The wicked [carnal, proud, self-righteous, who indeed are but unrighteous, professors; as well as other hardened sinners] shall be turned into Hell, and all the people that forget God.* This too is a short, but full, answer to that perverse and nefarious position, “ The elect shall be saved, do what they will ; the reprobate shall be damned, do what they can.” When elect saints (not pretended ones) can have a will to live and wallow in sin ; and reprobate sinners shall do what they can, and strive to do more, for salvation : Certainly God will change sides, and send the *first* to that destruction, which (it seems, according to this plan) he had designed, though by a great mistake, for the *second*.—Can a Christian do less than reject a system, which, while it allows a strange composition of folly and sophistry, takes in likewise a large portion of such horrible blasphemy and boldness, as ought never to be named amongst men ?

The words of the excellent Herman Witsius afford a more noble and more grateful inquiry. Like a truly awakened Christian, he humbly and pathetically asks of his God ; “ Hast thou, O Lord, predestinated me to holiness, so lovely in itself, so necessary for me, as that without it there is no salvation ; and shall I not walk therein ? Shall I presume so to sophisticate with thee, O thou bright teacher of truth, that, separating the end from the means, I shall securely promise to myself *the end*, as being predestinated thereto, in a neglect of *the means*, to which I am *no less* predestinated ? Is thy purpose, concerning my salvation, fixed and immovable ; and shall I every hour be changed, *now* for thee, *now again* giving up my service to Satan ? Shall I not rather adhere to thee with so firm a purpose, as rather to suffer a thousand deaths than perfidiously depart from thee ? Shall I not be *stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that my labor is not in vain in the Lord* ? Wilt thou make me assured of thy love, which passeth all understanding ; and shall not I again love thee with all my heart, with all my mind, with all my strength ? Wilt thou assure me of my salvation ; and shall not I, having this hope, purify myself even as thou art pure ?—Who (adds he), understanding these things, will deny, that the doctrine of election supplies to the pious soul plenty of matter for such and the like meditations ? And who will deny, that, in the practice of such meditations, lies the very kernel of all holiness and godliness ?”

## WISDOM.

THIS word *Wisdom* is applied with different senses in the holy scriptures, but generally means, when it respects created beings, that intelligence and faculty of the mind, by which such beings distinguish truth from error, or adopt the good and reject the evil before them. It is a word taken from the *taste* of the body, and applied, figuratively, to the discernment of the soul. But it has also a peculiar application to the ever-blessed God himself, and refers to his infinite comprehension and knowledge. "Tis an attribute, the faint glimmering of which we can perceive in the material world, and indeed some little traces of it, though miserably obscured, within ourselves. We usually consider, and in condescension to our capacities it is so considered in the Bible, that Wisdom is a *quality* in the Most High, by which he orders and disposes all things. Yet God is rather to be thought of as *Wisdom* itself in the abstract; for whatever may be applied to him as an attribute or perfection, *that* he is. He not only *possesses* Wisdom, but *is* Wisdom itself, essentially and infinitely. He not only *has* power; but *is* the power, by whom all the universe of beings and things is created and preserved. The ordination also of any purpose with him, is inseparable from its exact accomplishment. Thus, at the creation of this world, when God said, *Let there be light*; without any interruption or intermission, *there was light*. Speaking and doing, with Jehovah, are one and the same. His will is his command; and his command is both energy and effect.

In this abstract sense of the word *Wisdom*,\* it is not and cannot be applicable to a creature. The first Angel in Heaven has wisdom; but the wisdom is none of his own: he derives it immediately from that source, from whence sprang his existence, and by which that existence is maintained. He is not a being independent, but receives all his wisdom, happiness, and whatever he has and is, from his divine Creator. And if the Lord Jesus Christ was only an exalted creature, and let the measure of his exaltation be what it may; it must be a bounded exaltation at the most, and consequently it would be the blasphemy of false-

\* In Prov. i. 20. the Hebrew word for *Wisdom* is in the plural number, though applied to Christ and joined with verbs singular, and seems to imply the intercommunion of the divine persons in proclaiming salvation by Jesus Christ.

hood to ascribe infinite and abstracted Wisdom to him. It would indeed be that robbery of God, which would merit the vengeance of his insulted glory. With respect, therefore, to *Wisdom* essential; God is and must be the Only Wise. And yet we find, that the Holy Ghost applies this attribute, in its essential form, to the Lord Redeemer in various scriptures, and thereby presents to our minds, in the revelation of him under this as well as other titles, an irrefragable argument of his proper divinity. If Christ be the *Wisdom of God*, he is God himself; unless we can separate God from his Wisdom, and set his perfections and attributes at a distance from his being.

*The Lord possessed me (says this glorious Wisdom) in the beginning of his way, before his works of old : I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.\** Accordingly, the Prophet Micah speaks of his Almighty Saviour, as the *Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting, or (as it is in the emphatic original) from the days of eternity.†* So likewise the *Angels round about the throne, and the living Ones, and the Elders, whose number was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, are represented as saying with a loud voice, that all Heaven might hear, worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor and glory, and blessing.‡* Nor can these blessed spirits be accused of blasphemy, or be defiled with idolatry; and therefore certainly they would not offer all this, as an incense of praise before the throne, if the Lamb who sits upon it, in character of the Redeemer, was not also their maker and their God. They certainly would not worship him that liveth forever;§ were they not impressed with the eternal dignity of his nature, and with their own dependence upon him. If Jesus Christ were not the Wisdom of God; how could he have foreknown his people, or how attend to all their various and innumerable concerns? Any thing short of an inherent foreknowledge both of them and the absolute determinations of redemption, would not only degrade that redemption to a mere matter of chance, but the Redeemer himself to an unwise impostor. He must appear to be a double cheat; since he could not only rob God of his essential glory, but delude myriads of souls into an idle confidence to their own destruction. But *Prævidence*, and therefore *Providence*, are his; he foresees, and in foreseeing

\* Prov. viii. 22, 23.

† Micah v. 2.

‡ Rev. v. 11, 12.

§ Rev. v. 14

appoints, all the means by which they are to live in nature and in grace, and bestows on them every assurance of that love, by which they shall finally come to Heaven.

If Christ were not the Wisdom of God, essentially and properly, he could not impart wisdom to his redeemed creatures, so as to make them *wise unto salvation*. He *himself* would stand in need of teaching, in that case ; because there would be a wisdom still above him, and an infinitude of knowledge which he could never explore. Dependent in his own being, he could not supply his followers with unremitting instructions, nor give them heavenly counsels in the various exigencies which might befall them.

If Christ were not the Wisdom of God ; his very attempt to redeem man, by means so contrary to every idea of worldly prudence, must have defeated his own design, and would only have been crowning the summit of folly. But to counteract all the designs of earth and Hell, and to turn their united force and malice into his own glory and his people's salvation ; is surely given that proof of the divinity of his wisdom, which the sophistry of earth and hell will never be able to refute.

But however it may appear to others, the redeemed of the Lord have an internal evidence from the spirit, and an external testimony from the word, of their God, that Christ is their Wisdom, as well as their *righteousness, sanctification, and redemption*. They have been *taught by him* to know themselves, their own sinful and undone state by nature, and their entire dependence upon him for life, for grace, and salvation. And such persons see clearly, that no power but God's, and that no wisdom but God's, could possibly have delivered their souls from destruction, and their minds, from the captivity and ignorance of sin. To exhort such people to trust in a created Arm, or in a created Wisdom, for infinite and eternal redemption ; would be just as ridiculous, as to bid them warm the whole world with a spark of fire, or enlighten the universe of nature with a candle.

The Redeemer hath manifested himself to be the wisdom of God, not only in the formation of the visible world (for all things were created by him and for him), but likewise in the whole œconomy of his providence and grace, since the world began. Whatever we see around us as men, points out his wise arrangement and superintendance : and whatever comfort we possess as Christians, directs us to the wisely gracious spring from which our comfort must continue to flow. *He sheweth his people the se-*

crets of wisdom, that they are two-fold in existence ;\* or, that they have an *outward* form sometimes perceptible by the natural understanding, and an *inward* doctrine intelligible only to the enlightened mind. The knowledge of this *Truth*, as it is in Jesus, is the gracious channel of all our consolation by him, and leads us on to closer communion with him. Dr. Sibbes truly observed, that “ all comfort should draw us nearer to Christ ; else it is lying ‘ comfort, either in itself, or in our application of it.’ ” No wisdom without Christ ; and no comfort of grace without the wisdom of grace. To know Christ, is the best knowledge ; because it endures for ever : To win Christ, is the best gain ; because this also is everlasting. Thus the Apostle desired earnestly *to know Christ and the power of his resurrection* ; because, without that knowledge, all other science was not worth his knowing, Nothing indeed but this can make the heart holy or happy. Hence, we may commiserate a vast number of wise and learned people (as the world esteems them), whose wisdom and learning do not deliver them from the follies, the snares, and the wretchedness, which worldlings in common are exposed to : their knowledge, on the contrary, seems rather to spur on their miseries than to prevent them. These, at best, are only “ ignorant with a grace, and fools with discretion.” They seek to know every thing, but the way to be happy ; and cannot endure to be ignorant of any topic, except the most important of all, which is the end and purpose of their own being.† In the knowledge of Christ is in-

\* Job xi. 6.

† The false or heathen philosophy, which derives all knowledge from *sensation*, naturally enough ends there. The Christian philosophy (if the sublime theory of divine Revelation can bear so poor a name) makes *faith* the first principle of that spiritual understanding, which transcends the low sensations of our corrupt and carnal nature, as God himself does, who is faith’s sole author and object. They who follow the former of these, rejecting every thing which doth not rest upon *animal perception*, or which doth not proceed from a supposed *nervous vibration*, necessarily found their hypothesis on Matter ; and their whole scheme, therefore, when developed, is neither more nor less than real Materialism. Hence, they justly enough call themselves the people of *sense* ; i. e. people whose very reason is mere sensation, and who trust only the evidences occurring to that sensation for every thing, discarding whatever is not referable or subject to it. This sensual mode may and indeed doth serve the purposes of our corporeal life, in which we exist as *animals of the earth* : but it can ascend to no higher employment. The latter, or the Christian philosophy, which through faith begins and ends with God, necessarily traces all *sensible* principles and operations, as well as the *spiritual*, to One high and Spiritual Cause. It neither represents man’s body, acting by its own vibratory motions like a clock, nor man’s soul, depending upon a case (or, as it is called in Dan. vii. 15. a *sleath*) of matter for all it thinks : But it looks to God, as the great author of life and thought, as the great exerter of spiritual life and true understanding, as the great teacher, either *by* or *without* matter, of truths infinitely beyond the nature of matter, as the great preserver of the soul, when the material part of our

cluded all wisdom ; because Christ is wisdom in himself, and the fountain of wisdom to others.

“ This having learn’d thou hast attain’d the sun  
Of Wisdom ; hope no higher, though all the stars  
Thou knew’st by name, and all th’ ethereal powers,  
All secrets of the deep, all nature’s works,  
Or works of God in heav’n, air, earth or sea,  
And all the riches of this world enjoy’dst,  
And all the rule, one empire.”

Happy believer, who hast Christ for thy Wisdom, and redemption ! Thou art known of him ; and one day thou shalt know him, even as thou art known. The vision of faith, and of the strongest faith, here, is at best but *through a glass darkly* ; but not so, in thy rest above : There *thou shalt see him as he is*, and (O astonishing thought !) there *thou shalt be for ever like unto him*. All the present darkness of thy understanding shall be done away ; every cloud of sin dispelled ; every veil of ignorance removed. In their stead, the everlasting brightness of Christ, thine everlasting Wisdom, shall pierce and break in upon, shall irradiate and illumine, shall delight and inform, thy capacious soul. O what a blessing to see the Sun of Righteousness without a cloud ; to enjoy him, whom our hearts have been drawn to love and to long for ; and to hear the effusions of his eternal Wisdom through an eternity of joy ! What knowledge can compensate the loss of knowing this ? What doubtful perishing science of doubting perishing man is to be put into the balance with a science, which points the way to Heaven, and which blesses us there ? Is it of any great use what we know for a few hours, days or years ; if we remain fools for eternity ?—In the grave, *all the thoughts* of worldly wisdom, or of temporal science, *perish* and can rise no more : On the contrary, the knowledge, which is imparted by

nature is reduced to its mean first principle, and as the great consummator of an happiness, which is as much above vibratory and animal sensation, as He, who is eternal felicity in himself, is above so gross and grovelling a perception. In a word, this philosophy teaches its disciples, (in the apostolic sense) *to touch not, taste not, handle not* ; because all these sensations and their objects are to *perish with using*, and because the *mind only*, and those *congenial existences* with which it can properly commune, are incorrupt and interminable. The Spirit of *faith* generates in the true believer this *life of faith*, which is not only *above* sensation in its principle and in its sublimest effects, but, in many cases (of which sufficient proofs occur in holy writ,) *without* or *contrary* to it. Carnal reason may and does subserve the condition of man, as a carnal animal living in this present world ; but there it ends : It is the business of faith alone, as a grace of the Holy Spirit, to lead up the *soul* to the intellectual world, and to commune with those objects, which *eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man*.

the love of God, breaks forth beyond the gloom of death into native brightness, enlightens the mind, and cheers the spirit, with delight ineffable and eternal. May this, dear Christian, be highest in thy esteem upon earth ; as it will undoubtedly be thy privilege and thy portion, thy happiness and thy glory, in Heaven !

1. Jehovah's ways, in wise design,  
Are fram'd upon his throne above ;  
And ev'ry dark or bending line  
Meets in the centre of his love.
2. With feeble light and half-obscure,  
Poor mortals his arrangements view ;  
Unknowing, that the least are sure,  
And the mysterious, just and true.
3. His flock, his own peculiar care,  
Though simply now they seem to roam,  
Are led or driven only where  
To bring them, best and safest, home.
4. True ; they nor know nor trace the way,  
But trusting to his piercing eye,  
None of their feet to ruin stray,  
None of them fail, or droop, or die.
5. My favor'd soul shall meekly learn  
To lay her reason at his throne,  
And, weak his secrets to discern,  
Shall trust him for her guide alone.



## PROPHET.

BY the word *Prophet* is to be understood, not only a person enabled to *foretel* events, but also a *teacher* or *expounder* of the law under the *Old Testament*, and a *preacher* or *promulgator* of the gospel under the *New*. In both, the *Testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of Prophecy* ; for that spirit gave forth the testimony at first, and will continue to seal it to the end. In him, as their central point, the Testaments unite ; and on him, as the chief Corner-stone, have the foundation and building of Apostles and Prophets rested hitherto, and must rest, to eternity.

It appears, that when divine *Revelation*, or the gift of *Prophete-*

ey,\* in its strict sense of *Prediction*, ceased; which was soon after the time of Israel's return from the Babylonish captivity; the *Exposition* only of what had been revealed supplied the place, for the edification of the Church. Nicodemus seems to have been one of those *masters* or *teachers* in Israel, who professed to deliver this exposition, and who had, before his time, been distinguished into three classes, of *wisemen*, *scribes*, and *disputers*; to whom the Apostle is thought to allude when he asks; *where is the wise?* *where is the scribe?* *where is the disputer of this world?*† The title of *wisemen* was arrogated by the conceited Pharisees, who were likewise termed *masters of the traditions*; for by them seems to have been broached the distinction of the law into *written* and *oral*, or expressed and traditional. Scribes were, generally, expounders of the *written* law, to which alone they adhered; and it is remarked, that, while both Scribes and Pharisees combined in seeking matter of accusation against Jesus Christ, each sought it in the way agreeable to their respective professions; for, as the Scribes were employed in endeavouring to catch him with the *written* word, so the Pharisees as zealously accused him of breaking the *traditions* of the fathers, in eating with publicans

\* Prophecy under the law is well defined to consist in five particulars: *Doctrine* or *Instruction*; *Thanksgiving*; *Admonition*; *Prediction*; and *Exposition*. All these are the *fruit of the lips*, which the original word metaphorically implies. 1. *Doctrine* was the first species of prophecy. Hence the Jews had their *Schools of the Prophets*, and the *Sons of the Prophets*; that is, persons instructed in those schools in the *doctrines* of the Jewish religion. In this sense, most probably Eldad and Medad prophesied, or expounded the institutions given from God, and the relation they bore to the Messiah; in which sense Moses might well wish, that *all the Lord's people were Prophets*, Numb. xi. 27, 29. Of this kind, the *Company of Prophets*, whom Saul prophesied with, are supposed to have been, who were skilful in the knowledge of the law. 2. *Thanksgiving* was another kind of prophecy; so it is said of the sons of Asaph, &c. (1 Chron. xxv. 1, 2, 3.) that they *prophesied, according to the King's order, with harps, to give thanks, and to praise Jehovah*. 3. *Admonition*, or *denunciation of God's judgments*, was a third sort of prophecy, which Ezekiel was commanded to use towards Israel. Ezek. xxi. 2, and other places. 4. *Prediction* was in the strictest sense, understood by *prophecy*; and this had its degrees of excellence. Sometimes it related to the person, offices, and sufferings of the Messiah, which was the most excellent, and wherein Isaiah was distinguished above others; and sometimes it related to more temporary concerns, and the common-wealth and affairs of the Jews. 5. *Exposition* was termed prophecy, because, by spiritual illumination, it rendered the meaning of the prophets plain and obvious. Thus Aaron was Moses's prophet or expositor; so Saul is understood to have prophesied (1 Sam. x. 13.) and thus the Apostle is supposed to mean (1 Cor. xiv. 1.) where *προφητεύειν, to prophecy*, can intend nothing more than the spiritual faculty of expounding the scriptures. This last species of prophecy remains in the Church of God, and will remain till the final consummation of all things. See more on this head in Godwin's *Moses and Aaron*.

† 1 Cor. i. 20.

and sinners, and in neglecting some of their formal punctilioes. The *disputers* were full of their allegories and cabalistic interpretations, which, being interlarded with fancies and fables, could not but occasion debates and objections, both among themselves and the rest of the Jews.

But Jesus Christ had nothing to do with these. They were *of the earth, earthly*; and their professions, views, and altercations, were likewise for the most part (because the true knowledge of God and the end of the law was then declined,) *earthly, sensual, devilish*. By these and other means, they were ripening apace for the judgments, which afterwards came upon them; but the sum or finishing stroke of their iniquity was the crucifixion of the *Prince of Life*, of whom they were *the murderers and betrayers*.

Christ was revealed to be a *Prophet*, in the highest and most emphatical sense. He came into the world to publish and declare the *Will* of Jehovah to his redeemed, and to shew them the way and the means of his salvation. He taught this Will by his words, and confirmed the truth of his words by a thousand wonderful and miraculous deeds. Both his deeds and his words were declarative of infinite mercy, of grace, and of truth. 'Twas he that spake, by his spirit in the Prophets of old; and, whatever good tidings of comfort and salvation they bore to the Church, they received and derived the whole from him. They *knew nothing by themselves*. All their graces were *his gifts*; and he inspired them with holy boldness, with admonition, with predictions of peace; as either they, in their own persons, or the ancient Church, had need. They spake in the *Name Jehovah*; and that blessed *Name* graciously accompanied, whatever he led them to speak. Nor they alone; but the *Apostles, Evangelists, Prophets, Pastors, and Teachers*,\* since his advent in the flesh, have declared

\* Eph. iv. 11. The Apostle here sets down the five orders of ministers, which Christ hath given to his Church. 1. *Apostles*. These were men sent out, by Christ himself, to preach the gospel, throughout the world. 2. *Evangelists*. These were either *ordained*, to preach by the *Apostles* themselves, or were their *companions* in labor and travel. Of course, these two first orders have long since ceased: The name however of *Evangelists* is now particularly applied to the writers of the gospels. 3. *Prophets*. Under the New Testament this name is generally given to the preachers or expounders of the word; for the *Spirit of Prophecy is the Testimony of Jesus*. 4. *Pastors* are those who *presided* over a limited district or settled congregation, and were appointed to *feed* the flock of Christ. Almost equivalent to this name is the title of *Bishop*, which implies an extraordinary *care*, and constant *visitation*, of the persons or flock committed to his charge. It is (as St Austin

his Will by the same inward operation of his Holy Spirit. He hath never left himself without witness in his Church ; and he hath promised, that he never will. In the present day, we see multitudes embracing the truth of his gospel, and of many in those multitudes it may be reasonably hoped, that they feel what they profess, and that they know, by the best of evidence, in whom they have believed.

Moses was directed to declare the advent of the great *Prophet* to the children of Israel, and gave them a remarkable reason, why the Saviour should bear the name. When the law in all its terrors, perhaps internal as well as external, was promulgated from Mount Sinai, the people *removed and stood afar off : for they could not endure that which was commanded* ; and so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, *I exceedingly fear and quake.* Afraid of the repetition of these awful horrors, they said to Moses, *Speak thou with us, and we will hear ; but let not the Alehim speak with us, lest we die.\** Moses, reminding them of this request, promised from the Almighty, that they should not hear this voice of Jehovah, nor see the fire (the emblem of his wrath against sin) any more : but that Jehovah would raise them up a *Prophet from the midst of them, of their brethren,† like unto himself, whom they should hear.* From all which he intimated to them very plainly, that, as they in themselves were too unholy either to see God, or to hear his law, which condemned their unholiness ; a *Mediator, like unto Moses, i. e. arrayed in flesh and blood,* should one day

*hath observed) nomen oneris, non honoris : επιτοκωνει* (adds he) *est superintendere ; ut intelligat non se esse Episcopum, qui processus dilexit, non prodesse.* De civit. Dei. I. xix. c. 19. In this view, the title belongs to an high office in the Church of God, which claims a superintendency over spiritual persons and spiritual things, and is therefore greatly responsible for both. It is an awful chargé, and might well be received, as of old, with fear and trembling. 5. *Teachers.* This seems a title common to all the preceding orders, and even ascribed to Christ himself. By *itself*, it denotes a person, enabled by the Spirit of God, to be an *instructor of the ignorant, and them that are out of the way.*

\* Exod. xx. 19.

† Deut. xviii. 15. How strikingly and how anxiously does this divine promise seem to be recorded ? *From the midst of thee* that the great Prophet should be raised up, would be infinite goodness ; but, that he should be *of their brethren* and not ashamed to own his people as such is an amazing condescension indeed : And lest any doubt of his humanity should remain, it is added, *Like unto Moses.* A man of trouble, as well as a leader of the people, is the pattern given of his appearance in the flesh. This text beautifully characterizes the *human nature* of Christ, and his prophetical mediation for his chosen.

That this great Prophet here promised was Christ alone, see many excellent arguments in a Sermon upon the passage, by Dr. James Robertson, professor of oriental languages at Edinburgh, p. 9, &c.

be made manifest. Him they might gladly hear, and to him they might, with humble boldness, approach, as to that Prophet, who should both teach and inspire them with the knowledge of salvation, and be himself the means of their reconciliation to God.

Isaiah prophesied of Jesus, in the same view, *as a rod out of the stem of Jesse*, or as one that was to take his *human nature* from the line of Jesse, *upon whom the Spirit Jehovah was to rest, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, and of the fear of Jehovah.*\* These were not the qualifications of a Prophet in a *subordinate degree*; but of Christ our Prophet in the *highest*.

Again, the same Prophet holds the like language of the Redeemer, in another part of his most evangelical writings, and speaks of him, as *the anointed of Jehovah to preach good tidings to his people, &c.*†

Christ applies the peculiar dignity of the office to himself;‡ for which, knowing that it pertained to the Messiah alone, the unbelieving Jews would have cast him down from the precipice, on which the city of Nazareth was built. It is applied to him by the Apostle Peter, in his second sermon in the temple;§ and very remarkably by Stephen, before the Jewish Sanhedrim. Moses (says he) declared to the children of Israel, *A Prophet shalt the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear: This is he [the Prophet] that was in the Church in the wilderness; with the Angel which shake to him in the Mount Sinai, and with our fathers who received the lively oracles to give unto us; whom our fathers would not obey.*||

In the fulness of time, when he became *God manifest in the flesh*, both to teach and secure the way of salvation; he received also a testimony from the *Father*, that he was *doubtless that Prophet who should come into the world*, under the audible declaration of, *This is my beloved Son: HEAR YE HIM.* He was to be heard as *God* in our nature, declaring to our nature the counsels from *God* in his own. “The Father (says the excellent Witsius) spake once, that the Son might be heard always;” and be heard, too, as the unerring Prophet and conductor of his people from earth to Heaven.

The Jews had a strong expectation of his appearance under this very title and character. Accordingly, some enquired of John the Baptist whether *he was that Prophet*, of whom Moses spake; while others, convinced by the irresistible demonstrations

\* Isaiah xi. 1, 2.  
§ Acts iii. 22.

† Isaiah Ixi. 1.  
|| Acts vii. 42.

¶ Luke iv. 21.

of his mission, positively pronounced Jesus himself to be *of a truth that Prophet, who should come into the world.*

Christ was *eminently a Prophet*, both in *predicting* many events which have been already accomplished, and in *expounding* the scriptures concerning himself: But he was not merely a Prophet, though *the Prophet of the Highest*. He was *like unto Moses* as a *man*; but he was infinitely *above Moses*; or there seems no great room for encouragement to the Israelites, when he testified of *the Prophet that should be raised up*. Moses doubtless pointed them to one *greater than himself*, who should go between God and his people, and intercede for them: And he must mean likewise, a *durable*, an *everlasting Prophet*; one that should subsist throughout all generations; or the promise of *a Prophet*, or *one Prophet*, would hardly seem worth so particular and so anxious a record, which he left to the Israelites concerning him. But, to put it beyond doubt, that this Prophet was *divine*, Moses adds; *Him SHALL YE HEAR*; as if he had said, “*his words will be cloathed with power to his people, and they shall be made willing to receive him*, though Israel hath often disputed and murmured about receiving *me*.” No Prophet, but the *Prophet of Prophets*, could ensure success to his preaching; so as that *the word should not return to him void*, nor fail of *accomplishing the end*, for which he gave it.

Blessed be God, our gracious Redeemer is to this day the teacher and the Prophet of his people. He points out to them the way of salvation through his holy word, and *opens their understandings, that they may understand the scriptures*. In this respect, the saying is truer, than the Rabbins ever meant it; “*No prophet, no law*;”\* for, but for Christ the Prophet, the law is a nullity, both in what it reveals, and in what it proposes: And so likewise is the gospel, which is but the consummation or end of the law. Without his blessed teaching, all the means of grace are ineffectual, and even a Paul might plant, and an Apollos water, in vain. *He spake as never man spake*, when upon earth; and he prophesies or teaches his people, as no man can teach, by his spirit from Heaven. He preaches *with* his ministers, giving by their word demonstration to the mind; and he preaches *in* his people, applying that word, with saving or reviving efficacy, to their hearts. *Both*, therefore, should be ever looking to him, the great *Prophet, the shepherd, and bishop of their souls*, for every

\* Maimon. *More Nev.* p. iii. c. 45

measure and gift of grace, as well as for the completion of all in everlasting glory. He hath not said to the seed of Israel, *Seek ye my face in vain.* The weakest believer is welcome to Christ. He that thinks he knows least, and is most sensible of his own ignorance, is the most welcome to Christ. Such shall ever be taught of God; and who (says Elihu to Job) teacheth like him?\* He makes his people wise unto salvation; for, *of God he is made unto them wisdom itself.* There is nothing needful for them to know, which they shall not know by him. They may not be more learned than the children of this world; but they are (what is of infinitely greater consequence) better learned: They know the best things in the best way, and with a knowledge too, which not only lasts, but improves for ever. By them the hidden substance or wisdom of things is truly perceived. As the sensual eye of any animal can see the form and whiteness of an egg; while it requires another kind of discernment to understand, that this in due time shall produce a living creature: So the carnal sense of man may apprehend the shapes and properties of a thousand natural objects, and of the world itself which contains them; but the eye of faith only can look beyond these outward semblances for the inward and eternal purpose, to which God hath, in his multiform wisdom, assigned them all, namely, the spiritual benefit of his people and his own admirable glory by Christ Jesus. To a man of the earth, the world seems only a spot for him to eat, drink, and sleep on, with all the little low cares attendant upon these; but to the Christian, all around him not only holds forth the greatness and majesty of God as a Creator, but his wonderful designs and intentions of conveying eternal life and happiness, to myriads of creatures, beyond these outward means, for which alone, like a temporary fabric, they were altogether arranged. This should be matter of comfort to the ignorant Christian; to one who is little acquainted with what the world calls knowledge. Let him be assured, that his measure of earthly knowledge is according to God's will; and if it were for God's glory, he doubtless would have known more. That man knows enough savingly, who knows Christ truly; and he, that knows nothing of Christ by his spirit and power, (whatever he may have learned beside,) will be found hereafter to have studied a great deal for a very little purpose. His lot (if he depart in this state) will be with the *foolish virgins,* who had no oil of grace in their

\* Job xxxvi. 22

souls. But the Christian is privileged to plead even his very ignorance, as an argument of notice, with Christ his Prophet, and to take up his promises by faith and lay them in prayer before him. Christ will think it no reproach to be put in mind (as it were) of his promises. *He giveth wisdom liberally, and upbraideth not :* And his wisdom is not only to be learned as a notion, but to be enjoyed as a substance. 'Tis both the light and the food of the redeemed. No man, that prayed in faith for the wisdom of God unto salvation, ever went without it. *He filleth the hungry with good things : the rich alone* (those who presume upon their own capacity and knowledge) *he sendeth empty away.* O then, believer, pray to be emptied more and more of thyself, of thy carnal will, and of all unsanctified knowledge, that thou mayest be filled with Jesus, and with that wisdom, which leadeth to the contemplation of God, and to the everlasting enjoyment of him. Neither much nor little human knowledge will hurt thee, if it be thus subordinate, in thy soul, to that which is divine. Learning is an useful servant ; but must never be the master. Let it follow thee to Christ, and not lead thee from him. If thou art rightly taught, thou wilt see the shallowness of all human erudition, and how little *that* deserves the name of science, which mortals are proud to know. Thou wilt learn the most difficult and abstruse subject in the world, which no man ever could learn without divine instruction ; even thine own *ignorance*—a branch of knowledge, which men abhor to be acquainted with, but which after all, is the summit of their attainments upon earth. He is the solidest Christian who is most acquainted with this ; as he was justly esteemed the wisest of the Heathens who professed to know nothing beside. All others onely resemble our modern balloons, inflated and borne aloft with light and inflammable air. After all, be watchful over every earthly furniture of the mind ; because, in this corrupt state, it will naturally bear a close attachment to envy and pride. When thou art sweetly *taught of God*, thou wilt see aright in what rank thou art to place all human attainments. When thou art led on by Jesus, a few minutes of his instruction will make thee wiser, in reality, than all the pompous knowledge (or rather splendid ignorance) of the schools, acquired in years. So thought that excellent Christian and scholar, Dr. Rivet, upon his death-bed. One lesson from Christ will make thy heart burn for more ; he will instruct thee, not only by lessons of wisdom, but also by lessons of love. He hath promised to be with his people *always*, and to the end of the world ; and therefore he will be

ever *with thee*, guiding thee by his counsel, till he hath brought thee to his glory. Then thou shalt be *with him*, through the everlasting ages. O gracious promise of divine felicity! O heavenly wisdom of life eternal! Doth not thy heart pant for some of these precious foretastes of the blessedness of Heaven? —O that it may glow with desire now; and it shall soon glow with praise and delight for ever.

Teach me, my incarnate Lord,  
By thy living, lively, Word;  
And, in spirit ever nigh,  
That delightful word apply;  
Be my PROPHET, when I call;  
Be my Light, my Life, my All.

---

## PRIEST.

THE Apostle gives a brief definition of the Priest's office, where he says, that *every High Priest, taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins*;\* for which end, he alone was anointed with the *holy oil*, and was admitted into the *most holy place*.

The design of this institution was to prefigure the gracious work of Christ in man's redemption, as well as the means which he would employ, in the fulness of time, to accomplish it. Considered in any other view, the office would have been nugatory, and the slaughter of so many living creatures, as was prescribed in the Jewish œconomy, bloody and cruel. Had man continued without sin, neither the blood of beasts in the type nor the blood of Jesus in the end, would have been poured out for his sake. The sacrifice of the one and the other was a demonstration, that the blood or life of man was forfeited, and, but for a substitute, must have been lost, and have perished forever. The offering of beasts, which began from the Fall, was instituted to commemorate both the forfeiture of all that was good in Adam, and the means by which a recovery was to be obtained through Jesus Christ. For this reason, after Christ was manifested in the flesh, God by his providence gradually ordered the removal of these

\* Heb. v. 1.

institutions and ceremonies, which were meant to typify of him, and we find, they have been every where discontinued (from the time of the temple's demolition, where only they could be duly exhibited) by those at least who believe either the Old or New T. stament, unto this day.\*

It may not be amiss to draw a brief parallel betwixt the type and the antitype; the High Priest of the Jews, and the great High Priest of all that believe, both Jews and Gentiles. This will explain their mutual relation and the design of this great office in the work of salvation.

The High Priest under the law was consecrated to Jehovah, for the purpose of presenting and offering the gifts, the prayers, and services, of the people. Thus Christ presents to God the spiritual oblations of his redeemed, and by taking away the iniquities that cleave to their most holy things, renders their persons and their performances highly acceptable to him. Thus he is represented in Rev. viii. 3. None but a Priest could offer incense. Numb. xvi. 40. Christ, therefore, as the Angel of the Covenant and as a *Priest forever*, Ps. cx. will make his people acceptable forever.

The Jewish High Priest went into the most holy place, once in every year, with the blood of the sacrifice, to expiate typically, for the sins of the people. So *Christ is entered into Heaven itself*, of which the *most holy place* was a shadow, *to appear forever in the presence of God for his people: not by the blood of goats and of calves, but by his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption for them.*

The High-Priest put off his glorious apparel, which manifested the dignity of his person and various particulars of his office. and put on garments of white linen only, when he entered into the Holy of Holies, on the great day of expiation. And Christ, therefore, of whom the earthly Priest was the type and representative, divested himself of all those appearances of power which he had discovered in many miraculous acts, when he was about to offer himself as the great propitiation; and then changed his rai-

\* It is remarkable, how the most sensible and learned of the Jews since Christ have puzzled themselves, respecting the design and end of God in the precepts of the law; and how they agree only in one point of the controversy among themselves, that those institutions do not ultimately refer to the Redeemer. Thus they take up any conclusion, but the right. A Christian cannot but pity the best and most learned of them, the excellent Maimonides, when he handles this subject, overwhelmed, as he was, with all the prejudices of his people. *More Rev. p. iii. c. 26, & seq.*

ment, or put off the grossness of his unglorified body, rendering it wholly spiritual, when he was to carry his own blood, or the merit of it, before the Majesty on high.\*

There was to be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when the High Priest went in to make the atonement in the holy place; nor was any one permitted to enter till he came out and had finished the solemn service.† So the blessed Jesus trod the wine press of God's wrath alone, and of the people there was none with him. His own arm, replete with Omnipotence, brought salvation to him, and to his people through him; and his zeal for God's glory and their happiness, greatly upheld him.‡ No power, but divine power, could have accomplished the arduous task; and therefore in the manhood of Jesus dwelt all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.§ He entered the lists alone; and, as he alone obtained the conquest, to him must be rendered all the glory.

In these particulars and in some others, the Jewish High Priest could be a striking resemblance of Christ; but he could not personally typify the Mediator throughout: he could not suffer and die for the people. And that none might fancy, that a man alone could be the mediatory or atoning object in the sight of God, this part of the service and type was to be exhibited upon clean beasts; both to shew the passiveness of the victim, and the merit and worth of the sacrifice to be other than merely human.|| It is not

\* This idea of the garments extends not only to the person of Christ, but to all who are so vitally united to him as to be accounted his members.—These, in their natural state, are described to be in polluted clothing and filthy rags. Their souls are impure, and the bodies which cover them are, in God's sight, abominable and unclean. The High Priest, therefore, of our profession, like Joshua his type in Zech. viii. stood clothed with filthy garments, i. e. bore our nature and the filth of our iniquities in that nature before the presence of Jehovah; and having made an atonement for them, he changed his apparel, i. e. laid down the body which had the imputation of our sin upon it, and resumed it in so glorified a state, that, though the same intrinsically, it was modified into such a pure and spiritual quality, as to pass through other substances, and be visible or invisible to the gross senses of his disciples, at his pleasure. See John xx. 19, &c. Luke xxiv. 31. 1 Cor. xv. 44. We may from hence form a small, though not adequate, conception, concerning the change of our own raiment in the article of death, and concerning the state of our own sublimated bodies at the resurrection; for the promise is, that we shall be like Him, who shall change [not the substance but the habit or scheme of] our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, or energy, whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Phil. iii. 21.

† Lev. xvi. 17.

‡ Isaiah lxiii. 5.

§ Col. ii. 9.

|| The whole ceremonial law was the shadow of good things to come, and hence it is a testimony of them, (and so called) which every man who values or understands his Bible, must rejoice in, as a prophetic evidence of the truth in Jesus. The priestly office referred to the person of Christ; and the

possible, that the *blood of bulls and goats* could expiate for the sin of man: it is equally impossible, that *one man's blood* could atone for the offences of *many*. At the most, the blood of *one*

*various oblations*, to the several branches of his *work* in the economy of salvation. The essay, we are upon, treats of the *former*; and this note shall be employed in giving a short account of the *latter*.

The offerings to Jehovah were of two kinds, the *most holy* and *the holy*: the one to be presented by fire, and the other to be dedicated to his service, either for the temple or his Priests.

I. The most holy were called קרנִים (Lev. ii. 2.) *fiery offerings*, or, more frequently קרנִים (from a word which signifies to draw near) and therefore, instead of the general name *offerings*, it might be rendered *approachments, gifts to draw near with*, or the like. Believers, like Abel, were to offer sacrifices *in faith*; and, by this, they truly drew near to Jehovah, under the symbols. Hence prayers are called *cavles of the lips*, Hos. xiv. 2. because they are sacrifices spiritually through Christ; as sacrifices were prayers symbolically.\* They were also to be made or brought near to Jehovah, or בְּפָנָיו to the persons of Jehovah, who promised to receive them graciously; or to receive them, in the Hebrew emphasis, as *a savour of rest*. He would be satisfied and well pleased in them and their signification.

Of these *most holy approachments*, there were two kinds :

I. The בְּנֵי חַדֵּד sacrifices, or rather *slayings*, (from בְּנֵי to slay) which was a general name for the *fire offerings of slain animals*, were to represent both the wrath and vengeance which the faithful, who offered them, confessed they deserved, and also the vicarious sufferings and atonement of Christ for them in the three points of view, into which they were distinguished : the רָאשׁ or *ascensions* of flame to Jehovah, which denoted the cries and aspirations of the Son of God, in his sufferings for his people, respecting the sins of their nature: the מְנֻחָה, (from a root which signifies to deride or transgress) a name given to the sacrifices by a *Metonymy* for their purpose, which was by Christ, for the general and actual *transgressions* of the people either through ignorance or unbelief. And the מְנֻחָה so called for the reason just mentioned, and meaning *guiltinesses*, or sacrifices for the known or presumptuous sins of the people. All these were accepted in their several victims, as pledges of atonement, and of validity through the Messiah to whom they referred.

II. The מְנֻחָה presents or gifts (translated *meat-offerings*, though no flesh was in them, the composition of which may be seen in Lev. ii.) stood to exhibit the perfect righteousness and complete salvation of Christ. No Mincha was offered by itself, but always in conjunction with one of the offerings for sin abovementioned. This was to shew, that Christ cannot be divided, but that they, who are partakers of his righteousness, must first or at the same time be partakers of his atonement.

Under the most holy offerings, the מְלֹאת peace-offerings must also be ranked. These were partly offered by fire and partly eaten; and they correspond in purpose with the Christian sacrament of the Supper. They denoted the application of Christ's sacrifice to the soul, and the soul's "feeding on him by faith with thanksgiving." They exhibited the communion of peace between God and his people through Jesus Christ.

III. The holy offerings were called מְנֻחָה offerings held up on high or to the highest, translated in our Bible *heare-offerings*; and they were so named to acknowledge God's right in all things, and that all came freely from him. They were also called מְנֻחָה wave-offerings, because they were waved to and fro, to the right and to the left, backwards and forwards, to all the quarters of the world, to express that the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof, and that it could produce nothing to men but by his special appointment. These consisted, therefore, of the productions of the earth. They were the

\* Outram de Sacr. p. 227. See also Mede's Works, p. 284, &c. Vol. I.

could extend but to one ; and, therefore, the great atonement with God must be of an *infinite and extensive nature*, calculated to reach *backward from the fall of man*, and to look *forward with its satisfaction to the end of time*. Now, nothing can have this *infinite and extensive merit* but what is *divine* ; and consequently, if *Israel be saved with an everlasting Salvation* by the merit of Jesus, Jesus himself must be a *divine* and an *everlasting person*. If he were not *divine*, his atonement could not have merited beyond himself, and of course he would have perished in the undertaking as entirely, as the bulls and goats in the sacrifice ;\* and if he were not the *everlasting God*, he would not only have failed himself, but all, that have hoped or do hope in him, must likewise fail with him. How little do the Arians and Socinians dream, while they blasphemously and ignorantly attempt to degrade the Mediator from his essential *divinity*, that they are both robbing *him* of the merit of his sacrifice, and robbing *his people* of the very basis and means of their salvation ? They unite the folly of Turks, with the blasphemy of Jews ; and are far more inconsistent and more inexcusable, than both.

Christ was the great *propitiatory sacrifice*, and the *anointed sacrificer* too. As the great sacrifice of the covenant, he was cut asunder and severed, his human soul from his human body ;

tenths of all increase, the first fruits in general, the breast and shoulder of all peace-offerings, the tenth of all the tenths, and, in short, gold, silver, or any thing else, dedicated to the service of the sanctuary. Spiritually they meant, all our works, duties, and attainments.

There is a wisdom and an arrangement in all these things and in other services dependent on them, which, connected with the intention, cannot but strike the believing mind with the most solemn awe, at the wisdom, fore-knowledge, and goodness of God, and also with the most convincing demonstration of the truth of his word. Were these things duly and deeply understood, they would form a complete answer to all the erroneous opinions current in the world, and lead on the soul to a most delightful communion with those saints, in their services under the law, who are now in glory.

It may be a pardonable addition to the length of this note to observe, that the first sacrifice of a believer, in coming to God, is the spiritual *pass-over*, or that first act of faith in Christ, by which he *passes over* from the state of nature to the state of grace. After this, he has the privilege of communing with Christ in all his offices, and of entering more fully into the display of them, according to the measure of wisdom given. All the parts of the law, he then finds, confirm, and are confirmed by, the Gospel; and he rejoices to see his Redeemer's love and lively operation from the beginning to the end of the sacred volume.

\* "The design, in the entire consumption of the sacrifices for sin, was to teach, that sin was no otherwise to be blotted out and taken away, than by wholly burning the body of the victim : as there remains, after such combustion, no trace of the sacrifice ; so henceforward should remain no remembrance of the sin."—Maim. *More Nev.* p. iii. c. 46. This was the Levitical gospel terminating in Christ : and worthy of all acceptation, though declared by a Jew.

like as the covenanting sacrifices typified before his advent, which thereby continually *shewed the Lord's death till he came*. Through these sacrifices the covenanters passed, symbolically expressing the agreement and reconciliation made, wiping away all former offences, and sealing their transmission by blood and by death. Thus God admitted Abraham into covenant and preached the manner by which alone he could be admitted, in Gen. xv. The Lord passed as *a lamp of fire* between the *severed sacrifice*, in token that his wrath, excited by sin, had received satisfaction, or would receive it under that sign from the great propitiation; and so the Lord received Abraham into his covenant, and purified him by the blood of it to enjoy the promises. And thus all the believers, like that great believer, do in spirit pass through *the vail, that is* (says the Apostle) *the flesh of Christ*, through which the wrath of God hath passed before in satisfaction of his justice, and are thereby admitted into the communion of his grace here and of his glory hereafter. This is the only way of receiving Christ, and of finding access to the Father through Christ. This is the only way also which the Holy Spirit uses, according to the established decree of Jehovah, to bring sinners to salvation, by thus *baptizing them into Christ*, and so enabling them by his regeneration *to put on Christ*. And this was eminently signified by the passage of the Hebrews through the Red Sea, which was divided for them, and in which (according to the Apostle) they were *baptized*: for, by this fact, the church was taught, that there is no escape for her from her pursuing and besetting enemies but through Him, who must be smitten and divided in soul and body, that, *by this new and living way*, they may pass to the promised land. The same idea is preserved in the New Testament by the breaking of bread and the pouring out of wine in the Lord's Supper, which is a confession by believers, that their lives were forsaken by sin, and an eucharistical oblation, or an offering up of prayer and praise, to Jehovah, through Christ who was sacrificed for them and in their stead, commemorating thereby the divine covenant of grace and love, and communing with the parties of it by faith; of which communion the participation of the elements, like the participation of the ancient sacrifices, is the instituted and ostensible symbol. This is the true way of beholding Christ, who bled as *the Lamb* without spot, and offered himself as *the Priest* without sin; in both views, therefore, he could not but be acceptable to God. *He came by water, full of purity and perfection, and by blood, replete with mercy and propitiation.*

He came not by *water only*; for then his infinite holiness must have rejected our sinful nature; *but by water and blood*, that through his atonement, we might be made partakers of that holiness and of life everlasting. And further when it is considered who the Lamb without spot, and the Priest without sin, was, even Jehovah, the omnipotent God, united to our nature; there is no circumscription to the merit of either character; and the dignity of both is high and deep, and broad and long, beyond conception or degree. Happy they, who have the divine gift of faith to plead this meritorious sacrifice for their sin-burdened consciences; thrice happy, who are thus enabled, with holy confidence, to call this blessed High Priest of Jehovah, their own!

In the cxth. Psalm it is solemnly asserted, *that Jehovah hath sworn and will not change* ;\* *Thou (the Adonai) art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedec*. Of this Melchizedec we find it written, “ that he was *King of Salem* and *Priest of the Most High God*; ”† and the Apostle, in the seventh chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews, proves that the Priesthood of Melchizedec was superior to that of Aaron, and that, therefore Aaron’s Priesthood was not *perfect* in itself, but was intended to be *changed*, when the *unchangeable Priesthood* of the Lord Jesus Christ, after the order of the Kingly Priesthood of Melchizedec, should once appear. If the Priesthood of Aaron was inferior to that of Melchizedec; how much more does it fall short of the transcendent excellence of the eternal Priesthood of Christ? The institution of the Levitical Priesthood was but for a time, and, in itself, was only calculated to point out a more perfect and glorious establishment, which should one day succeed it: And therefore, in the *fulness of time*, when another Priesthood was about to commence in Christ, Zacharias, who was a descendant of Aaron, was struck dumb upon the revelation of it, in order to shew, that the typical Priesthood was then ending, and that the great High Priest, in whom all nations should be blessed, was about to come forth to

\* The word שׁוֹבֵט, commonly translated *repent*, is improperly applied to Jehovah, with respect to its usual idea of *sorrow* or *compunction*; and therefore it might have been rendered, with greater propriety, *change* or *alter*, for *with God (respecting his nature) there is no variableness neither shadow of turning*. Dr. John Edwards justly observes, that when God is said to *repent* (*as, it repented the Lord, that He had made man, &c.*) we are to understand by it, that he acts in a *contrary manner* to what he did before; and he quotes Theodoret upon the passage, who says, that God’s “ *repenting* is no other than the *changing of his dispensation*.” *On the style, &c. of the Ps.* Vol. ii. p. 53.

† Gen. xiv. 18

execute his office. The Priesthood of Melchizedec, who for that purpose *was made like unto* the Son of God, *abideth continually*: It was a kind of Priesthood, which did not consist in the exhibition of *carnal* types and sacrifices *like* Aaron's, but in the offering up of *spiritual* services to God; and therefore it was consecrated by the divine oath or covenant, which clearly implied its eternal designation and perpetuity; whereas the Levitical Priesthood, which was to endure but for a time, and during that time was only to shadow forth the other, was ordained for that reason, *without an oath*, as being inherently no part of the great covenant of God. Besides; Melchizedec was *King*, as well as *Priest*. The Apostle notes *his name* (for all the Patriarchial names among the Hebrews had a meaning in them, and in that respect were very unlike our modern arbitrary appellations,) which signified *King of Righteousness*, and the city, over which he presided, was called *Salem* or *Peace*; so that he was also *King of Peace*; in both which respects he was an eminent *figure of him, that was to come*. For our blessed Redeemer is the *King, Priest and Peace*, of his people; and, in this *order* or manner, will continue such for ever.

The Prophet Zechariah foretold of the Messiah under this conjoined character. As emblems of Christ's priestly and princely offices, the Prophet was directed to make crowns, and to set them upon the head of Joshua, (or Jesus; for this man typically bore the *name* as well as the office of Christ) who was the High Priest at that time, and to say to him; *Thus speaketh Jehovah Sabaoth, saying, Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of Jehovah, and he shall bear the Glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and the Counsel of Peace shall be between them both.*\* In perfect harmony with the voice of the Prophet is the language of the Apostle to the Hebrews: *We have such an High Priest* (says he) *who is set on the right hand of the Majesty in the Heavens; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched and not man.*† In both these texts, the *temple* or *true tabernacle*, which Christ is said to build, and of which he shall be the *Minister and High Priest*, is the *redeemed* of the Lord, by whom they are *fily framed and builded together*, and for whom they are appointed as an *habitation, through the Spirit.*‡

The Apostle also notes, what may well be repeated, since it

\* Zech. vi. 12, 13.

† Heb. viii. 1, 2.

‡ Eph. i. 23, and ii. 21, 22.

contains matter of the highest comfort, that Christ was not consecrated as an ordinary High Priest, by human investiture, but with an oath, and *that the oath of Jehovah*; for which reason, he was a *surety, and a surety of a better Testament.*\* All, therefore, which this High Priest was appointed to perform, for the salvation of God's people, shall be fully and acceptably performed. Jehovah hath *sworn*; and it came to pass according to his oath. As an evidence of it, Jesus cried, *It is finished*, when he gave up the Ghost; and as a proof of his *ability* in being the *surety* of his redeemed, he *laid down his life and rose by his own power from the dead*, and then entered into the Heaven of Heavens to prepare a place for them.

Christ, our Redeemer then, is a Priest, an High Priest, a Priest upon his throne, an everlasting High Priest, a King as well as Priest, the King of Righteousness and the King of Peace: From all which the Apostle infers, that *he is able to save them to the uttermost* (or for evermore) *that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them;*† *that he is higher than the Heavens,*‡ *far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named,*§ *and that the oath of Jehovah consecrates the Son, the High Priest of his people, for evermore.*||

How replete with grace and consolation is this office and title of the divine Immanuel, to a weary, convinced, and heavy-laden soul! What a fund of meditation, and what a prospect of hope, are to be found in this delightful name? What pleasure in the reflection, that it belongs to Jesus, our Brother, one like to ourselves, as to his human nature, in every thing but sin; and that he hath answered every purpose, for which he assumed this office of benignity and love? He is our *Prophet*, to teach us the way of life; our *Sacrifice*, to purchase life; our *Priest*, to intercede for us, and to plead the merit of the sacrifice; and our glorious and exalted *King*, to *ordain peace for us, and to work all our works in us.*¶ Sure, was ever grace or love like this! Was ever pardon or peace purchased at so dear a rate, or granted upon such undeniable security! How then should the *heirs of promise* rejoice in the hope of that glory, which Jesus hath procured, and in the sufficiency of that salvation, which Jesus, hath merited for them? O what blasphemy is there in unbelief, when it doubts of the fulness of Jesus's merit, or distrusts the riches

\* Heb. vii. 22.

† Heb. vii. 25.

‡ Heb. v. 26.

§ Eph. i. 20.

¶ Heb. vii. 28.

|| Isaiah xxvi. 12.

of Jesus's grace! How justly may the reproof be applied to every believer, which was given to poor Peter, sinking in the sea;\* *O thou of little faith, wherefore dost thou doubt?* Jesus offered his blood, as a willing sacrifice, to purge away the contaminating sores and leprosy of sin; and his obedience unto death, to satisfy the righteous requirements of the broken law. He performed all so amply, and in such wise, that they shall never so much as appear against his redeemed. Nay, so far from appearing against them, the holy law is become a charter of promises in the Saviour. He fulfilled its demands; and the wages he has earned, and what the law promises to obedience, are paid to his depending people. Though they may look back with shame “on their many fruitless friendships, ill-judged enmities, rash presumptions, cowardly despairs; unmanly flatteries, bold indecencies, idle schemes, airy hopes, groundless fears, opportunities lost, admonitions slighted, escapes acknowledged, evils unimproved, blessings neglected, trifles admired, with a whole swarm of infirmities;” yet, being in Christ, they may look to him, by whom all the guilt of these enormities is done away. Christ answers to the law for the whole.—The law writes nothing against Christ, because, by his obedience unto death, he magnified and made it honorable; and the law can write no charge of guilt against the believer, because he is *in Christ*. He is a sinner indeed against it *in himself*, and it grieves his very soul that he is so: It causes

\* Matt. xiv. 31.

† The כָּבֵד, or רְאֵב, the *firstling* of all *unclean* creatures was either to be *redeemed* or *destroyed*, according to the law. This injunction preached, that man, who is naturally unclean before God, lays under an absolute necessity of redemption, in order to be happy; and that only a *clean first-born*, sacrificed in his stead, can answer that end. Numb. xviii. 15. Matth. i. 25.

There is a most striking precision in the *terms* of the law, employed in these symbolical representations of the means of salvation, which, to say the least, are much obscured in our translation, but which answer most pertinently to their correlative spiritual ideas in the New Testament. Thus בָּנָי, usually rendered to *redeem*, implies rather a vindication, prosecution, or assertion of a lost right or inheritance; and so Christ is that near kinsman or brother, who made it his duty to prosecute and recover the lost inheritance of his family; and, in this sense, he is their בָּנָי, *recoverer or avenger*. (See before, under the name *Redeemer*.)—The word נָשַׁם, also rendered to *redeem*, means to *lay down a price*, or *substitution*, in order to *ransom*. And thus Christ bought his people with his own blood, or life which was the *price* of their deliverance from Satan, sin, and death.—The term מִבְּנָה signifies to *commute* or *exchange*: And so Christ was the מִבְּנָה, the *exchange* or *substitution* of his people, standing in their law-place and stead. But the most frequent word used is נָסַף to *hide by expiating*, to *atone*, or to *propitiate*, and is employed to express the purpose of the *sacrifices for sin*: And Christ is therefore the נָסַף, *expiation*, and the כָּרֶב, the *covering* of the ark, and *propitiation*, through whom the *sins* of his redeemed are *blotted out*, and by whom they have therefore a *propitious access to the Father*.

him to groan in his earthly tabernacle, being burdened ; but his transgressions shall not be imputed. Christ bare the punishment due to his sins ; and the sinner, who believes, can never justly bear it again. Law and justice, being once satisfied in the Mediator, have nothing but blessings for his people. They cannot exact the penalty twice. The redeemed of the Lord cannot taste of that eternal death, which he tasted for every one of them. They may and do suffer many afflictions in this life, and are, in the world's estimation, of all men the most miserable ; but even these afflictions are blessings, though blessings in disguise, and are made necessary and effectual for their spiritual health and welfare. Sin yet remaining in their mortal bodies, they are subject to the evils, brought into the world by sin, in common with others ; and this must be the case, more or less, till the *evening\** of this mortal life is brought on : But the guilt of sin is removed by the blood of Christ, the love of sin is cast out by the spirit of Christ, and they cannot serve sin any longer in preference to Christ. They have a new master, and are become new creatures in the frame and disposition of their minds. They have new joys, new hopes, new fears, new desires, new conduct, and, in a word, they are truly *renewed* (as the Apostle speaks) *in the spirit of their minds*. Their sins now (for there is no perfection in this life) are not committed in presumption or pleasure, but in sorrow and frailty. They have indeed the same old nature, called *the flesh*,† and consequently in it the same corruptions ; but it is flesh *crucified with Christ*, and lingering on to perfect death ; they are corruptions mortified and subdued, though rising and rebellious ; and, in the fulness of time, when the shades of evening appear, both this flesh and these corruptions shall be exchanged for glory. It is the true believer's hearty prayer, that it may be so ; and for this, among other ends, he is *waiting*, like Jacob, *for the full salvation of his God*. This is one peculiar and cha-

\* This remaining sin in believers seems to be prefigured by that rule in the law, which accounts a person, who hath only touched any thing impure, to be *unclean till the evening*. After that period, though it was then impossible, according to the law, to make any fresh offering for sin, the same person was admitted to be holy, through the sacrifice, or faith in the sacrifice, offered before.

† *Purge out the old leaven*. 1 Cor. v. 7. The Apostle means the *flesh*, and the *works* of the flesh. This doctrine was strikingly exhibited under the law, by the prohibition of leaven at the passover, which the Apostle alludes to. Christ was not to be received by the old believers more than by us, through our *flesh* or its wisdom and strength, but through *faith* and in *holiness*. See Exod. xii. 15. The word *τριψ*, *leaven*, signifies the *flesh*, mere flesh without life ; and *γένη*, *leavened bread*, the *dead works*, or fermenting corruptions, of the dead and sinful flesh. Hence the reason of the law, on which the Apostle comments accordingly,

racteristic difference between the children of grace, and the people of the world.

Consider then, fearful and fainting believer, and consider for thy comfort, that this precious atonement of Christ will reach as far as faith can reach, or hope desire; for Jesus is an High Priest, prevalent in intercession; Jesus was a sacrifice, infinite in merit, and everlasting in its consequences. If all the sins that ever were conceived in thought, or brought forth into act and deed, combined with all the practical ungodliness that ever was committed from Adam to this hour, were laid all together upon thee; the efficacy of Christ's blood is sufficient for the atonement of them all; And, if he gave thee the grace of faith in his infinite atonement, thou wouldest be presented without spot or blemish before the throne of God. On the other hand, if thou didst never commit but *one* sin, and that sin only in thy *thought*; and if thou finally didst leave the world without faith in this great propitiation; that very little sin (as some might call it) would suffice to sink thee down into a world of woe. Faith is the great distinction and discrimination between one man and another; and, as a short answer to that ignorant and ungracious cavil, "that if a man believe in Christ, he may live as he lists," let it be noticed, that the faith of God's elect never leads them *to* sin, nor leaves them *in* sin; and they who sin, that grace may abound, or because it hath abounded, have at best only the faith of devils. True faith is a gracious principle wrought by the Holy Spirit in the soul, and induces love, and every other Christian virtue. Faith mortifies the flesh with its affections and lusts, and crucifies, overcomes, and subdues both the love and the force of corruption. It enables a man to be an Hebrew, as well as an Israelite, *indeed*;—one that *passest over* to God from this present evil world.\* Faith is omnipotent; because it is derived from, and

\* So Deut. xxix. 12. *That thou shouldest pass over into the Covenant of Jehovah thy Alehim, and into his compact 1778, which Jehovah thy Alehim maketh with thee, &c.* In this respect, all true believers, and only such, are the Hebrews. They pass over the bound which divides sin from grace, and become followers of them who inherit the promises. Thus Enoch walked with God, passing out of the spirit and practice of the world. Thus Noah passed over the flood, which drowned the ungodly. Thus Shem was the father of all the children of Heber, bearing that name of honor, as his descendant Abraham, did the father of the faithful, on account of his eminent graces in spiritually passing over terrestrial things to the things eternal. His great grandson Heber probably received his name, as a token of his parent's faith in this very thing. And, to add no more, thus all the first born under the law were to pass over unto Jehovah, (Exod. xiii. 12.) because they peculiarly typified the Lord's portion or people, and the lot of his inheritance, who pass to him from death to life, from sin to grace, and finally from earth to Heaven.

cleaves to an omnipotent God. *All things are possible*, in this view, *to him that believeth*. The pardon of sin is possible; the victory over sin is possible; the resignation of the heart to God is possible; and the triumph over Satan, death and hell, is possible; but only to faith. Without faith in the omnipotent Saviour, these things would be as impossible to the sinner, as to gather the stars with his hand, or to pluck the sun from the sky. Faith in Christ is the *destruction* of sin. Where faith is, sin can never be delighted in, can never be imputed. It views Christ, and rejoices in Christ, alone; because it sees the abundant fulness of his merit, and upon that fulness lives from day to day.—Rejoice, then, O believer, in the all-sufficient sacrifice of thine all-efficient Priest. Be assured, that as the drop of ink, which hangs on the point of a pen, would be lost and annihilated in the depths of the sea; so all thy sins and iniquities, however vile and however aggravated, when thrown into the unbounded ocean of thy Redemer's merit, would be utterly absorbed and for ever disappear. *Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God* the Saviour, the all-sufficient Jehovah, *that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It was Christ*, the anointed Priest, that offered, and the undefiled, Lamb, *that died*. Say then, and O say it with everlasting gratitude and love, *Thanks be unto thee, O God*, for thine infinitely precious, thy glorious, thy *unspeakable gift!*

---

## KING.

THIS title is frequently applied in the Old and New Testament to the Messiah, which would be unjustly applied if he were not Jehovah; for he only can be *King over all*. King and God, in a strict and true sense, are synonymous. God is called King because he presides over, rules, directs, and preserves, his whole creation. The term is used to express the supremacy of his authority and power. It would therefore have been blasphemy to ascribe this title to Christ, in the extensive and infinite sense of the scripture, if he had not been *one* of the co-equal and co-eternal persons in the Trinity; and, consequently, since it is thus ascribed to him, another proof or attestation is afforded to his people, that he is indeed Jehovah incarnate, God over all, blessed for ever, and that he is also, in a peculiar manner, *their King*, under the comfortable and endearing title of *King of saints*.

This dignified character was frequently connected with *that* of the *Prophet* or *Priest*, under the Old Testament, in one and the same person ; but none except Christ, was allowed to inherit all the three together. Men might be his types or representatives in *one* or *two* of his covenant-offices : but it was reserved for *him alone* to bear these and all the other gracious characters together in his own person. He might be faintly described in the persons of Moses, David, and others, for the edification and comfort of the ancient church ; but none but Jehovah, could sustain *all* the titles, which the scriptures exhibit of an *eternal* Redeemer. God alone could perform what those titles imply, as the necessary means of instruction, conversion, and salvation, to lost sinners. And it may be laid down as a maxim, which has been, is, and will be corroborated by the experience of God's people in all ages ; that no man, really and scripturally convinced of the weakness, depravity and corruption of his nature, and of the infinite spirituality of God's righteous law, can see any true prospect of help, or entertain any just hope of salvation, but by the active and passive obedience of an almighty, a divine, and an everlasting Saviour. The man, who grounds a hope upon any object or person *less* than this, rests upon a *creature*, worships a *creature*, (which is blasphemy, idolatry, and folly united) and consequently both opposes the revelation of God, and deprives his own soul of the comforts resulting from it.

The slightest inspection of the Bible, and even common reason, must convince any *man* that Jehovah, the self-existent God, is King and ruler over heaven, earth, and all created nature ; and therefore it would be superfluous to confirm a truth, which admits of no more dispute than the plainest demonstration in *Euclid*.

The revelation that the Messiah was to be *King*, in the same sense as Jehovah himself, is frequently found in the *Old* Testament, and is expressly and repeatedly confirmed by the *New*. Now, this would be impossible and untrue, but upon the positive ground of the Messiah's divinity, of his being Jehovah, or *one* of the persons in the Godhead. Take away this idea of him but for a moment, and his Kingship and empire dwindle into the rank of a viceroy, a deputy, and a province ; and the old notion of the Heathens, that the Supreme God cannot himself attend to the care and burden of his own creation, and therefore delegates that care to subordinate beings, in some respects better and in others worse than men, is fully and absolutely revived.

Christ is not a *King upon terms*; if he were, he might cease to be a King. Nor is he a *finite Monarch*; because the Covenant with him in the Trinity existed from everlasting; for *Thou the Alehim, the covenanters* (says Moses in the xth Psalm) *art* [in the singular number, to express the *Unity*] *from everlasting to everlasting*.

The very *nature* of his kingly authority, and the *enemies* he had to combat with, prove, as fully as facts can prove, that Jesus Christ must be, not only *more than man*, but also the omnipotent God.

Thus the Psalmist, calling upon his King, by the appropriating title of *my God*,\* says, *thy Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom (of all ages, from eternity to eternity) and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations*. And in another place where he speaks touching this King-Redeemer, he expresses himself, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre*.† So Daniel still more directly, if possible, applies this eternity of dominion to Christ, where prophesying the fall of the great empires of the world, he says, *The God of Heaven shall set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed*;‡ and *this kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole Heaven, shall be given to the people of the Saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him*.§ This is confessedly the spiritual kingdom of Jesus Christ, which literally prevailed against all temporal dominion, and passed the bounds of the Roman empire, in spite of every opposition from the world. The Evangelist Luke, reciting the words of the Angel|| to the Virgin Mary, declares, that *Christ shall reign over the house of Jacob, [all his faithful people] for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end*. And the Apostle Peter preaches to the Church, that *an entrance shall be ministered abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*.¶ These, and other texts, fully prove, that the kingdom of Jesus is the kingdom of Jehovah, because it is an *everlasting kingdom*; and that Jesus was Jehovah, because Jesus had that kingdom to bestow, *as his own*, upon his people.

But, if there had been no positive evidence of this truth to be derived from the express words of scripture; the very *enemies*, which the Lord Jesus had to vanquish and destroy for his Church,

\* Psalm cxlv. 1.  
† Dan. vii. 27.

‡ Psalm xlv. 6.  
|| Luke i. 33.

§ Dan. ii. 44.  
¶ 2 Pet. i. 11.

would furnish us with a strong and convincing proof, that he must be far above Angels and men, and no other than the omnipotent God himself. Satan, like *the strong one armed*, had forced the possession of man, and would have bound him like a miserable captive for ever, had not Christ been stronger than the united force both of him and his. The Devil has had very great natural and spiritual influence in all ages ; and the natural, particularly before the manifestation of Christ, who came to destroy the powers of darkness, to confound the idolatrous attention that was paid to them and their oracles, and to establish a perpetual victory over them. Hence Satan is called *the Prince of the Power of the Air, the Spirit working in the children of disobedience, the Prince of this World,* and by other names, expressive of his subtle and mighty agency. Nay, his very adherents and dependants are styled *principalities, and powers, and the rulers of the darkness of this world,* and the authors of *spiritual wickedness in the Heavens,* as well as on the earth. All these, *rabie cordis anheli,* (to use the words of Boethius) “ panting with rage of heart,” against poor, fallen, weak, and miserable man, are confederated in diabolic league against his salvation : And, beside all these, a *law* stood out against him, at once proclaiming *its own purity, and his* utter apostacy and defection. These enemies Christ subdued ; and this perfect scheme of duty he fulfilled for his people ; so that, in him, it is truly an advocate for them, and both cancels their debt, and revokes the punishment which they had incurred by their transgressions. Nay, even Satan himself is *judged* and silenced both as the *tempter to sin, and as the accuser for sin.* He is judged by the *life of Christ, who lived without sin, though tempted in all points like as we are,* and who perfectly fulfilled all righteousness ; and he is judged by the *death of Christ, because he made a ful satisfaction to the justice and law of God for his people's transgressions, and thereby left no room for accusations against them.\* And that last enemy of nature and of man, *death with all his horrors ; who could have vanquished but God, on whom all things depend, and whom all must obey ? To vanquish death is to give immortality ; and who can give immortality but Jehovah ? Yet Jesus, we are assured, not only hath immor-**

\* See an excellent amplification of this “Judgment of Satan,” in a faithful and pious “Address,” lately published, “from a Clergyman to his Parishioners ;” by the Hon. and Rev. Mr. Cadogan. The great leading truths of the gospel, and of the Church of England, are here drawn up, not only forcibly in a small compass, but admirably and almost entirely in the words of the book of God.

ality, but gives it, in becoming the author of eternal salvation to all that obey him. He triumphed over death in his own person, and vanquished him by laying down his life, for a season, and by taking it again at his will, when he had fulfilled the justice of the Godhead. He thereby manifested, that he was indeed the *Resurrection* and the *Life* in himself, at once the conqueror of death and the prince of life, for the everlasting salvation of his redeemed. All these things, and many more which might be considered in the *Kingly office* of the blessed Redeemer, most uncontestedly prove, that every power, in Heaven, Earth and Hell, is subservient to his Will ; that, of course, he must be omnipresent, omnipotent, and eternal ; and, therefore, that he is surely *God over all, blessed for ever.*

It may also be observed, by the way, that both the *means* of salvation, and *grace* wrought by those means, and *glory* the perfection of grace, are all described by one epithet, *the Kingdom of God* ; because, as it has been well remarked, “those, whom God by *means* brings to *grace*, he will by *grace* bring to *glory*.” Now, Christ, being the Author of eternal salvation to all that believe, is the author of the *means* as well as the *end*, is the *occasion* and *accomplisher* of all its purposes, and for that reason, is justly confederated in the *Kingdom* with God the Father and the Spirit. The kingdom of God and of Christ, mentioned by the Apostle, is but one kingdom ; because God and Christ, with respect to the divinity of nature, are but one.

The scriptures are full of the Messiah’s kingly office ; and no wonder ; for, if he were not a king and a conqueror, what must have become of his people, surrounded, as they are, with innumerable enemies *without*, and troubled with treacherous and deceitful hearts *within*? The Psalmist, in particular, is ever exulting in the omnipotence and dominion of his Saviour, who was *to set his throne upon the holy hill of Zion,\* to rule his enemies with a rod of iron, and to dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel.* He reiterates the praises of the *King of Glory*, and tunes his heart with

\* Psalm ii. As Christ is described by various titles, so the Church is represented under different images and names, in the holy scripture. In this place she is called *Daughter of Zion*, and, in others, the *Israel of God*, *Jerusalem*, *Daughter of Jerusalem*, *Zion*, *Mount Zion*, *Holy Mountain*, *Temple*, *Holy City*, &c. All which have a reference to the *Church’s election* or *holiness* under the law, and typify her spiritual *perfection* and *nearness* to Christ through the gospel.—There seems a peculiar beauty in the subsequent words ; *Christ shall rule his enemies with a rod of iron*, with punishment and with vengeance, and shall dash them in pieces like a *potter’s vessel*, making his own conquest complete, and their overthrow final and irretrievable.

seraphic melody, to celebrate his victories, his power, and his everlasting dominion. He displays, in all the strong colouring of an oriental style, (which, though generally hyperbolical when applied to human affairs, is much too low for the sublimity of this subject) the honors and dignities of his divine Redeemer ; and he rises in idea upon idea, strengthening one strong expression by a stronger, when he contemplates the ineffable glories, and everlasting benignity, of his person and power. Nor is he content by himself to magnify him ; but he calls upon all the faithful to join in praise, and endeavours to raise chorus, as it were, from the very universe of nature.

Prophets as well as Psalmists, are equally sensible of the transcendent glories of the Mediator's kingdom, and invite the Church to rejoice greatly, and to shout ; because her *King cometh, just and mighty to bring salvation, lowly and gracious to bestow it.*\*

*Apostles know the joyful sound,* which Prophets had proclaimed, to join with them in rejoicing ; because they saw, by faith, the spiritual majesty of their crucified Lord, and were witnesses of his spoiling the powers of darkness, and of his triumphing over them for ever. They understood, that *of him, and through him, and to him, are all things ;* and, therefore, they ascribe the glory and dominion to him without end.†

*Angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect in Heaven, adore also the worthiness and majesty of the Lamb, who is Lord of Lords, and King of Kings,‡ and continually ascribe salvation, and power, and might, and dominion to him, for ever and ever.*

And shall not believers on earth, who are to be companions of all these in Heaven, join in their grand acclamations to this gracious Lord !—Yes ; all who know him by *faith,* must praise him

\* Zech. ix. 9. The kingly office of Christ was also symbolically prophesied of under the rod of Aaron, budding, blossoming, and producing almonds, in Numb. xvii. This chapter exhibits a striking example of the manifold or multiform wisdom of God. 1. It shews that all power is from above, and that God delegates it to whom he pleases. The *Rod* is the well-known emblem of this power; and this under the Jewish Theocracy, was appointed to Aaron and his sons, who only were to be the immediate ministers of God in holy things. This appointment, sanctioned by a miracle, was to put an end to the ambitious and rebellious murmurings of the people of Israel, which had proved so fatal to Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 2. It was more especially to declare, that the office of making an atonement before God, and of ruling in the house or Church of God, belonged *only to Him*, who as the spiritual Aaron, is a *Priest upon his throne*, and as the true Melchizedee, is the *King of Peace*, bearing the government upon his shoulders, for all his redeemed.

‡ Rom. xi. 36

+ Rev. xviii. 14. xix. 16

*in spirit. Out of the abundance of the heart, their mouths will speak :* And none can be silent in his praise, but those who are silent in darkness.

The believer has a *peculiar* and *internal* argument, which the world does not apprehend, for owning and blessing the *sovereignty* of his adorable Saviour. He knows what he himself is, and what he always was by nature ; he once felt himself entirely averse to every good word and work ; and he sees with irresistible evidence and clearness, that by any energy of his own, he could never have changed the apostacy of his heart, and the perverse rebellion of his will. On the other hand, he beholds a new nature implanted in him, which wars against these corruptions ; he perceives in his soul a tendency to God, and the things of God, which was never there before ; he finds a mind within him fully opposite to the “mind of the flesh,” and differing from the men of the earth in its sentiments of those things which are usually called great and good ; he loathes, as perfect abominations, what were once the idols of his hopes and pursuits ; and he perceives a light in his mind, and a joy in his heart, which are so far from being of the world, or having the least relation to it, that he possesses them clearest and strongest, when he is most secluded from the world, or most persecuted by it. All this ensued, not by the preaching, or the reading, of metaphysics, or moral suasion, or the like genteel (or rather Gentile) divinity of the times ; but by the preaching or reading of Jesus Christ alone, and by the declaration of his gospel ; so contrary and humiliating as it is in all respects to the pride, and passions, and corrupt inclinations of man. From all this he argues, and surely argues well, that there is a wonderful change passed upon him ; that Satan could not, or would not, affect it if he might ; that he had neither ability nor disposition to do it of himself ; and that certainly, what could enable him to master so many corruptions, to see such beauty in truth, to feel such a love for it, and to be made so happy by it, (all of these being a *spiritual*, as well as *new creation*) must be necessarily above the common effects of nature, and nothing less than divine. The scripture comes upon the mind, and describes these very circumstances as essential to and consequent upon faith ; stating it as a universal proposition, that this *faith is the operation of God alone, and the effectual working of his power.*\* Can any thing be more conclusive with such a man, that Jesus Christ, having done

\* Eph. iii. 7.

all this, and promised to do as much more, in him and for him must necessarily be God, as well as man? If he had been mere man, he might have promised indeed; but all his promises would have died and perished with him: But because he is God, he hath both promised and done, what only pertains to the truth and power of God to promise and to do. Indeed, to such a one, all this is more than demonstrable: it is demonstration itself. Others may dispute, and cavil, and rail, about the divinity of Jesus Christ: he cannot. Christ has given him *an understanding that is true*,\* not visionary and floating in the head, but solid and joined with the experimental perception of the heart. Thus, *believing on Christ*, *he hath the witness in himself*,† and, in this frame, can no more doubt of the Godhead of his Saviour, than he can doubt of his own existence, and the evidences attending it.

'Tis remarkable also, that, among other proofs of the Redeemer's divinity, and among other mysteries of Godliness, the Apostle pronounces this to be one, that Christ should be *believed on in the world*. And, indeed, when it is considered, on the one hand, what a mean and forlorn appearance he made upon the earth, how he was sustained in his body by our common aliment, through the bounty of his followers, that he needed clothing, and was exposed to pain and weariness just like ourselves, and especially that he finally suffered an horrid and scandalous death, leaving, to human view, all expectations of his future life and success in irreparable ruins; and, on the other hand, that the mind of man is always intent upon schemes of temporal happiness, wealth, and grandeur, while his body is irreconcileably averse to pain and sufferings when all this is considered, it is a demonstration of the *Kingly* power of Jesus, that such multitudes have in all ages, contrary to their carnal hopes and interests, and often with sure consequences of misery and death, declared themselves his subjects and testified their only hope to be in his name. It is such a miracle, that nothing but his own Almighty power could possibly have performed, carried on, and maintained it, from time to time, or that can do so from henceforward, according to his own promise, to the end of the world. If the heart could be reached by any *outward* proof; here is one absolutely unimpeachable. But the heart cannot *thus* be reached. It needs the very same miracle of grace to bring it into *this mystery of Godliness*, which the Church of God at large hath ever needed for its invincible support, and

\* 1 John v. 20.

† 1 John v. 10.

which it will continue to need to the end of time. The *internal* operation only of the Spirit of Christ can render any *outward* testimonies of him effectual for spiritual life and salvation. But if the outward testimonies of the gospel itself are only efficacious by that divine power, which is promised to accompany them; what force can those testimonies be expected to have, which are not only without Christ, but against him in all his offices, and which, in denial of, and direct contrariety to that power, lift up the pride and pretended capacities of a poor, fallen, ignorant, and miserable worm? We can only expect those consequences, which have already appeared, in the open blasphemy of his person and mediation, and in all the daring ungodliness and lawless immorality of the times.

The Kingly office of Christ, thus inwardly exerted, is full of glory to his people, because it is full both of ability to save, and of dignity to bless, and because it includes and comprehends all other offices and characters. His other titles of grace proceed from this, as from their source; and they centre finally in it, as their end. His *prophetical* office, is to teach his people, that he is their *defence* and their *King*; and his *priestly* office is to exhibit the infinite and everlasting atonement of their *King*, and their *God*. As a *Prophet* he convinces their understandings; as a *Priest*, he purifies their souls; but, as a *King*, he governs them in love and grace here, and will govern them in perpetual blessedness and glory hereafter. How happy then must *they* be, who are continually *taught*, for ever *forgiven*, and always *governed*, by the wisdom, blood, and righteousness of Jehovah incarnate! In one office, they have *light*; in another, *peace*; and, in the third, *security*. In the enjoyment of one, they in fact enjoy all; for, though indeed they may be *distinguished* in the order of experience, and seen in different views, they can never be *divided* in their consequent operations and effects. Where Christ reigns as King, there he is *all in all*.

What a comfortable reflection does this office of Christ yield to the feeble Christian? When he is assaulted by violent temptations, or strong distresses of any kind, he is privileged to fly to Jesus, and his *King* in covenant, either for his power to subdue them, or for his Providence to take them away. Promises and invitations, one upon another, are presented to him for his encouragement; assurances are given that he shall never perish, and that nothing is able to pluck him out of Christ's hand; trials are sent, on purpose, that he might come and mark the truth of

these promises and assurances: And when he is enabled to come, how sweetly does he find the promises made good to his soul; what additions of strength does he gather; and what encouragement does he receive to support his faith and confidence in his God? None see, but tried and buffeted believers, the *absolute necessity* of this *Kingly* office of Christ for their salvation. The same spirit, which convinces of the urgent necessity of his righteousness to cover them, convinces also of the equally urgent necessity of his government to rule them. They plainly see, that if he were not *King over all*, he could not be *Saviour from all*, unto their souls. Salvation implies power; an infinite salvation, infinite power; an eternal salvation, an eternal power: And as power, infinite and eternal, can subsist only in God, this power, subsisting in Christ, demonstrates him to be the *God of all power*. The doubting frames, the perverse desires, the rebellious wills, the depraved and languid affections, the refractory tempers, which (like so many Canaanites in the land) remain and will remain in believers below, absolutely *require* such a *kingly* Saviour as Jesus, not only to prevent harm and destruction, but to turn them to a profitable exercise and advantage. Christians would not know what enemies they have, did they not sometimes feel their malice and rage; nor the worth of their King, but for the evidence he continually gives them of his support. If Christ were not an almighty Saviour, the legions of sins and the legions of devils would block up the avenue to Heaven, and force the strongest of believers into every possible distress and ruin. How then should all believers prize their King; and while some who are strangers to God, and to the *plague of their own hearts*, are not only doubting themselves, but labouring, with a diabolical industry, to excite a doubt of his divinity in others; how ought *they*, who have tasted of his grace, to celebrate, and testify the power, which bestowed it upon them? Their lives, as well as their lips, should convince the gainsaying world, that *they have been with Jesus*, that they are under the dominion of his spirit, and have touched the sceptre of his love. And when they have passed from the *mount of corruption\** (like their Saviour) over the Kedron,

\* Mount Olivet was so called (2 Kings xxiii. 13.) from the abominable idolatries once committed upon it; and it answers to the world, the mystic *Babylon, or destroying Mountain*; as the same Hebrew name is translated in Jer. li. 25. Upon this Olivet, both topically and typically, Christ agonized for the sins of his people. He passed over, and *drank of the brook in the way*, that is, he *tasted of death*, and thus ascended the *mountain of holiness*, or the presence of God. Comp. Matth. xxvi. 42. Heb. ii. 9. In this he was the *forerunner* of his people. They are gathered from the spiritual

the little dark rivulet, or that narrow strait, which divides them from the lot of their inheritance and the temple of their glory in Heaven; how shall wonder and joy inflame their souls, in the clear prospect of what *God hath prepared for them that love him?* With what transport shall they enter upon the full enjoyment of those crowns and dominions, which their King and their God hath laid up for them? They shall *see him*; they shall *be with him*; they shall *be like him*. *O joy unspeakable, and full of glory!* When shall we thus appear in the presence of God! When shall we cast our crowns at his feet, and for ever adore him! *Surely, I come quickly*, says the Lord. *Amen*, says the believing soul; *Even so, come, Lord Jesus!*

---

## BRANCH.

THE Redeemer seems to have been described under this title, to inform the ancient Church, that the Messiah would shoot forth or spring, as to his *human* nature, from the race of man, and, in particular, from the royal line of Judah. It is very certain, that the Jewish Church, from the instruction of its Prophets, believed this of him: And the persuasion was so current, that the very common people (as we find in John vii. 42.) could assert, that Christ was to come of *the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was*. For this reason, probably, the Messiah is not represented by this name, till some time after the death of David, from whom he was to trace his descent. Thus the Prophet Isaiah speaks of him, as *a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and as a branch that should grow out of his roots, upon whom the Spirit Jehovah was to rest*\*. The idea appears to be taken from a flourishing tree, springing, growing, and bringing forth branches; or, rather, from a tree cut down, out of whose roots should arise a scion or shoot, that God would

Babylon or Olivet; they pass over and drink of the brook; and they ascend to the Mount Zion after him. This seems to throw light upon that controverted text, Ps. cx. 7. which, agreeably to the above comment, may be thus paraphrased: "He [Christ] in passing to glory, shall drink of the *dark brook* [which *Kedron* signifies] in the way to it, shall descend to the deep valley in which it lies, or, in other words, shall taste of death, and enter the grave; by which means, he shall not only lift up himself as the head of his people, but lift up their heads also in joyful hope, that as He for them is now entered into the Holiest, so they, in their due times, shall follow after him." Vide Jer. xxxi. 40 with Rev. xxi. 4.

\* Isaiah xi. 1, 2.

bless and prosper. The Saviour himself adopts the similitude, and, to express the absolute dependence of his people on himself, declares, that *He is the vine*, and that *they are the branches*, deriving sap from him, and bearing fruit by his support and vigor.

Though this image seems designed to shew the *human* nature of Christ, and to point out from what stock that nature would spring; yet, in one respect, it may also refer to his *divine* essence in conjunction with his *humanity*; for he says of himself, that *he came forth* [as out of his proper abode, which the word signifies] *from the Father*,\* and therefore, must have coexisted with him, before the assumption of his humanity; and, again, that *he and the Father were one*, and therefore they must have existed both coessentially and coeternally.

The office-character of this blessed Branch is most comfortably represented and illustrated by a variety of beautiful figures in the fourth chapter of Isaiah. *In that day* (at the appointed time) *shall the Branch Jehovah be for beauty and glory.*† The remnant of Israel (which, as we learn by the Apostle, *is according to the election of grace*, Rom. xi. 5.) was to be made holy, clean, and fruitful by him; he would be their defence, light, glory, and refuge, from every enemy, and from every harm. And though to the world he would appear as a *tender feeble plant*, and *as a root out of a dry ground, without form or comeliness, or beauty, that they should desire him*; yet, like the palm-tree, he would flourish under the greatest oppression, and, however laden with his people's sins, would shoot up, and rise superior to all the incumbent load.

He was gracious to undertake, and he was able to perform, this arduous and unparalleled work of benignity; because he was a person in Jehovah, the self-existent Godhead. Were he a being inferior to the infinitely divine, the celebration of his offices with so much care of ceremonial institutions, and with the

\* John xvi. 28.

† Is. iv. 2. The word for Christ the *Branch* in this text is שׁ�, which is taken from a Root that signifies a *rapid and vigorous increase*. So Christ, by his almighty power, spread forth his truth in the Gentile world, with astonishing rapidity, though the corruption of nature within, and the wickedness of the world opposed it, and though there was nothing, in its external appearance or motives, which could induce any man to receive it; but, on the contrary, every kind of temporal interest and terror to incline him a different way. The other word, rendered *Branch*, as in Is. xi. 1. is שׁ�, and signifies a *tender shoot*, which requires care for its preservation. This is beautifully applied to Christ, who took our feeble nature upon him, and condescended to be a babe in it, that out of apparent weakness he might shew his strength, and prove, that, in so low an humiliation, he could work out the salvation of his people.

splendor of the highest images which the human understanding can conceive, not only seems an idle parade, but (with reverence be it spoken) would be the solemn revelation of a falsehood from God; for he declares, by the mouth of his Prophet that *he would raise unto David a righteous Branch* [in distinction from David's mere natural branches, which, like the other sons of Adam, were corrupt and sinful,] or a Branch *the Just One, and that a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment\* and right-*

\* These words *judgments, testimonies, law, precepts, &c.* frequently occurring in the Old Testament, and particularly in that scriptural Psalm the sixteenth, seem in general but ill understood by the church of God at this time; though, when they were used in the ancient language, and by the ancient church, there was a particular meaning in them, and particular comfort and improvement were to be gathered from each of them. It has always been regretted by good men, that the holy tongue, calculated as it is to express in many instances spiritual things with a striking peculiarity, cannot be translated, *de verbo in verbum*, into any other language, whether ancient or modern, without either detracting from the sense, or losing that peculiarity. The words above recited afford a remarkable instance of it: And as they occur frequently in the Bible, and especially in the Psalms, with much importance, the reader will excuse the length of this note, which is an humble attempt to explain them.

**LAW.**—By the word *law*, rendered *law*, we are not always to understand the law given to Moses, as is generally conceived of the term in the reading of the Old Testament, nor the law as a covenant of works, as is commonly understood of it in the New: But when it is used in a higher and more absolute sense, it means the *general revelation of the mind and will of God*, and the *comprehension, doctrine, or investigation of his decrees*. The Psalmist, therefore, in the Psalm above referred to, when he speaks of *walking in and keeping the law*, is to be understood in an *evangelical* sense, as desiring to *comprehend* and *observe* the gracious revelation of all God's will, and to *meditate* upon it as containing the reasons of his gospel and grace, which the revelation of that will or law was ordained to convey to those, whose minds were prepared to receive them. This view the Psalmist appears to have had of it, when he says, that it is *perfect*; that is, (according to the Apostol) able to make perfect or complete in divine knowledge, and thereby *restoreth the soul*. The word *law*, therefore, and the terms that follow, have a higher and nobler meaning than the merely literal one; or there would have been but little necessity or use for the commanded *meditation by day and night* upon a few short moral precepts, and a code of ritual observances. The whole law, in this view of it, is (as Bishop Lowth justly observes) a grand and multifold allegory, which engaged the whole attention and discussion of the Jews. See Josh. i. 8. Psalm. i. 2. and also a most elegant dissertation upon this subject in Bishop Lowth's *Prel. de sacra Poesi Hebreorum*, p. 94. Edit. 3.

**TESTIMONIES.**—The word *τύμη*, rendered *testimonies*, is derived from a Root which comprehends the idea of *futurity*, and plainly points out, that the matters, to which the word is applied, have a reference to some *future* circumstances, which are *beyond* or *above* their present designation. Thus the tables of stone are called the *tables of testimony*, because they not only testified God's present will, but looked forward to Christ, who alone was completely to fulfil them. The tabernacle, and its appendages, which included the whole Jewish ritual, is also called the *tabernacle of testimony*; because it was calculated to form a sensible exhibition of those spiritual things, which Christ would in *future* times, perfect and accomplish for the salvation of his people. The evangelical sense, therefore, which the ancient believers, who were *Israelites indeed*, had of these *testimonies*, was their sym-

cousness in the earth: In his days, Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely [or in the confidence of faith:] and this

bolic representation of God's future performances of grace, in the person and offices of Christ, for their redemption. These were all *Amen*, or sure and faithful, in Christ; and the study of them makes the simple wise unto salvation.

**PARTERS.**—**בְּנֵי־תִּרְדָּס.** The word is derived from a root, which signifies to visit, appoint, superintend, &c. It relates to those institutions of the law, which point out the visitation and support of the church by the Messiah, the Shepherd and Bishop of their souls, and which were appointed as visible tokens of his spiritual presence and protection. These institutions, and the presence or visitations of God in them, were all right and well ordered: and therefore they could not but rejoice the heart of his people.

**STATUTES.**—**מִשְׁפָּטִים** signifies the delineations, descriptions, and determinations of God's holy will, which no creature has a right either to increase or diminish. Deut. iv. 1. 2. In the exieth Psalm, the word seems to have a particular reference to the ceremonial law, which was wholly founded upon the delineations, types, and shadwes of good things to come. Thus, when the Psalmist says, teach me thy statutes, he evidently means, "teach me, O "Lord, the spiritual doctrine of these external rites, that under the out "ward and visible signs, my faith may behold and pursue the glories of thy "inward and spiritual grace."

**COMMANDMENTS.**—The word **מִצְוֹת** is a general term, and denotes all the ordinances, injunctions, and commands of God, whether moral, ceremonial, or evangelical. These were all pure, and pointed to the purification of a sinner in the covenant of grace; thereby enlightening his eyes.

**JUDGMENTS.**—**מִשְׁפָּטִים**. God's purposes, determinations, and decrees: the mysterious counsels of his righteous will, and the revealed ordinations of his irreversible grace. Quicken me (says the Psalmist) according to thy judgments: i. e. Let thy purposed grace replenish me with spiritual life. These are the everlasting truth of God: and they are not only righteous altogether and one equally so with another, but were revealed to shew forth God's righteousness in providence and grace, and to bring his people into due subjection to and communion with it. They are more to be desired, therefore, than gold, sea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey, and the dropping of the honeycomb. Each servant of God is made illustrious by them; and, in diligently observing them, is found to be the great end of our being.

**WORD.**—**מֶלֶךְ** and **מְבָרָךְ**, or **מְלֵאָה** and **מְלֵאָה**. These terms are indiscriminately rendered word in our translation, though their sense, as well as sound, is not a little different in the original. In the 9th verse of the exieth Psalm for instance, **מֶלֶךְ** is translated word by which may be understood what is spoken, revealed, or explained, by God the Word, either in precept or promise to his people. It corresponds with the Latin word *Loquer*. Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? The answer is, by taking heed according to thy (spoken or revealed) word: i. e. the expressions of thy will, communicated either immediately from **מֶלֶךְ** the oracle in thy holy place, or mediately by the Prophets and their writings, inspired by thee. The noun masculine **מֶלֶךְ** is justly applied to God the Word. Thus in Psalm the xixth, it is delightfully sung, the Heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handy work. Day unto day proclaims the Word and night unto night declares his knowledge. Without the Word, and without his words (or revelations) their voice is not heard; i. e. they are misunderstood and perverse, unless they are referred to the Word who made them. And that the Church of England concluded, that this whole Psalm related to Christ, appears from the appointment of it for Christmas day, as declarative of his dominion and glory, (see Wycliffe's Illustration of the Common Prayer, c. v. sect. 3.) The feminine **מֶלֶךְ** denotes what is said in a strong active sense, implying (like its root and like the Latin **leggunt**) p. 3. and ergo, y in saying. Thus said the Word said, let there be light, and there was light. Comp. Cor. i. 1. with John i. 3.

*as his name whereby HE [the Branch] shall be called, or rather, which they, [i. e. Judah and Israel, his people, whether Jews or Gentiles] shall call HIM Jehovah our Righteousness.\* Words cannot be more express than these; that the Saviour is a *Branch* from David; that he is a King for the salvation of his people; and that he is Jehovah himself for their everlasting justification. But, lest any occasion of doubt should arise upon the vast comprehension of grace in this declaration, it is repeated, *line upon line*, in a subsequent part of the same prophecy, where the Redeemer is called the *Branch of righteousness* in the abstract; to shew, that he has power to make his people righteous, because he is *essentially righteous*, or *righteousness itself*.†*

But, further, to prove the Saviour's assumption of *human flesh*, and that he was not to be wholly of the divine nature [as some of the ancient heretics imagined;] another Prophet‡ is enjoined to reveal him, as the Man the *Branch*, who should build the *temple of Jehovah*, or raise up his church and people *into an holy temple in the Lord*. In this respect, he is also called Jehovah's servant *the Branch*;§ because he would fulfil all his will, and perform the counsels of the everlasting covenant.

Though this *Branch* is said to spring both from Jehovah and from David, as appears from the texts recited, he is not *two persons*, as the Eutychians have imagined; nor was he to be *two Messiahs*, as the Rabbins dream ;|| but one person of two natures, namely, the human and the divine.

Under this natural image, there appears a beautiful illustration of the relation that subsists between Christ and his people. All the fruits of righteousness, with which believers are filled, are by Christ Jesus to the glory and praise of God.¶ As the *Branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine*; no more

\* Jer. xxiii. 5. 6.

† Jer. xxxiii. 15. Dan. ix. 24.

‡ Zech. vi. 12.

§ Zech. iii. 8.

|| The Jews fancy to themselves the Advent of two *Messiahs*: they call the one, *Messiah Ben Joseph*, or *Ben Ephraim*; and the other, *Messiah Ben David*. The former is to begin the work of their carnal deliverance, by bringing them into their own land, and subduing the sons of Ishmael and the sons of Esau (the Turks and Christians) but shall finally perish in his war with Gog and the great Armillus.—This Armillus they feign to be a monster or giant twelve cubits high, who is to set up for the true Messiah, and to fight against Israel. The latter (*Messiah Ben David*) is to appear upon the death of the other, to complete the Jewish conquests, and to instate them in the full possession of their ancient territories.—What madness and nonsense is the human mind susceptible of, when it is left of God, and exposed to its own corruption and depravity! How truly does the great Messiah, whom they rejected, describe them as persons who, *seeing, see not; and, hearing, hear not; and who do not understand!* Matt. xiii. 13.

¶ Phil. i. 11.

*can they, except they abide in him.\* They, like so many dependent boughs, derive from him, the emphatical Branch, all their life, strength, and nourishment ; nor can they vegetate a bud, or produce a leaf, a blossom, or a fruit, but in him and by him. And, as is the tree, so is the production. If the Root be holy, so will the Branches.† The Branches of Christ produce fruits, that bear a likeness to the nature of Christ. It is impossible to be in Christ without producing fruit ; for there are no barren Branches in him. Christ is not a *cumber-ground*, nor may his people. His life virtually feeds them with life ; and because he *Lives*, they shall live also. He has done every work for them, that was requisite to make them *alive unto God* ; and he does every work in them, that is necessary to *keep* them so. He shall bear the glory‡ (says the Prophet) to whom indeed all glory is due ; and they shall be glorious in him, that God may be all in all.*

The stock of man became dead and corrupt through the fall. Sometimes a Branch appears, that seems to discover life and to bear fruits : but when these are tasted and tried, however fair to the eye, like the imaginary apples of Sodom, they are altogether filth and ashes within. Nor are rotten trees more replete with vermin, or less capable of being applied to a good purpose, than the nature of man is unsifted, while overrun with corruptions, for the intrinsic acts or intentions of righteousness and truth. This is a just, though an humbling, picture of man : Nor can he possibly recover himself from this dreadful state, any more than a rotten tree can renew its former vigor, or give itself the life, which it enjoyed before. But though this decay of human nature from all true holiness is declared by the scriptures, and is visible to every eye ; yet, because a luxuriant gourd twines round the stock, or some baneful ivy invests the branches with green, careless observers have fancied the tree to be alive, and have admired the specious verdure without, insensible or regardless of the death within. What was said of the Athenians, may be said of all men ; that, if they know what is right, they have no will to do it.§ True it is ; though man's heart became dead to God, and the things of God, through the fall, pride and presumption were then quickened ; and are the barren ivy and the bitter gourd, which yield all the ornament and all the fruit, which he possesses, or indeed desires to know. The axe must be laid to the root of these ; and every plant which the *Father of Mercies hath not planted*, must

\* John xv. 4.

† Rom. xi. 15.

‡ Zech. vi. 13.

§ Cic. de Senect. § 64.

*Be rooted out ; before the tree can be recovered to life, or, when recovered, bring forth its fruit unto God.*

If these things are so, it must highly concern thee, reader, to consider, whether thou, who art *a wild olive by nature*, art grafted by grace into Jesus Christ, the true Olive Branch of life and peace, or not. If thou art not, here is one rule, by which it may be known—All these things will appear like *idle tales*, and seem as impertinent to thy comfort and happiness, as *water, spilt on the ground*, is lost or unfit for the use of man. Spiritual things must be always tasteless and insipid, where the faculty to relish them is not imparted. The soul, in such a state, is restless and unsettled ; it scarce knows what it seeks, whither it is hastening, or what will be the end of its being. In the language of the satyrist,

The mind when turn'd a drift, no rules to guide,  
Drives at the mercy of the wind and tide :  
Fancy and passion toss it to and fro,  
Awhile torment, and then quite sink in woe.

At the thought of the world, and its amusements, honors, or riches, thy heart beats for joy : At the thought of Christ and his salvation, the same heart drops like lead ; all seems flat and lifeless ; and the idea is too dull for a moment's entertainment.—The reflection is melancholy ; and thy aim will be immediately to get rid of it. Thou will covet the pleasures of sin for their short season ; and though (as the Rabbins say truly enough) “it is the property of a beast not to fear sin,” yet thou dost not often fear it, or its final consequences, more than the beasts that perish. This is thy sad but true condition, and the condition of all men in their state of nature. Baptist Mantuan, (the Monkish poet) wrote history, as well as verse, in the following lines :

*Ambitus honor, et opes, et fœda voluptas,  
Hec triu pro trinō nimine mundas habet.*

Ambitious honor, wealth, and pleasure,  
These sordid three in one combn'd,  
Are the world's trinity and treasure,  
The God of ev'ry fallen mind.

But can there be a surer proof than this of alienation from God, and of being in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity ? How could a man live in Heaven with comfort, who is either ignorant of, or hates the business of Heaven ? The place of joy and

praise, to him, would be miserable. Having no spiritual faculties for its enjoyment, it would seem another Hell to such a person, were it even possible for him to be there. It must be the same, O unbeliever, to thee. It is impossible for thee to love God, and at the same time to fly from him : And, if thou lovest not God, 'tis plain thou hast yet no evidence of his having set his love upon thee. *Unto you that believe* (says the Apostle) *Christ is precious.\** But Christ is *not* precious to thee ; and, therefore, though like many others thou hast fancied thyself a believer from the cradle, thou really hast never believed at all. True believing is *Faith* ; and *without faith it is impossible to please God*. Faith is that gracious principle, wrought in the soul by the Holy Spirit, which takes God at his word, and cleaves simply to him for the fulfilment of it. Faith empties man of himself ; shews him his utter depravity by nature, and the vile enormity of his heart and life ; cuts down his high opinion of his own will, strength, and righteousness ; causes him to fear and to detest all unrighteousness ; leads him to depend on Christ as the *only hope* of pardon, peace, and salvation ; and is the channel of holy joys and of divine communion with the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. This is true faith ; and, if thou hast none of these evidences of faith in thy soul, whatever thou *mayest* have hereafter, as *yet* thou hast no right to the title of a *believer* in Jesus : And, if thou diest (as thou hast lived) in this state, thou hast but too much reason to fear, that the *portion of the unbelievers* will be thy portion for ever.

To the *Christian indeed*, this covenant-title of Christ is a precious title ; because it points out to him the *freeness*, the *certainity*, and the *perfection*, of the love of God to his soul. The branches cannot receive sap with greater freedom and certainty from a flourishing tree, than believers are privileged to derive life from Jesus Christ. And as there is, in Jesus, no restraint of grace ; so likewise, in him, there is no end of it. *Grace for grace out of his fulness,*† will be the theme to eternity. Glory is but the perfection of grace ; and where grace is begun in the soul below, it provides a wing, and wafts up the spirits of the just to its own proper end and perfection above. *Because I live* (says Christ) *ye shall live also*. When the life of Jesus shall end, then must the Christian's ; but never before.

This title also exhibits the *person* of Christ in a most endearing

\* 1 Pet. ii. 7.

† John i. 16.

and reviving view. He was to be the Branch out of a stem of Jesse. When the tree is cut down, frequently there will arise a scion or sprig from the main stock, which will grow up again to another tree. The house of David was cut down very low indeed, when Christ sprang from it. In all respects, he counted (as it were) humiliation; and he would not appear from the lineage of David, till that lineage was upon a level with the lowest of the people. *He made himself of no worldly reputation*, because he sought no more in this world, than by what means he might gather his people out of it. He rendered himself lower than the lowest, that whoever might be lowest next to himself, should have no cause to despair. In this deep humility of Christ, the spiritual eye sees an unutterable glory. The honors of the world are nothing in the comparison, and lighter than vanity. Christ saved his people from the world, in contempt of all its glories, by lowliness and debasement. He saved them from all the powers of darkness, in a feeble body, and, to outward appearance, by weakness itself. He saved them from death by dying, and, from the ruins of the grave, by descending into it. All was humility and degradation in Christ, while he lived upon earth, that by overcoming all the causes of that humiliation, he might raise up his people with himself to the highest pitch of glory. Thus, this Branch of the root of Jesse, rises higher and spreads wider than the original tree; and, though it sprang in one sense at first from the earth, it hath raised its top to the throne of God, and *its leaves are for the healing of the nations.*

Christ is the *King of peace*, and the *God of love*. He is the ample *Branch*, and the fruitful *Vine*. Doubting soul! There is nothing terrifying in these characters; nothing to make thee harbour hard thoughts of Christ, however hard thy thoughts may be of thyself. Unbelief alone separates thee from thy God, holds thy nature in darkness respecting his free salvation, and affords Satan a cover, from whence, with his fiery darts, he may annoy and perplex thy soul. Always remember, that thy very nature is thy worst enemy, the devil the worst counsellor, and the world thy worst friend. *Continue, therefore, constant in prayer* (for prayer is the voice of faith; and faith and prayer are as correlative as the mind and the body;) and say with Austin, "Lord deliver me from the evil man myself; over-rule the counsels of Satan, like the counsel of Ahithopel,\* to his own ruin; and banish the friendship and love of the world, thine enemy and mine, from my inmost

\* 2 Sam. xv. 31, and xvii. 14

soul."—God shall send thee a good deliverance. *Thou shalt be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; thy leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever thou doest, it shall prosper.*\* *Thou shalt not see when heas cometh, neither shalt cease from yielding fruit;*† and *thy waters shall issue from the sanctuary,*‡ forever and ever.



## STAR.

THIS is a title of similitude, when applied to persons (as it frequently is in the scriptures;) and is meant to convey an extraordinary idea of them, in some illustrious offices or characters. It is used especially to describe the spiritual worth or brightness of particular angels or men. Thus, at the creation, it is said, *the morning Stars sang together*, that is, exegetically, *all the Sons of God shouted for joy*;§ by which we can only understand the *Angels* who triumphed in that fresh instance of the majesty and power of their Maker. And, again, the king of Babylon, who is thought to have assumed the appellation of *the bright Star* (in our translation called *Lucifer*,) *the Son of the morning*, or glorious luminary of the day; intimating, in a blasphemous way, that all nations depended upon his splendor; is said to be *cut down to the ground*; because among other impious presumptions, he had boasted *to exalt his throne above the stars* (which there imply *the people*) *of God.*|| The preachers of the gospel are likewise called *Stars*, and sometimes *Angels*: when they shine forth in the glories of their Redeemer, and display the rays of heavenly doctrine in their lives and conversations. Private Christians are also privileged to be such Stars below, as to *let their light shine before men, that they, seeing their good works, may glorify their Father which is in Heaven.* All these, in their several capacities, must and do *shine as lights in the world*, and are, according to their degrees, conspicuous as *a city upon a hill which cannot be hid.* And though *one Star may differ now, as well as hereafter, from another Star in glory*, yet the least Star is a Star, *must give light, and cannot but shine.* Nor are they *meteors*, which only give a sudden blaze, and then are no more; but *Stars*, which excel in splendor below, and which shall cast forth uninterrupted rays of glory in the firmament of God forever.

\* Psalm i. 3.

§ Job. xxxviii. 7.

† Jer. xvii. 8.

¶ Isaiah xiv. 13.

‡ Ezek. xlvi. 13.

To describe another beam of the majesty of Jesus, an unholy Prophet was compelled to proclaim him under this distinguishing title. He was to be a *Star* to arise *out of Jacob*,\* on purpose to deliver his people, and to subdue their enemies. And, whether by this was metaphorically meant the great luminary which we call the *Sun*, or not, there can be no doubt, but that this Star was to exceed all other stars in glory, and to be distinguished by his own peculiar lustre; for the *Gentiles* were to come to his light, and kings (the *kings and priests* which he would make to God and the Father) to the brightness of his rising.† All, who give light in heaven and in earth, give light by his beams: his alone is an unborrowed, an underived, lustre, because of him alone it can be said, that he is *the brightness of the glory, the express image of the Father's person*, (for by him alone we know the Father) and that he *upholdeth all things by the word of his power*.‡ He is the *Day-Star*, which *ariseth in his people's hearts below*, and which guides them (as his emblem did the eastern Magi to Bethlehem) by an unerring course, to the place of his rest above; and thus, by a most sublime and wonderful revelation, he hath declared himself to be the grand accomplishment of the scriptures, *the root and the offspring of David* the emphatically bright and Morning Star.§

Doubtless, these *Magi*, whatever outward phænomenon or luminous substance they saw in the air, had some express revelation, that the bright object portended the great *light of the world*. A tradition might have informed them, that a *Star* was to arise out of *Jacob*, and that its splendid rays would peculiarly be shed over the land of Israel; but it was some better light only which could have pointed them (as well as the *Shepherds*, and all other believers) to its great antitype, Jesus, and induced them to worship him with divine adoration, in a stable, in the lowest poverty, and appearing with all the littleness and inability of a babe.||

The Heathens misled by a thousand *lying vanities* and superstitions, paid their adorations to the stars; and the heathenized Israelites are reproached for bearing the *tabernacles of Moloch*

\* Numb. xxiv. 17. In reference to this remarkable prophecy, it is supposed that an infamous impostor among the Jews, in the time of the Emperor Adrian, assumed the title of זבָבָב, *Son of a Star*, the more easily to delude his infatuated countrymen, who seemed willing to have any but Christ to reign over them, and of whom a vast multitude perished in the rebellion, which this false Messiah had prompted them to raise against the Roman government.

† Isaiah ix. 3.

‡ Heb. i. 3.

§ Rev. xxii. 16.

|| The elder Spanheim has ably considered the difficulties upon this appearance of the Star to the Magi, in his *Dubia Evangelica*, p. 31. Dub. 34 to which the inquisitive reader is referred.

and Chiun their images, the Star of their Gods, which they made to themselves :\* But Jehovah Jesus is the only everlasting light ; and the Alehim of Heaven, the only source of grace and glory.

In the night of nature, and amidst the darkness of this evil world, Jesus Christ, like the true polar star, attracts the needle of his people's faith and affections to himself, having first touched their hearts by the magnetic virtue of his living Spirit, who from thenceforward by the unerring compass of his outward word and secret illumination, steers them to the haven of peace, where they would be. Not a vessel, thus directed, can fail of making its desired port. No voyage upon the material sea can

\* Amos v. 26. Acts vii. 43. Various have been the expositions of these difficult texts ; and, when so learned a man as Selden confesses, that he does not understand them, it may induce a modesty and moderation of opinion in most who follow him. However, it seems generally agreed, that Moloch, Melchon or Milcom, was an idol of the Ammonites, (answering to the Chronor or Saturn of the Greeks and Romans, the Mithra of the Persians, the Typhon of the Egyptians, and the Adrammelech and Ananmlech of the Sepharvaitez) whom the heathen nations worshipped, sometimes with obscene, and sometimes with barbarous rites. It is supposed, that the tabernacle of Moloch was only an imitation of the tabernacle of the Jews ; as the idolaters were ever remarkable for copying and abusing the religious institutions, both right and wrong, of their neighbours.—Satan always inclined those, over whom he had power, to pervert the right ways of the Lord. As to the word *Chiun* in Amos, which the LXX translate Ραιφαν Raphan, and the evangelist Ρεμφαν Remphan, it is observed by several authors, that the letter ρ Caph in ριω Chaiun being mistaken for ρ Resch, and the letter μ epenthetically introduced, so considerable an alteration has been made from the Hebrew text. Gyruldus (in Herc. vit.) says, that the Egyptians called Hercules in their language *Chon* ; and the Persians and Arabians, according to Aben Ezra, Kircher, &c, gave a nearly similar name to *Saturn*. Under different epithets, they all meant the *Sun*. Thus Macrobius says, that the Egyptian Priests signified by Hercules (the etymology of which he makes to be οπας κλεος the glory of the air) that he was τοι εν πατει και δια παντας ηλιον, the Sun's energetic power in all and through all the material world. The fable of his twelve labors is also thought to be only a mystical representation of the Sun's annual revolution through the twelve signs of the Zodiac ; and that of his wearing a *Lion*'s skin seems to have been derived from the Egyptian Astrologers, by which they implied, that the sign *Leo* was the Sun's peculiar house in the Horoscope. The Star of *Chiun* or *Remphan* is supposed to have been a figure of the Sun, or a Star, depicted upon the front of the idol, of which there are many examples among the Heathens ; and it plainly shews, that the idols themselves, in their various forms, stood for representatives of some properties in that glorious orb, to whose honor they were principally devoted. Thus their Priests used to invoke him by the titles of omnipotent *Sun*, spirit of the world, power of the world, light of the world. It was (as Maimonides observes) the most refined degree of all their speculation, to consider God as the universal spirit, and the visible universal nature as his body. Vide Macrob. Saturnal. lib. i. c. 20. Selden. de Diis Syris. Synt. ii. c. 14. Kircher. Oedip. Synt. iv. c. 22. Hyde de Rel. Vet. Pers. c. 5. Godwin's Moses and Aaron, lib. iv. c. 1. Robertson, Thes. in rad. p. Pocock. Not. in Maimon. Port. Mos. p. 38. Maim. More Nez p. iii. c. 29.

be conducted with such certainty of direction, and safety of passage, by the rules of art, as is the spiritual voyage of the children of God, by looking to Jesus, and by being directed by him. It is impossible to make shipwreck, when the course of a Christian lies to its right point: And because the Christian is not his own pilot, but under the guidance of that unerring Spirit, who alone can lead him into the truth; *to this point* his course, however wavering at times, through the strong blasts of corruption, does ultimately tend. *How happy then are the people who are in such a case; Yea, blessed are the people, who have the Lord for their God!*

As Jesus Christ is the resplendent *Morning-Star*, the *Day-Star*, the *Star out of Jacob*,\* so it is thy privilege, happy believer, to shine in his beams, and to become a star of light to his glory. They, who are stars of God, *must and shall shine*. There is not one of the ethereal orbs, but which has more or less splendor, and must really be luminous in order to be seen; nor can there be a true believer in Jesus upon the face of the earth, who does not partake some ray of illuminating grace, or discover some reflecting beams of holiness and truth, visible in its measure to all men. The darkness of this world, with respect to *the things of God*, is so palpably obscure, that the least ray of grace, whenever or wherever it exists, must be obvious. The darkness itself will shew it by contrast; nor will it endure what is so contrary to itself. A person without light in his mind, and grace in his life, has no right to the name of Christian, while he remains in that condition; for instead of being a star preparing for lustre in Heaven, he seems only a worthless clod, mouldering away into earth. They, on whom the *Star of Jacob* shines, and to whom he imparts his surrounding heavenly beams, find him a Star of potent influence, communicating his genial nature to their souls, dispelling the grossness of sin with the obscurity of error, and quickening them to every act and inclination of a new and spiritual life. And if Jesus thus shine upon thee in this polluted world, and scatter even glory upon the dunghill of thy outward man; in what splendor shalt thou appear, faithful soul, when thy dross shall become gold, and when thou shalt stand, in the full blaze of

\* Numb. xxiv. 15, &c. By the *Star* in this text, some of the Jewish commentators have understood the divine nature, or Jehovah; and by the *Rod*, what the LXX have rendered it, *αὐθεωπος*, or the *human nature*: And accordingly the text hath been understood to declare the conjunction of both natures in the Messiah, to whom alone the prophecy can belong. See more of this in Huet. *Dem. Evang.* Prop. ix. c. 3.

his glory, before the everlasting throne ! O how wilt thou shine, when thou art immovably fixed, like a star in the firmament near the person of thy Saviour, for ever and ever ! They, who stand nearest to the *Morning-Star*, will shine the brightest above ; and they, who walk closest to Christ, receive most from him below.

But if it be thy grief (and it will be thy constant grief and regret) that thy graces now shine with a feeble ray, and that the life of faith and heavenly hope is weak within thee ; look out of thyself, and turn thy attention to him, who alone can increase and strengthen, can guide and guard, thy soul to heaven. The light of grace may, to sense, appear languid and low ; but in reality, it is constant and sure. All the powers of darkness cannot extinguish it ; and yet one sin can deprive thee for a time of all its comforts.—This may seem a paradox ; but thy experience will prove the truth. 'Tis Christ, who gives the light ; 'tis Christ who maintains that light ; and 'tis Christ who must perfect it in glory. And, blessed be God, he *will* perfect it ; for he has solemnly engaged his person and offices, his attributes and perfections, not to *quench the smoaking flax*, but to *make darkness light before thee, crooked things straight, and not to forsake thee*.—“ Though thy grace be languid as the glimmering spark : though the overflowings of corruption threaten it with total extinction ; yet, since the great Jehovah has undertaken to cherish the dim principle, many waters cannot quench it, nor all the floods drown it.” *Hope, therefore, in God* ; for thou, in a little time, shalt praise him for the gracious fulfilment of all his promises and shalt know assuredly, that he is the light of thy countenance, the crown of thy happiness, the strength of thy heart, or, in a word, thy Lord, thy God, and thy Glory.

Jesus on thee shall quickly shine  
With beams of favor all-divine.  
That heav'ly bright and Morning Star,  
Which ancient faith beheld from far,  
Shall with his own illustrious ray,  
Burst forth to give thee lasting day,  
Before thy ling'ring heart shall move,  
And urge thy pace, and strength improve ;  
Nor suffer thy faint steps to slide  
In error's paths, or lose their guide ;  
But all his radiant light and love  
Shall point thee to thy rest above

## STRENGTH OF ISRAEL.

THIS title, *Strength of Israel*, which occurs in 1 Sam xv. 29, signifies, not mere passive strength, but energy, or strength carried out into act or effect; and therefore some translations have rendered it, the *victory*, the *triumpher*, the *conqueror*, of Israel. It points out that active and continual strength of grace, which Christ, as the covenant-head, exerts *for* and *in* his people; and it includes also an idea of the same strength, *triumphant* over every opposition, and enduring *throughout eternity*.\* Applied to this divine person, it denotes his almighty, victorious, and everlasting power; and therefore it is said in the context, that the *Strength of Israel* will not lie (or deceive) nor repent (or change,) for *He is not a Man that he should repent*.

Man had no sooner fallen from God, and lost his moral righteousness and original strength, than a Mediator was promised, who was to combat with the enemy of his soul and obtain a victory for him. Hence, war was declared against Hell from the beginning: and earth was allotted, for a time, to be the seat of it. It was not therefore without a particular designation of Providence, that the Jews were always in conflicts with enemies, from the time of their emigration from Egypt into Canaan, and after their establishment in it; and that they never obtained a victory, but expressly by the Lord, whom they were to acknowledge as the only giver of it. All this was but a type or shadow of what passes in the spiritual life, and an emblem of those conquests, which both believers then, and believers now, obtain through Christ, the *Strength of Israel*, *enmity was put between Satan and the woman* (the Church); *and between his seed* (rebellious Angels and unregenerate men), *and her seed* (Christ in the Church): *It* (Christ) *would bruise his head* (crush and destroy his cunning and power) *and Satan would bruise his heel* (injure his inferior and subordinate nature).†

Christ has the justest claim to this title of *conquering strength*; because his Israel were *without strength* in themselves, and, but for his gracious interposition, must have fallen a prey to their

\* For this reason an ingenious writer would rather construe this title of Christ,—*The Eternal One of Israel*; but with deference, the Root includes also the idea of *prevailing strength or power*. It would be no force upon the word, in this place, to construe it paraphrastically, *The eternal and victorious Mighty One of Israel*. See Jones's Answer to *Essay on Spirit*, p. 175, 2d. Edit.

† Matt. iii. 7. xiii. 38. xxiii. 53. † Gen. iii. 15. Heb. ii. 14. § Rom. v. 6

implacable enemies. For this reason, the Prophet speaks of him, as *treading the wine-press alone*, and having *none to help or uphold*; so that *his own arm*, or strength, *brought salvation to him, and his zeal alone upheld him.*\* He declares, that *Christ, travelling in the greatness of his strength*, took the kindest part in their sorrows, and was moved by sympathy at their affliction; that, therefore, *in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, bare them by his power, and carried them through his might all the days of old.* If this be their happy case we may well inquire, though in another sense, with the Prophet; *Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?* Or ask with the Apostle, *Who shall separate us from the love of Christ, who hath redeemed us from going down into the pit, and who, being strong in might, will not suffer us to fail?*

Jesus hath declared himself to be *stronger than the strong one armed,*† and proved himself to be the Son of God with power; by casting out devils from the bodies of men; by resisting every violence of temptation; by triumphing over death; and by vanquishing the united efforts of the powers of darkness.

The Apostle expressly asserts him to be that divine person, of whom the Psalmist sings, and whom he celebrates in his glorious names of Jah, Jehovah, Al, Aloah, Alehim, Adonai, Shaddai, Face of the Alehim, Father and Judge, throughout one of the most sublime and seraphic hymns‡ in the book of God. This blessed Redeemer was He, who *led captivity captive, who scattered his enemies, and proclaimed his everlasting name.* This was he *who went forth before his people in the wilderness; who sustained them there; who alone, as Jehovah Adonai, hath the issues and deliverances from death.* If the testimony of an inspired writer can be credited, the sixty eighth Psalm was penned for the Messiah: he actually accomplished all that is written of him in it; and it suits him, and him only, as the great deliverer and Redeemer of his people. And if this Psalm do really belong to Christ (which no man, who pretends to believe the Bible, can refute or deny); there is full, precise, and insurmountable evidence in it, that the greatest names which are or can be applied to the Godhead, and the most stupendous acts that ever were performed by him, as the objects of our faith or sense; are expressly, particularly, and infallibly applied to the Redeemer. The proofs in this one Psalm, standing with the Apostle's exposition of it, are in themselves sufficient to demolish the whole

\* Isaiah lxiii. 3. 5. † Luke xi. 22. ‡ Psalm lxviii. comp. with Eph. iv. 8.

preposterous system of the Arians and Socinians, respecting the inferior Godhead, or mere humanity of the Messiah. 'Tis however a striking instance of the superlative cunning of devils, that, while they believe and tremble at his name, they have the address and ability to beguile poor mortals into an opinion; which, if true, would annihilate Christ; or which, being false, must destroy themselves. And it is also an instance of the surprizing corruption of man, that persons should acknowledge the scriptures to be a divine Revelation, and yet dare to oppose and blaspheme the positive evidences of Christ's divinity, which those scriptures, almost every where, imply and contain. The following argument, taken from this idea of *strength* used in the scriptures, is by itself sufficient to prove the divinity of the Lord Redeemer.

The Psalmist says, Jehovah Adonai is the *Strength of salvation*:\*

The Evangelist affords us the assumption : Christ is the *Horn* (a well known Hebraism for *Strength*) of *salvation*;† and *nourisher* :‡

Christ, therefore, is Jehovah Adonai, or the saving and omnipotent God.

It would be long to adduce every argument, or to recapitulate every instance which might be drawn from the Bible, declarative of the omnipotence of Jesus Christ. *He* is indeed almost continually exhibited as the *Strength* of his people, and *they* are as continually exhorted to look up to him, and to be *strong in the power of his might*. For their sakes, *he spoiled principalities and powers, and made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in himself*.§ And to him, sitting upon his throne, the redeemed ascribe *Salvation and Strength*, and to him give thanks, as the *Lord God Almighty*; *who is, and was, and is to come*, and who had taken to him his own *great power, reigning and triumphing over his enemies for ever*.|| He says of himself, that *whosoever liveth and believeth in him shall never die*: But, as the man is accursed, who maketh flesh his arm, and whose trust is not in God; it necessarily follows, that *whosoever liveth in Christ, and trusteth in Christ, liveth and trusteth in God*. The scripture would otherwise contradict itself in the most essential point, respecting the object of our faith: Nor is it at all conceivable, any more than it is at all revealed, how it is possible for us to *live in a creature*, as

\* Psalm cxlv. 7.      † Luke i. 69.      ‡ Acts iv. 12.

§ Col. ii. 15.      || Rev. xi. 16, 17. xii. 10. xvii. 14.

believers are privileged to *live in Christ*. And, therefore, Christ is God.—But if men do not *believe the record that God hath uniformly given of his Son*, and the plain declarations, in consequence, that Prophets and Apostles have made concerning him ; neither would they believe to any real purpose, though one should rise again from the dead. None are so blind as those, *whom Satan hath blinded*, nor any so hardened as they, who in conceit of their own knowledge and ability, are left by God to that hardness, with which sin hath steeled the heart, and which is impenetrable by any power for good, but the power of omnipotence itself.

Since then Christ is both *Strength for* his people to subdue their enemies, and to remove every obstacle laid in their way to eternal life ; and also *Strength in* his people, to enable them to hold on and to hold out through their earthly pilgrimage and warfare ; it highly behoves those, who have been made willing in the day of his power, to rely upon, to rejoice in, and to testify of, his Godhead and glory.

If Jesus, by his *own power* ; hath made an end of sin ; hath answered the holy law by divine obedience, crowning it with everlasting honor ; hath fulfilled its penal as well as its perceptive requirements, by offering himself up as a spotless sacrifice, as well as by bringing in an everlasting righteousness, which through the eternity of his nature, can everlastingly justify ; and if he hath bound Satan and overcame all evil, in order to clear his people's way to glory ; he is just such a Redeemer, as the convinced sinner wants, and exactly such a Saviour, as poor, out-cast, wretched and helpless creatures can require. The tidings of such a Mediator is like the dew from Heaven to their thirsty souls ; nor would they forego *the joyful sound and lively hope* of such a dear Lord, for a thousand or ten thousand worlds.

But if this gracious Redeemer add to his victories, as a conqueror *for* them, some blessed tokens of his sovereign power, as a conqueror *in* them ; if he deliver them from being the slaves of sin and Satan ; if he rescue them from the painful drudgery of serving a thousand unruly lusts and passions ; if he release them from being miserably fooled by a deceitful and perishing world ; and if he bring them into the glorious liberty of the children of God, by removing their doubts and fears concerning death and eternity : *This* is the very deliverer, and the very salvation, which a fainting, oppressed, and sin-hating pilgrim could desire.

And all this is as sensibly experienced, and as demonstrably known by the children of God, as the sun is known and felt to

shine at noon-day.\* The “ wretched joys of worldly men, flourish like dismal weeping willows, watered by a ditch ; poor the figure they make ; flux and obscene the ground on which they stand : But the joys of believers flourish like cedars of Lebanon, from the fountain of Heaven, and are rooted in a rock—the rock of their salvation.” These are as tokens *within them*. And if any scoff at this internal evidence, which the Lord gives and hath promised to give, his people, concerning the truth of his salvation ; it may be taken, *ex confesso* and for granted, that they *know not* that evidence : And if they do *not* know it ; how can they, with the usual pretence of superior rationality, presume to *judge* of it ? To say, that some people may be *deceived*, respecting the possession of this evidence, is saying nothing unless it could be proved, that the *evidence itself* is a *deception*, and that God’s promise of giving it is *untrue*. But as this cannot be done ; the hypocrisy of some professors can no more invalidate the truth of God, than the more direct oppugnation and malevolence of its enemies.†

\* For a most convincing proof of this truth, among a thousand which might be mentioned, the author is happy to instance the meek and holy life, which the peaceful and blessed death, of his truly Christian and respectable friend, the late Mrs. Talbot. The reader may be both edified and delighted in perusing an account of her most joyfully solemn transit from earth to glory, given by the Hon. and Rev. Mr. Cadogan, in a pathetic and excellent discourse on Rom. viii. 35, published on the occasion. Were all Christians like that amiable “ Mother in Israel,” the following lines, which were excited by reading this Sermon, would be as applicable to them, as indeed it is to be wished they might be to all, who profess to *follow Jesus in the regeneration.*

Redeem’d from slavery of earth,  
In Christ renew’d by heavenly birth,  
Which only Christ could give ;  
Patient, submissive, humble, mild,  
With life and conscience undefil’d,  
*See how the Christians live !*  
Looking to Jesus as their friend,  
Waiting for glory as their end ;  
With ardent, longing, eye ;  
Yielding with joy their latest breath,  
And rising o’er the force of death,  
*See how the Christians die !*

† There are professors, (with grief be it said) at this time, who indulge some strange pretensions of living without or above this *internal righteousness* received from Christ by the agency of the Holy Spirit, and who content themselves with an imagination, that Christ is as well their sanctification *out of them*, as their justifying righteousness ; that they are partakers of his holiness, only as it is *in himself* ; and that they are not to *derive it* from him, so as to be actuated by it in any respect as a principle of holiness *within them*. It is only necessary to say, that the vilest Antinomian fruits have been already produced by this Antinomian tree ; and that this could not possibly produce any other ; because, where Christ is not the root of influence and the channel of union betwixt God and the soul, the soul must naturally act upon its own powers ; and these, since the fall, are altogether *earthly, sensual,*

The Christian, through infinite grace, *knows whom he hath believed*, and is divinely persuaded, that his Redeemer *is able to keep* the dearest concerns of his body and soul, *which he hath committed\** to his care through time for eternity. The world may rage, Satan may roar, the flesh may entice; but the believer's refuge is in the Strength of Israel, who can neither deceive nor change, and who likewise can neither be deceived nor be overcome. How happy, then, is it to fight under Jesus's banner, in the full assurance of victory and triumph! How cheerfully should the soldier of Christ venture forth under an all-wise, all-powerful, and all-victorious Lord! How transporting the thought too of finally sitting down with Him, after a short warfare upon a throne of peace and everlasting glory!† Then, throughout an eternity as delightful as long, how ravishing the employment, how pleasing the study, how transporting the praise, which will engage all the faculties of the redeemed; in recapitulating the victories of Jehovah-Jesus; in exploring his motives of love, of wisdom, and of grace; and in celebrating his exuberant goodness in their unchangeable salvation? When the soul is thus enabled to cast *anchor within the veil*, and to reflect upon this blessed state of cessation from sin and enjoyment of holiness and bliss; how can it refrain from crying out with the Apostle, *I have a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better;*—infinitely more desirable, than the splendid wretchedness of this all-promising, yet all deluding, world! Happy is the man, who, with a great be-

*real, and devilish.*—The whole Book of God condemns such futilities, and in all its parts, points out Christ, not only as Jehovah our Righteousness, working *all our works for us* as the meritorious cause of salvation, but as Jehovah our Righteousness, working *all our works in us* as the very life and earnest of that salvation, which soon shall be fully possessed in glory. See Is. xxvi. 12. Job. xxxiii. 29, with Phil. ii. 13. 1 Thess. ii. 13. Hebr. xiii. 21.

This animadversion extends also to persons of an Arminian turn, who, believing the necessity of *personal holiness*, fancy the possibility of producing it from a power within themselves, or at least in concurrence with some grace aiding and assisting that power. But the truly experienced Christian knows, that all his life is *in Christ*, and must be derived, moment after moment, *from Christ*, in the *utmost dependence*, or by the *nearest union*. *He can do nothing without Christ*, intrinsicly and really holy: And, therefore, he lives upon Christ, that he *may do all things through him* and his Strength. "Tis treason against the Redeemer, in his view, for a man to talk of holiness in any thing without Christ; and an impossible case for a man to be truly holy, in the least degree, but from union with him. *He that hath the Son, hath life*, and will shew it; *and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life*, and can exhibit nothing at most but a mere shining gloss, varnishing over the impurity of a fallen nature.

\* 2 Tim. i. 12.

† "One eye on Death, and one full fix'd on *Hath*."

"Becomes a mortal, and immortal man."

iever of old,\* can look beyond death, and say in his last hour, "I  
" rest in the Lord, and in the acknowledgment, faith, and confi-  
" dence of Jesus Christ. O delightful glory, and desirable right-  
" eousness! O pleasant change and translation from sin into a state  
" of holiness; from darkness into light, and from death into life!"

This is the happiness of those who have the *Strength of Israel* for their Strength, and who depend, in no respect, upon themselves, but upon Him alone *for all in all*. Such feel and know themselves to be at most but subordinate agents in spiritual things, "moving as they are moved, working as they are first wrought upon, free so far only as they are freed by Him," and neither wiser nor stronger, at any time, or upon any occasion, than He is pleased to make them. Of themselves, they cannot do more than the Apostles, to whom Christ said, *without me ye can do nothing*: Consequently, they trust in no active energies of their own for good. Nor is their *passive* power, or resistance to evil, at all more conspicuous. They can neither command their eyes, their thoughts, or their affections from sin; nor in the evil day of sorrow, poverty, disgrace and terror, can of themselves, hold boldly on, and hold steadily out, looking to Jesus, their Lord, from Heaven. They will all, with one mouth, confess, that they are nothing without Christ. Whatever they have here, or expect hereafter; they have and expect all from their *everlasting Strength* alone. "Win Christ, win all," is their motto, which they wish to be ever inscribed upon their hearts. In short, Christ is all and in all to them; and it is the one desire of their souls, when they are in their right mind, to be all and for all in him. They would seek every thing with Christ; without him, nothing.

Reader, is this thy character and pursuit? At least, is it thy wish and desire? Look to the *Strength of Israel*!—If the wish be *real*, he gave it thee; for thou hast not one upright wish by nature in thy soul: And, if he gave it, he gave it as an earnest of the thing wished for; which also must come freely from Him, who (blessed be his name!) knoweth no *variableness neither shadow of turning*.

\* Joachimus Cursius, who died 1573. Melch. Adam. See also a treatise, entitled, *Scripture Truth confirmed and cleared*, by that experimental divine of the last century the Rev. Mr. Robert Fleming, of Cambuslang, in Scotland.

## HUSBAND.

SO contracted is the intellect of man, that with great difficulty he apprehends any thing concerning the divine nature ; and therefore, God, in condescension to his narrow capacity, communicates his unutterable glories under various similitudes, taken from such objects of sense, as may most aptly communicate so much intelligence of himself as may be necessary for human happiness and salvation. For this end, He has entitled himself, in his several persons and offices by such names and appellations (in number above two hundred throughout the scriptures) as convey a kind of detached or distinct view of his most glorious or most gracious attributes ; so that the minds of his people, though unable to embrace one complex idea of those attributes, may in such an analysis or separation, meditate upon them in order, and gather the knowledge or comfort respectively contained in them.

This title of *Husband* is an endearing appellation ; and therefore it is no wonder, that Jehovah the Redeemer, whose love for his people equals infinitude itself, should assume this character of the most intimate nearness and affection.

But, in order to be the *Husband* of his Church, it was necessary that he should take upon him the *nature* of the Church. There can be no social communion, without a communion of nature. This nature, therefore, Christ received by the wonderful operation of the Holy Ghost ; in it, he appeased the justice of God ; and, by it, he became the channel of every blessing to men. They, on the other hand, are made *partakers of a divine nature* through his mediation ; and so they *have fellowship with the Father and the Spirit*, by union with the Son, who is their *Head and Fountain of Life* for this very purpose.

As it was necessary for *him* to receive the *human nature*, that he might be the affectionate and proper *Husband* of his people ; so it was equally necessary for *them*, that he should be *divine* and *everlasting*, since the mercies requisite for their salvation and comfort must, if mercies at all, be *everlasting* and *divine*. It would give them but small pleasure to hear of a Saviour for a day : and then to hear of a mere *human* Saviour, would take that pleasure, small as it is, utterly away. In the very reason of things to which we may hear a frequent appeal upon other occasions) if Christ be the Husband of his Church ; if that Church have been maintained by him in all ages and countries ; if it now

subsist in thousands of gracious souls, scattered far and wide ; and if all these have, at all times, and do, every moment, receive the instances of his tender regard, influence and protection, and shall receive them without interruption and without end ; can any man in his senses think and speak of such a Saviour and such a Husband, but as one infinite, everlasting and divine ? Could a creature, be that creature who he may, attend to so many wants, supply so many desires, yield millions of gifts and graces, and maintain them all in glory ; and all this, at one and the same time, in myriads of his espoused people, scattered over the earth, or received up into Heaven ?—A person, who can believe this to be the task and operation of created might, might next believe, that he is able to do it himself. The utmost difference between the rank of one creature and another ; between the first angel in heaven, and the minutest animalcule upon earth ; is not more than as the two extremes of an inch upon the scale of an infinite line, nay, the first angel in Heaven, or highest created being in glory, is the merest animalcule, and almost an absolute nothing, when compared with the immensity and infinitude of God.

Glory be to sovereign grace ; we are not left, however, to these deductions of our own minds, cogent and convincing as they undoubtedly are, for the basis of our hope in Christ, as the Husband and guardian of our souls : We have also *a more sure word of promise*, and the authority of God himself, by which we may depend on the care, power, and love of the Redeemer. *As a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy Builder [or Maker] marry thee ; and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.*\* And again. *Thy Maker is thine Husband (the Lord of Hosts, Jehovah Sabaoth, is his name;) and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.*† One would think, that an Arian, a Samosetanian, or a Socinian, must blush to talk of inferior Deity, or created might, in the Saviour of sinners, after reading a passage, which gives so divine a description of him.—It would be fairer to renounce the Bible at once, than to endeavour (as some have done) to set it at variance with itself, with the analogy of faith, and (it

\* Isaiah Ixii. 5: Bishop Lowth has observed, that all the translations, following the Septuagint, have erroneously rendered *תַּבִּן thy Sons* ; as though it were the plural of the noun substantive *בָּן a Son* ; whereas it is the particle *Benoni* of the verb *בָּנָה to build*. The word is applied to Jerusalem (as a type of the Church) with peculiar elegance and propriety ; as may be seen in the context. *Prælect de sacra Poesi Heb. s. 40<sup>7</sup> edit. 3.*

† Isaiah liv. 5.

might be added) even with common sense. Nothing, however, can be more strong than the words by the Prophet. The Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth, the Lord of Hosts, possessing an incommunicable name and nature, is the *Builder*, the *Maker*, and the *Husband*, of his Church.

It would take up too much room to recite the many passages, which occur in both Testaments, bearing an allusion to the cordial and perfect communion between Christ and his people, from the institution of marriage. It seems a favorite, because the tenderest, idea to represent the intimate love and grace of our redeeming God. The book of the *Song* carries this allegory throughout: and those, who have read their Bibles but little, must know, that it is a sacred image, used to illustrate the highest privilege and the most intimate access of the believer to his Lord. Some particular texts of this kind may be found in the note below.\*

And how should it affect us with wonder and delight, with astonishment and joy, when we consider, that Christ is ours, and that we are his, in the bonds of an everlasting Covenant! That such fallen, weak, and foolish creatures, as we are, should be so intimately related to the holy Saviour, as to become *members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones*; would surpass the very belief of Angels, who are most able to see the benignity of their Maker, if God himself had not declared it. Upon the foundation of such love to us, how ought we to love him again; and how shew the cordiality of our attachment, by our lips, our lives, our time, our all! They who know most of Christ, will love him most, and will be most ready to confess, that they cannot love him enough after all. They can deplore, and often with tears, that if God did not love and abide by them; more than they can love or abide by him, even in their best moments; they must soon fail, and be undone forever. How much more then may they weep over their "negligences and their ignorances," their thoughtless and their slumbering hours, which have been stolen away, or lost, without a ray of light, or sense of love, towards their best, and dearest, their nearest and everlasting friend!—Blessed be God, his mercy doth not depend upon *their* love to him, which is full of frailty; but upon *his own* love to them, which is perfect and immutable. Here is the Christian's security; and here only he can rest his hopes for life eternal.

\* Jer. iii. 14. xxxi. 32. Hosea ii. 19, 20. Rom. vii. 4. 2 Cor. xi. 2. Eph. v. 30, 31, 32. Rev. xxi. 2. St. Austin has a remark upon this subject, which probably is more ingenious than solid: *Sicut plures Uxores antiquorum Patrum significaverunt, futuras nostras ex omnibus Gentibus Ecclesias unius Viro subditas Christo; ita noster. Intimes unius Uxorius Vir significat, ex omnibus Gentibus Unitatem uni Viro subditam Christo. De bono Conjug.*

As God hath bestowed such abundant honor upon the state of marriage, it may not be wholly impertinent or useless to subjoin a few hints upon so interesting a subject, by way of suggestion or improvement. The greatest honor a Christian can do this sacred institution, and the greatest comfort he can receive in it, will arise, from *setting the Lord always before him* in the undertaking, from following the directions of his word, and from living by faith for all the mercies in the state itself, promised and declared.

The grand rule, or injunction, for *believers*, is, to marry *only in the Lord*.\* “Those that marry in Christ, cannot marry without Christ.” Where that rule has been disregarded, unhappiness has ever ensued. Nor could it well be otherwise. Can two persons of different views, different hopes, different fears, different desires; in short, can a man and woman, who differ upon the most essential point in the world, and between whose course and whose end there is an everlasting difference and separation; be happy together in a state, where there should be but one wish, one view, one hope, one soul? As well might fire and water coalesce, as two such compositions, the believer and the unbeliever, harmonize together. Can two yoke-fellows, the one pulling forward towards God, and the other drawing backward towards the world, ever be easy to each other?—Well might the men or women tremble, who have hope in Christ, and yet dare to chain themselves to others who have none. And those especially might tremble the more, who can presume to form this connection, from the unworthy motives of carnal consideration, or (as it too often occurs) from the base and sordid motives of worldly interest, or human pride. A partner, dead to God, must be a dead weight upon the soul; and (if grace, extraordinary grace, did not prevail) would keep it from rising to Heaven: and even where grace, should prevail; the poor believer’s heart would feel many a sore trial, would droop all the way through time, and at last enter into rest with many a bitter sigh. On the other hand, a unity of spirit, in the greatest and most important matter, would go far to overcome the subordinate differences of temper, infirmity or prejudice, and doubly endear all the outward blessings of this common life. The grace of Christ assisting both, and enabling both to assist each other, would, like a doubled flame, glow stronger and brighter by communion. And the hope and expectation of each meeting the present partner hereafter in Heaven,

\* 1 Cor. viii. 39.

would almost necessarily render that partner the more endearing and valuable upon earth. While they remain below (as Bp. Hall no less justly than elegantly observes) "neither the husband nor the wife are any more their own. Not only the wife, who is the weaker vessel, hath yielded herself over to the stronger protection and participation of an abler head; but the husband hath resigned his right in himself over to his feebler consort; so, as now her weakness is his, his strength is hers. Yea, their very flesh hath altered property: hers is his; his is hers. Yea, their very soul and spirit may no more be severed, in respect of mutual affection, than from their own several bodies."\* This should be the aim and the conduct of Christians in conjugal society. And what are the considerations of any other kind, which can balance the thought of living for God and to God, with one whom God loves; and of being blessed together, not for a few years only but throughout eternity?

As there can be no communion betwixt light and darkness, or betwixt a person of real religion and another of none at all; so there appears but little room for comfort, when the parties are of different persuasions and professions in religion. Bigotry to a sect may be expected often to attack, if not prevail over, the love to a person. And there are but few people, who, having conceived particular prejudices in favor of any one party, can cordially entertain a candid and kind opinion respecting another. They have been taught, perhaps in their earliest life, to be disgusted with some peculiarity; and, it must be owned, they are ready enough to view it, in its worst light ever afterwards. 'Tis best, even among truly serious persons, not to hazard some consequences (which must be tenderly passed over) in attempting an union upon disuniting principles.

It may be expected, in mentioning this subject, that person, fortune, and other prudential considerations, should come under discussion. But it is unnecessary here. There is generally enough, if not too much, of the carnal mind in the strongest believer to prompt him upon these points, and to influence his conduct. It is not, however, to be understood, that people are to run thoughtlessly into the chains, and to form this connection with persons, whose views and habits of life, though sincere Christians, are not accommodated in any just measure to their own, or much less to follow the wild dictates of a wilder imagination; but the sense is, that no contract of this kind, ought to be formed among Christians.

\* *Oeas. Addit. lxxiv*

But upon Christian principles; that there ought to be a union of the heart betwixt the parties, and a unity of sentiment in things pertaining to God; and that all other considerations should be subordinate to these most essential and indispensable requirements. Where the great requisites are wanting; the little earthly ones cannot purchase or procure happiness.

It was a rare case, and for its rarity deserves to be mentioned. An excellent minister of the gospel, who died in the year 1761, declined an overture of marriage, where the personal accomplishments and a large worldly fortune would have been thought by most people to have been very sufficient inducements alone, but which were yet heightened by the gracious sincerity of the person and the consideration likewise of her conversion to God by his ministry, though he highly respected the party, and had neither then nor afterwards any other attachment, and was himself in rather low circumstances at the same time; only, and because (as he said, and his truth could not be doubted by those who knew him) it should never be so much as suspected, to his own disgrace or to the slander of the gospel through him, that carnal and base interests had been the measure of his proceeding.

Sentiments of the kind abovementioned seem necessary for the believer's own contentment in the choice and society of a partner. His own mind being calm and serene, calmness and serenity, from the unity of heart and principle with his partner, and from his influence over the rest, will most likely be diffused through all his family. What an excellent man said of Christians in general, is applicable to married Christians in particular: "It would be a good strife between them, one to labor to give no offence, and the other to labor to take none."\* In that state of life, his true character will certainly appear. He will discover what he is, in a situation of no restraint. 'Tis a true saying in the political world, *Magistratus indicat Virum*: "the Magistrate shews the man;" and it is equally true in the religious world, that the husband evinces the Christian. Let a man be friend, and father, and husband, and Christian, at home; and we may give him credit for all these characters throughout the world beside.†

\* Dr. Sibbes in his *Bruised Reed*, &c.—A most comfortable book for Christians in trial.

† Dr. Horne, the present dean of Canterbury, hath so just and pious a remark upon this point that it is copied here with pleasure. "When men cease to be faithful to their God, he, who expects to find them so to each other, will be much disappointed. The primitive sincerity will accompany the primitive piety in her flight from the earth: and then interest will

Taking our thoughts, however, from mortal men and mortal things ; we may say with the Apostle, that *the time is short*, and that *it remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none ; and they that weep, as though they wept not : and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not ; and they that buy, as though they possessed not ; and they that use this world, as not abusing it : for the fashion of this world passeth away.* The believer's great concern is, that he be one with Christ, and espoused to him, by all the endearing ties of love and grace, in all the grateful means of holiness and duty, and through all the circumstances of his health, his life, and his calling. Thus *married to Christ*, he will be in union and communion forever with *all that are Christ's*. He shall meet them all in glory, and dwell with them never to part again. If Tully,\* an Heathen, could console himself with the thought of quitting a turbulent disordered world, and of enjoying the company of philosophers and his beloved Cato in another state : what reason has the Christian to exult in the promise of being brought *unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to the innumerable company of Angels, to the general assembly and Church of the first-born, which are written in Heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and (what crowns all) to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant !* Blessed be God, he which testifieth these things, saith, surely *I come quickly, may thy heart and mine, O believer, reply, even so, come, Lord Jesus ! Amen.*

---

## LIGHT.

THE religion, inculcated by nature, when rightly understood, is the religion of Christ. There is no material object about us, but which holds forth some spiritual instruction to the believing mind. Nature was intended for a sensible manifestation of divine grace ; and though altered in many respects from its original

" succeed conscience in the regulation of human conduct, till one man cannot  
 " trust another farther than he holds him by that tie. Hence, by the way, it  
 " is that although many are infidels themselves, yet few chuse to have their  
 " families and dependents such ; as judging, and rightly judging, that *true*  
 " Christians are the only persons to be depended on, for the exact discharge  
 " of social duties." Com. on Ps. xi. ?

\* *De Senect. § 88.*

construction, for the sin and punishment of man, yet it still points beyond itself, and leads the awakened soul, from matter and all its forms, to those intellectual contemplations which ever end in God.

There is nothing more familiar to our senses, and nothing, through its wonderful swiftness and exility, less cognizable by us, than the attenuated substance, which we denominate *Light*. Air is solidity itself in comparison with it. The gross dulness of our animal senses renders the substance of Light, and the swiftness of its particles, almost inconceivable by us. But, so far as we can conceive, we know, that swiftness is only a comparison of that which moves with that which standeth still ; and all motion bears a relative proportion to the resistance of mediums through which it must act. Hence, that, which is too pure for the impeding action of grosser matter (as *Spirit* for instance) cannot be affected by it, and so passes on from one point to another with a facility, which eludes the dull grossness of animal sensation. Distance, for this reason, is almost a nothing to pure spirit ; and the nearer any matter approaches to spirit in itself, or the less resistance it meets with from what is upon or about it, so much the greater and easier is its velocity, and the less perceptible is its motion through that which is comparatively at rest. If spirit be connected with matter, as the soul is with the body, then the spirit can only proceed in that *ratio*, by which it can move the body ; and hence the body is fitly compared to the soul's *prison*, or to a dead weight which *presseth it down* ; for it cannot exert its own pure activity, but meets in its companion with that inertness or resistance, by which God hath contrived to detain it as an inhabitant of this terrestrial world. And this conjunction of things, so heterogeneous in their natures as soul and body, is, when duly considered, a most wonderful circumstance in itself, and a most convincing argument of divine providence and power. When spirit is detached from body, it can pass (and perhaps does pass through innumerable worlds) with all the inexpressibly active velocity proper to its being. But body can only act as it is acted upon, and proceeds according to the resistance of bodies more potent, that is, more compact, than itself. Thus, a ship cannot pass through the dense body of water so swiftly or so easily, as a balloon can pierce the more rarified substance of the air ; the resistance to motion being less *within* the one than *within* the other, (for *weight* is resistance) and the resistance *without* being also more lessened to

the one than to the other : And so the earth itself (and probably the other heavenly bodies) has a yet more impetuous course ; for the æther, surrounding its atmosphere, is so attenuated, as to form scarce any resistance to so weighty and dense a body, and therefore we that inhabit it feel nothing of its motion as we roll along upon it, though we move, in fact, many thousand miles in a day. *Light* and its *velocity* are still more astonishing to our conceptions ; for those, who have made these matters their study, have calculated from repeated experiments, that this velocity is at the rate of above eleven millions of miles in a minute of time. Yet the motion of *spirit*, being a substance of far greater subtlety, and far more removed from the perception of animal sense than Light can be, must proportionally exceed it in rapidity, because it can pervade all the intervening mediums of place to place with inconceivably less resistance. But to Him, who can meet no resistance at all from his creatures, how shall distance, or motion, or any other bound be prescribed ; since he is always every where present, and can only be thought of, both in this view and in a higher, as that *fullness which filleth all in all* ?

Avoiding however, as not immediately necessary to our subject, all physical disquisitions, we will consider the name of *Light* (as the holy scripture always considers every thing) in the *spiritual* use and instruction, which was designed by God, in applying the title to himself, and to his graces and blessings, like so many rays, springing from him.

The Light of the material world informs our visual sense with *precision*, *knowledge*, and *pleasure* : It affords us not only *comfort*, but *prosperity* and *security*, by its representation of danger and evil. It gives us a communion with other substances and things, and enables us to seek among them whatever is pleasing or profitable to our nature. We see, and know, and understand, by this wonderful medium, ten thousand circumstances, which would either elude the sagacity of our other senses, or be entirely beyond them.

'Tis not surprizing then, if nature preach her God,\* that this distinguishing property of nature should be employed to speak forth some of his praise. And but *some* it is enabled to speak : For, *Lux Dici, Umbra Dei* ; the very light of the day is but the sha-

\* Read nature ; nature is a friend to truth ;  
Nature is Christian ; preaches to mankind ;  
And bids dead matter bid us in our creed.

*soul* of God.\* And if Light itself, by which we receive so much benefit, and which is so familiar to our visual faculty, almost escape all human investigation; how much more shall He, who formed it, transcend our search, and *though he be not far from every one of us*, how far must every one of us be from exploring Him?

The original word *λύς*, translated *Light*, signifies light in *action*, or *essence*, Light engaged for some purpose of use or advantage, and frequently includes the idea of *fire*, and the illuminating *blaze* proceeding from it. It aptly represents the active, irradiating and vivific operation and influence of the God of Heaven, engaged in the salvation, happiness, and glorification of man; and is, therefore, by an easy figure, often used to express them. In this view, the Psalmist sang, *Jehovah is my Light and (in consequence) my salvation*;† and the Prophet published, that Jehovah was the everlasting *Light* of his people, and the Alehim *their beauty*, or *glory*.‡ *God (says the Apostle) is Light, and in him is no darkness at all.*

And is Jehovah the *Light of his people*?—We shall find, upon inquiry, that Christ is that very Light; the only one, who imparts Light; and that he is therefore, with respect to all in his person which is not human, the blessed Jehovah.

The proofs are so express, that but a very few of them need to be cited.

The Prophet Isaiah calls the Saviour *a great Light*, in a passage of scripture, which confessedly relates to Christ alone,§ and which is applied to him by the Evangelist Matthew.|| The same Prophet likewise calls him the *Light of Jehovah*,¶ the *Light of Israel*,\*\* and the *Light of the Gentiles*;†† which titles are also, in the New Testament pointed out as peculiarly belonging to him.††

John, his fore-runner, styles him, *τὸ φῶς, the Light*, and the *true Light*, or that underived essential Light, which is the source of all the other Light, that ever appeared in the natural, moral, or spiritual world. John, himself, by the testimony of Christ, was, indeed, *a burning and a shining lamp*, or *candle*, ὁ λαυχός; but he had no flame or brightness, which Christ had not kindled from his own glory. At best, his was only the Light of a planet,

\* It was an extraordinary sentiment for an Heathen (Jamblicus, the Platonist) that "God had light for a body, and truth for a soul." One might almost suspect, that he had seen the yet more sublime expression of the Psalmist, *Thou coverest thyself with Light as with a garment.* Ps. civ. 2.

† Psalm xxvii. 1.      † Isaiah lx. 19, 20.

§ Isaiah ix. 2.

|| Matt. iv. 14, &c.

¶ Isaiah iii. 5.

\*\* Ibid. x. 37.

†† Isaiah xlji. 6.

†† Luke ii. 32.

which first borrowed and then reflected the rays of the great sun of righteousness. As with his representative luminary in nature, when this sun appears, the light of inferior orbs is swallowed up in his glory. The Latins called the sun *Sol, quasi solus*, because it always appears alone : And so does the incomunicable and essential glory of Christ. All the Prophets and Apostles were Lights in the world ; but none of them had any Light of their own, or more than he was pleased to give them. The Evangelist John, in his Revelation, saw Christ the Lamb to be the only *Light of the New Jerusalem*.\* It had no other ; it needed no other.

The very Rabbins had also this idea of the Messiah, and believed him to be the Light of God and of the nations.† Thus R. Solomon Gallus expounds those words of the Psalmist, *Send out thy Light, &c.* as relating to the great Deliverer of Israel, who was to guide their feet into the way of peace.‡

Christ himself professes to be the *Light of the world* ;§ and his testimony, though of himself, is undoubtedly true. He gives Light and the *Light of Life* ;|| because he is both *Light* and *Life* essentially in his own person, and can bestow it on whom he pleases.

And, if all these ascriptions and testimonies do not amount to a full evidence of the Godhead and mission of the Redeemer ; it will be hard to say what can, or indeed to find any evidence at all, that can put to silence and surmount the cavils, which ignorance or prejudice may propose. The names and the offices of Christ are so much beyond the characters and abilities of all the creatures, that one cannot but wonder, how any, who profess to believe the scriptures, should be so obstinate and perverse as not to acknowledge him, in the very terms of the once doubting Thomas, to be their Lord and their God. The best that can be said of them, is, what the scripture will justify us in saying, that they deny this most essential truth, because his Light hath not shined into their hearts. If they possessed a small degree of the Apostle Paul's faith and grace ; they would make the same noble confession, and style the great Redeemer, *the blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, who only hath immortality, dwelling in the Light which no man can approach unto, whom no man respecting the ineffable glory of his divine nature) hath seen, nor can see : to whom be honor and power everlasting, Amen.*¶

\* Rev. xxi. 23.

† Reuchlin. *Cab.* I. iii.

‡ Ibid. and Eph. v. 14.

§ Huet. *Dem. Evang.* Prop. ix. c. 54.

|| John viii. 12. xii. 46.

¶ 1 Tim. vi. 15, 16.

From this brief review of the scriptures, we have room and reason to conclude ; that Jesus Christ is the *true Light*, essential and supreme as to his superior nature, because he is truly and essentially Jehovah. Opake matter might as soon have Light in itself, as any being have the *Light of Life*, radically and originally, without being *God over all, blessed for ever*.

The resplendent glory or light of Immanuel, as it shines forth in his own divine nature, is too illustrious and dazzling for the visual intellect of man. As the material sun shines too bright to be looked upon by the human sense ; so our souls are much more feeble to gaze spiritually upon the Sun of suns, and the unclouded light of infinite worlds. Moses longed to behold him ; but Moses could not fully behold what he longed for.\* The rays of the Redeemer's Majesty, unveiled with human flesh, are too effulgent for the most ardent and confirmed faith, that ever yet was given to the sons of men. Moses saw Christ (for it was He who accompanied his people through the wilderness;) he saw him in his glory too ; but it was only his בָּרוּךְ or בָּרוּךְ, the resemblance of his future human nature, or what was *afterwards* to appear. He beheld Christ's divine nature by faith ; and he beheld also with his bodily eyes (what only could be seen by them) the similitude of that *human form*, which, in respect of time and dignity, might indeed be termed his *back parts*, or the sensible and inferior vehicle of his glory. Spiritually, Moses must have known him, long before this transaction, as the בָּרֶךְ and בָּרוּךְ (Is. xliv. 6.) the First and the Last, as the *head and beginning* of all things to the church, and the final *end and consummation* of all the counsels of grace ; but he wished more particularly to see how God could be *manifest in the flesh*, and what that amazing conjunction of the divine and human natures was, by which he might be able himself to behold or communicate more nearly with Jehovah. The manifestation to Moses was

\* Exod. xxiii. 18, &c. Maimonides takes this scripture in a metaphysical sense. The sum of his comment upon it is ; that Moses could not see a purely spiritual and intellectual being, as God is ; because Moses was an intellectual being, existing in, or compounded with, matter and form. He could not comprehend God, in the verity of his essence, by his human intellect, unseparated from body. To conceive of God's essence aright, is to conceive of it in a total abstraction from all other modes of existence : which the human faculty cannot attain to, existing (as it does here) in so different a mode of being, as that of matter united with spirit. Moses, therefore, only understood of God, what he might apprehend by the channels of sense, and what, in respect of the transcendent excellence of his nature, might be justly named his *back* or *inferior parts*. Maimon. *Proem. in Pirke Aboth, apud Pocock. Port. Mos.* p. 231. See also much to the same purpose in his *More Nevach*, p. 1. c. 54, &c.

extraordinary, and given for an extraordinary purpose ; but the same manifestation, only in a way more abstracted from sensation, is the common privilege of all the children of God. These, for their comfort and assurance, under the impressions of divine grace, are allowed, not with bodily senses, or by outward visions, but in a holy and spiritual exercise of faith, to commune with, and to contemplate the divine nature through the medium of Christ's humanity, and thus to understand his eternal power and Godhead, through its ineffable conjunction with the nature of man. Here they can *behold*, and *with open face, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord* ; and, in order to behold and understand him yet more perfectly, they are finally and fully to be *changed into the same image*, both in body and soul, *from glory to glory, even as by the Lord the Spirit.*\*

This blessed privilege was preached to the ancient believers by the *Urim* and *Thummim* upon the breast plate of the High Priest. *Urim* signifies *lights*, and *Thummim, perfections*. The names of the twelve tribes were written or engraved upon the precious stones, which, both from their splendor and beauty, and from the divine oracle attending them, as well as their spiritual import, might well be called by those dignified names. The spiritual Israel are *lights* in the Lord, and they are *instructed* and made *perfect* in Christ Jesus to their own salvation. There is a continual use made of *light*, as a metaphor, throughout the scriptures ; but, when it is applied to Jehovah, it may ever be taken to point out the Second Person in Jehovah, who took our nature upon him. He was the emphatic *light* : Not the blaze of sensible light, not the splendor of ten thousand suns ; but, above all these, *the light*, because *the life*, of all that lives, and thinks, and understands. In a particular manner, he is the light, in being the High Priest of his people. He bears their names upon his breast. He is their light, their *Ur* ; and they are lights in him, the *Urim* of the world. They are near his *heart*, and are worn upon his bosom : They partake also of his strength, and are borne upon his shoulders. In his *perfection*, they are *perfect* ; and among them resides his living voice of truth, which leads them aright by his counsel, and finally brings them to his glory. He carries

\* Thus Beza and others justly translate it ; and, thus translated, it declares the personality and essential divinity of the third hypostasis in Jehovah, 2 Cor. iii. 18. For more evidence of this matter, see vol. ii. *passim*.

† See a learned Dissertation on the Nature and Use of the *Urim* and *Thummim*, among the ancient Jews, in Prideaux's *Connections of the History of the Old and New Testam.* Vol. i. p. i. b. 2.

them into the Holy of Holies, by giving them an abundant entrance into his everlasting kingdom.

Christians, then, are to have light *in* themselves, though not *from* themselves. Their light is wholly derivative; and, when *their sun* does not illuminate, they cannot shine. They are indeed *lively stones*,\* and *stones of fire*;† but, abstracted from his life and heat, they are like the stones of earth, without life or fervor. They were once, and would be always, if grace did not bless them, *darkness* itself in the abstract; and, when they became Christians, they had light it is true, but it was light *in the Lord*. Christ gave them *his* light; and he maintains it, given *In thy Light* (says the Psalmist, addressing Christ) *shall we see light*; and, therefore, he prays, that this *loving-kindness may be continued to them that know him.*‡

The men of the world, on the other hand, are constantly represented in a state of *darkness*. *They know not* (says Asaph) *neither will they understand, they walk on in darkness.*§ *The way of the wicked* (said the wise man) *is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.*|| And a wiser than he hath declared, that *the very light, which is in them, is darkness.* Hence their portion hereafter is called by the same name—*an outer darkness*—a darkness remote from every approach of light and joy, and into which whosoever is *shut out*, shall not be restored for ever. In this world, they are destitute of that light which is truth, and the life and peace resulting from it; but, in the world to come, they participate only of that everlasting night and sorrow, from which there is no redemption.

Sin is the cause and principle of all spiritual darkness, both in the people of God and in the people of the world. On the contrary, righteousness and truth constitute all moral, spiritual, and evangelical light. Faith, embracing the righteousness of Christ, is enlightened by him; and the believer, as he walks with Christ, will find increasing light, both in his mind and experience. 'Tis a vain distressing hope, which many entertain, of obtaining light and peace, by any means, or from any quarter, but Christ alone. And where we do hear of faith in Christ alone, how few seem to know, that it is vastly above flesh and blood, to commit all hopes, all fears, all concerns, all joys, and, in fine, every thing which can affect either soul or body, simply and unreservedly into the hands of Christ, and so to live and bear up by this faith, as to

\* 1 Pet. ii. 5.

† Ezek. xxviii. 14.

‡ Psalm xxvi. 9, 10.

§ Psalm lxxvii. 5.

|| Prov. iv. 19.

VOL. I.

K K

pass on, often contrary to the very probability of aid, and to all the insinuations of sense. Indeed, our Lord says, *all things are possible to him that believeth*; but it is not always possible to believe, and never so in truth, but by the effectual working of a divine power. 'Tis easy likewise to be active (as we think) for Christ; and our hearts will take some pleasure, if not pride, in the honor of such activity; but to be passive to his holy will, to yield up ourselves to his disposal, as clay into the hands of the potter, and to rest satisfied with the issue; this is a proof of that genuine faith, which every one might wish to find in himself, and to see more of in the world. Lot petitioned for a *little* reserve in Zoar: and there is a secret corner in all our hearts, into which our Will sometimes contracts itself, and seems to retire; but expands again upon occasion, and rushes out to the bitter annoyance of the soul.

Men may have also much apparent light in their understandings, and may not only know much of outward things, but also be able to subtilize, and raise nice distinctions upon, many or all the doctrines of the Gospel. But what has been said concerning professors of divinity, may be equally applied to professors of Christianity at large, that "they know not a little of the things of God as they "ought, if by their knowledge they are not delivered from the "dominion of sin and the pollutions of the world." The true apprehension of God is formed in the heart, with an increasing likeness to God. There is, however, a knowledge, which, because it is not real, shews its own falsehood, *by puffing up*. Indeed, it is hard to say, how far an unrenewed mind may penetrate into spiritual concerns, and be unrenewed after all. We have seen some advance very far indeed; yet miss the mark, as well as come to nothing at last. The devils know much of the letter of the Gospel; but could they be acquainted, as a true Christian is, with the life and power of it, they need not put on the appearance of, for they would become in reality, Angels of Light. A true Christian hath not *so* learned Christ. "A renewed understanding (says a "good man) is not taught by words and sentences, be they what "they will; but by the mind of God and Christ in them."<sup>\*</sup> In a real believer, sound doctrine, and sound experience go together. God hath joined them; and no man can rightly put them asunder. It has been the fashion with some to speak contemptuously of doctrines, however evangelical; but with no great wisdom. 'Tis God's peculiar glory to give his people light; and his knowledge

\* Dorney's *Contempl* p. 132.

is too precious to be despised. Sound experience is perhaps extremely rare, unattended with sound doctrine. The heart indeed might be warm, but if the head be uninformed; it could only produce *a zeal which (to say the best of it) is not according to knowledge.* "Heat without light (said a great and good man) is the character of the fire of hell." Whereas a clear head and a warm heart have not only most light in them, but send forth most lustre from without them. A dark empty mind may fitly characterize an unsettled professor; but a fervid glowing illumination of head, heart, and life, most happily becomes a Christian.

To the distressed and sorrowing believer, this name of Light may impart many considerations of comfort. He wants a *present help in the time of trouble:* and what can be a more present help, than he, who exists every where and at all times? We lately hinted the immense velocity of natural light. But that is too faint an image to represent or express the swiftness of the Lord of *Light*, in regarding the prayers of his people, when they call upon him. A ray of the Sun may pass from that orb to the earth in a few minutes; but *instantaneous descent* is too long a name, with too tedious an idea, to describe the access of God to the hearts of the redeemed. He hears them, even before they ask, and, while they are asking, is already present with their souls.

Light, in the scriptures, very frequently implies joy. 'Tis a natural cause of that cheerfulness, which most people feel in a fair and shining day. But, in a sense far superior to this, *Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness [גָּמְדֵל, the motion or vibration of that light upon the soul] for the upright in heart.\** When God sends out his light and his truth (and his word to command these runneth very swiftly;) then shall the spirits of his people rejoice, and be exceeding glad. They shall know a peace, a complacency, and sometimes a transport, which no worldly man can know, and no earthly mind conceive. 'Tis the peace of God himself; and therefore it is no wonder if it do pass, in extent to his people and in nature to the world at large, *all human understanding.*

Believer, thou art constituted a Light in the world, and all thy real business in it may be comprehended in one word—SHINE! "Let your light, says our Saviour, shine, and shine before men too; that is not forbidden, yea 'tis commanded. But 'tis thus commanded, let your light so shine before men, that they seeing you

\* See more on this point under Oil of Gladness Vol. ii.

"*good works—yourselves as little as may be—your works more than yourselves* (as the Sun gives us its light, and will scarce suffer us to look upon itself)—*may glorify whom?* You? No, "but *your Father, who is in Heaven.* Let your light shine, it is given for that purpose; but let it shine always to the glory of the *Father of Lights.*"\* O what a wonder of Omnipotence is it, that a poor clod of earth, as dank and as filthy as a dunghill, should ever be so irradiated, as to send forth one ray of glory for God! Nor yet, believer, is this a ten thousandth part of thy privilege and portion. Thou art hereafter to *shine*, and in a very little while too, *as the brightness of the firmament*, and *as the Stars forever and ever†*. Nay more, thy Saviour exceeds the commission of his Prophet, and declares, that thou shalt *shine forth as the Sun in the kingdom of thy Father.*‡ O live upon this promise! It exhibits a lustre and a dignity, that throws into shade all the honors and advantages of this perishing world. Shine on then, till thou shine, without a cloud of doubt or of sin forevermore.



## SHEPHERD.

SCARCE any one can be ignorant, that the office of a shepherd consists in feeding, attending, directing, and defending a flock of sheep; and that it is his duty to account for every one of them, committed to his care.

The Holy Spirit hath chosen this emblem, and Christ hath applied it to himself,§ to express the vigilance, love, and protection, which the great Redeemer hath ever entertained for his people, and which he will manifest continually, till he hath brought them to his glory. In this view, nothing could more aptly express the conduct of his grace, or their absolute need of it, than the image of a *shepherd* and his *sheep*.

The Messiah was very early known, under this title, in the Church of God. Jacob, when his family stood round his dying bed, and attentively sought the parting blessing from the lips of an expiring Father, pointed his offspring to the author of all his mercies, as the *Shepherd of Israel.*|| who had promised to continue those mercies to them. The Psalmist celebrates him under the same beneficent character,¶ and delights himself in the consider-

\* Abp. Leighton's *Comment.* on 1 Pet. ii. 9. p. 292. † Dan. xii. 3.

‡ Matt. xiii. 43.

§ Gen. xlix. 24.

|| Isaiah xl. 11 with John x. 11, 12.

¶ Psalm lxx. 1.

ation and assurance of being found as a favoured *sheep of his pasture*. The evangelical Isaiah comforts the afflicted in Zion with the prospect of the Messiah's appearance in this gracious office, and, in a heavenly rapture, calls upon Jerusalem and Judah, upon the whole *church of the first-born*, to lift up hearts and voices, and to behold their God. The other Prophets proclaim the same good news ; and when the *Shepherd* himself appeared, he would be known to his people under the same gracious name. He proved himself to be such in the days of his abode upon earth ; and instances of his pastoral care and watchful regard have ever since and do now appear, though (as to his immediate presence) he be departed to Heaven.

This and the infinite extent of his charge demonstrably prove, that this exalted Shepherd is divine. The most considerable of all God's creatures cannot be invested with his essential attributes and perfections. They are, and must be, peculiar to the Deity alone. Of these, undoubtedly, omnipresence is one. But the Redeemer, the Shepherd of Israel, must fill all time and all space with his presence ; or the legions of fallen spirits, vigilant and sagacious as they are, while he guards a part of his flock in one region, might devour and destroy it in another. Yet Christ, as to his humanity, can only reside in a circumscribed limit ; and the very condition and qualities of that inferior nature necessarily imply a bounded occupancy. He must, therefore, in order to exercise this pastoral charge as it requires, be the divine Jehovah, as well as the incarnate Jesus ; and it becomes necessary, that *the fulness of the Godhead* (as the Apostle says) *should dwell bodily* (really and substantially) *in him.*\* Unless he were God, how could he attend, with an unwearied application, and with unwearied love, to the innumerable wants, infirmities, wanderings, and diseases, of his flock ; scattered every where, and every where demanding him ? How could he have such an intimate communion and intercourse with his people, separated by the utmost distance of earth, in the same moment ; and, in the same moment, likewise continue his fellowship and his blessing with those of his fold already in Heaven ? Either Christ, therefore is an *omnipresent* Shepherd, every where attentive without omission and without failure ; or he is not *the Shepherd* promised in the scriptures, and requisite to fallen man. And if he be omnipresent (as the case demands,) he must necessarily be God,

\* Col. ix. 9.

because omnipresence (as was observed) is one of God's incom-  
municable perfections.

But, beyond the absolute occasion, which the circumstances of God's people have, of an omnipresent Pastor to superintend them ; they have also the most urgent necessity for an *omnipresent* hand to supply all exigencies in their spiritual life. They have a thousand distresses, which require immediate relief; a thousand mental diseases, which need a present remedy; a thousand errors, which demand an instant correction. Who, then, beyond the immediate care of all these, could also heal ten thousand backslidings; who bear with a million of wayward petulanties and froward disaffections; and who improve the whole of an infinite multitude of infirmities, in an innumerable multitude of sinful, silly, straying sheep, to the particular advantage of *each* of them; but that omnipotent and omniscient Jehovah, who fills all things with his presence, and cannot be absent from any? Yet this Shepherd of Israel is described to be so minutely regardful of the sheep of his pasture, and so attentively concerned in the necessities of every individual of them, as not only to *feed his whole flock* but to *gather the lambs with his arm*, to *carry them in his bosom*, and *gently to lead those that are with young*. It follows, therefore, that this Shepherd of Israel, so immediate in presence and so almighty in power, is (as the Prophet styles him) the Adonai Alehim, the Lord God.\*

But the character of this Shepherd rises, if possible, higher in dignity, and reaches to an height, which neither men nor Angels can fully comprehend ; if he be considered in the astonishing wonders of his love. The infinitude of his presence and his power may create amazement ; but the height and depth, the length and breadth, of his grace and his kindness, surpass all knowledge and comprehension, excite at once admiration and joy, and fill the wondering heavens with delight. To love rebellious man, who merited nothing but vengeance, was great ; but to love him in the way he has shewn, is a vastness of affection, which nothing but an infinitude of mercy, none but God himself, could be equal to, or display. He submitted to the indigence of the meanest, to the distresses of the weakest, to the infamy of the vilest, to the very tortures of the damned ; when he *laid down his life* for those, who only have used him with ingratitude, and who can never use him otherwise, if left to the perverseness of their own will. If this love of Jesus be not above all *created* affection ; what is ? Can

\* Isaiah xl. 10. 11.

men produce any thing like such an example, not only of disinterested regard, but of calumniated kindness, in the histories of the earth? No history, no memory can furnish an instance of resemblance. Can even Angels present a copy of such abased tenderness from among the higher orders of being, from the thrones, the principalities, and the powers of Heaven? So far from it, they seem filled with astonishment at this exhibition of unparalleled goodness, and earnestly *desire to look into it.*\*

Thus, even reason, depraved as it is, cannot but conclude upon so plain a matter of fact, that Jesus Christ, the *Απλιταρχης*, the chief Shepherd, is Jehovah himself; *whose mercy endureth for ever.*

But we have not only the evidence of reason, supported as it is, by the testimony of Patriarchs, Prophets, and Apostles; nay, we have not only the assertion of Jesus himself upon earth, to demonstrate the Divinity of the *Shepherd and Bishop of our souls*; but we have also the express declaration of Jehovah, given before the advent of the Redeemer, to confirm this essential truth. For thus saith Jehovah Sabaoth, the Lord of Hosts, by the Prophet Zechariah; *Awake, O Sword, against my Shepherd [the Shepherd of my appointment and decree] and against the man that is my Fellow [or compeer]; smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.*† This very prediction and declaration could relate to none but Jesus; who was indeed *smitten of God and afflicted* with the sword of his vengeance drawn forth against sin, and accordingly he both applied it to himself,‡ and confirmed the application by rising again, in full demonstration of his own divine power.

It would exceed the narrow limits prescribed to these essays, to enter into a large discussion of the suitableness of circumstances between this great Shepherd and the souls who are his sheep, or to dwell prolixly upon his ability to protect, feed, and govern them, and upon their dependence on him for every supply and blessing. This has been often and amply done already. The principal object here in view was, the argument for his *divine nature* arising from his *divine commission*, and from his *capacity to execute it, completely, momentarily, infinitely, and eternally*; agreeably to the mind and will of the blessed Trinity, in the covenant of grace. If his divinity be established, all is established concerning him. How far the evidence advanced may satisfy the

\* 1 Pet. i. 12.

† Zech. xiii. 7.

‡ Matt. xxvi. 32.

Deist, the Arian, or the Socinian, it may not be easy to say : but this may be said, that neither these, nor all the arguments in the world, can enforce a *spiritual conviction* and a *believing assurance* of this truth savingly upon the mind ; unless the spirit, who only can truly lead into divine knowledge, open the heart with meekness, and fill the soul with his light. In this sense it is, that the Apostle says, *No man can say that Jesus is the Lord*, can acknowledge him to be Jehovah, and perceive an interest in him as such, *but by the Holy Ghost.*\* And, therefore, while we read, and while we write, it is God who must bless. Paul *might plant*, and Apollos *water* ; yet Paul would plant, and Apollos water in vain, unless God himself vouchsafed to *give the increase.*† The very scripture itself, all dictated by grace, and full of wisdom and glory, is (as an ingenious writer hath observed) “ like the cloudy pillar it “ records, a light to the true Israelite, but darkness to the Egyptians.”‡ A darkness which none but the author of light can remove.

Though this truth of Christ’s divinity may seem of slight importance to an unwakened soul ; it appears of the utmost consequence to every real believer in Jesus. He sees himself, in the true character of a sheep ; a silly, straying, helpless creature ; travelling in a wilderness of briars and thorns ; baited by wolves and dogs, and surrounded by a thousand noxious animals ; ignorant of the way to find any pasture ; careless, when in a good herbage, of remaining in or securing it ; too indifferent, when out of the way, and quite unable to stroll back again into it ; heedless of the past, and utterly improvident of the future ; insensible of remote dangers, and frightened inordinately at those that are near. In such a view of his own state and circumstances ; how great is his need of a kind, an attentive, an able Shepherd ; of one, who can commiserate his condition, and guide him in the right way ; who can select what is proper for him, and reject what is hurtful ; who can guard him against his enemies, and repel the fury of their assaults ; who can heal the wounds made by thorns, or the sores occasioned by sins ; who will support him when he cannot stand, and carry him when he cannot go ; who will find him the best pasture, and graciously preserve him in it ; who (in short) will not suffer him to perish, nor allow any *to pluck him out of his hand !* Seeing the necessity of such a Saviour, and believing God’s promise of such a one ; *he rejoices in hope*, and is finally enabled to pass through “ the valley of the shadow of death, fearing no evil.” He

\* 1 Cor. viii. 2.

† 1 Cor. iii. 6.

‡ Canticles xxviii. 14, p. 41.

Beholds so much omnipotence, omnipresence, and love, in his divine Shepherd, and such an occasion for these divine attributes to his present comfort and final salvation; that he cannot part with the precious truth for ten thousand worlds, nor barter the solid hope resulting from it, for all the visionary speculations of those, who, while they deny it, can propose not one tolerable ground of peaceful expectation in its room. Such a man is rather astonished at the both unscriptural and unphilosophical conclusion, that a Saviour can redeem from infinite evil, without being infinite himself; that a Redeemer can execute an eternal salvation and yet not be eternal in his nature; and that he can supply the wants of the moment throughout all space, and the wants of ages throughout all duration, without being omniscient to know, omnipresent to relieve, and eternal to maintain. He, that can embrace such an hypothesis, has but little right to upbraid others with enthusiasm or delusion; since he professes himself a convert to the blasphemous contradiction and nonsense of a subordinate God, or of an agent performing what is impossible but to God alone, without being more than a man.

Let the believer in Jesus rejoice (and he only can rejoice) in the all-sufficient divinity of his risen and exalted Lord. Let the gracious tenderness and care, which have been already shewn him, to his own wonder and thankfulness, be to him a well-grounded argument of that everlasting love, which was intended for him without beginning and which shall be continued to him without end. To such a man, how sweet and delightful are those words of his Almighty Shepherd—*My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal Life, and they shall never, no, never perish; neither shall any pluck them out of my hand!*—O what grace and love, and power, are manifested here! And for whom are they manifested in this tender, kind, compassionate manner?—For thee, O Christian; yes, for thee *He emftied himself* once of his primæval glory, that thou mightest be filled for ever with abundant grace. What love hath been revealed to thy heart; when millions of men and worlds of Angels have been passed by, who deserved this grace fully as much as thou! The greatest rebel in Hell is a very near brother indeed to the slightest sinner upon earth. And what thou hast received, was all derived from the good pleasure of thy heavenly Father, without any previous wish or request of thine own to obtain it. Thy Shepherd gave the first impression of grace; and it is he alone, who, by his almighty Spirit, can stamp upon thee his like-

ness in glory. Acknowledge him, then, in all thy ways ; and, in all his marvellous works, admire him. Depend upon him, like an helpless sheep, for every thing ; for he hath promised *to supply all thy need according to his riches*, and *according to the greatness of his power*. Manifest thy love to him by an unfeigned love to the brethren, thy fellow-sheep in the same pasture, thy fellow-heirs of life everlasting. Soon will the time appear, when, *setting his sheep*, and thee among them all, *on his right hand*, he will say, *Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world* ; and soon shall they enter, divested of all their sorrows, cares, and fears, into the heavenly Jerusalem, *the prepared mansion, and joy of their Lord*.



## SERVANT.

THE word *Servant* is applied in the holy scriptures to various ranks, offices, and circumstances, both of Angels and men.

With respect to God ; all the creatures, whether animate or inanimate, *serve* his purpose and decree, and fulfil the counsels of his will. Wicked men and wicked spirits subserve his great designs, involuntarily, and by an irresistible constraint. Angels and saints obey his sovereign will, from the strength he gives them, from the delight they have in it, and from the love which fully possesses them.

Even amongst men, all may said to be the *servants of each other* ; because none can well subsist without the ministration of the rest ; nor obtain service from them, but by becoming, in some respect, a servant himself. Kings are only the first servants in the several nations of the world ; and, as such, are bound to be of eminent usefulness to mankind. See 1 Kings xii. 7. They have the interests of millions to study and promote, and can become only truly great and honourable, in proportion to the benefit arising from their ministry. Magistrates, in their several classes, are public servants ; and indeed all the services, rendered by one man to another, are reciprocal, and depend upon some expected attentions in return. Thus are multitudes united in social bonds ; and the particular interests of individuals, rightly pursued, coalesce with each other and form the general welfare of states and empires.

But the ordinary acceptation of the word *servant* relates to &

person, appointed to some particular office or duty ; and he differs materially from a *slave* ; for a servant may perform the functions assigned him, with the concurrence of his own will ; but a slave must undergo his task, whether he will or not : His will is absorbed in that of his master, without a right of calling it into question. Happily, this species of servitude, so disgraceful to humanity, is exploded in this country, and ought to be more so than it is, in (what is called) the Christian world.

Christ may be said to be the servant of his people, because he came into the world, *not to be ministered unto, but to minister.*\* *Serving* his redeemed, is but another term of less emphasis for *saving* them.† And he *served them effectually* ; for he *wrought out* an everlasting salvation for them.

But how is Jesus Christ the *servant of God*, since we acknowledge him to be essentially God himself? To this it may be answered ; that Christ, as to his divine nature, is *Αὐτοθεός*, the true and self-existent God; and, with respect to *that essence*, cannot be said to serve, so far as service is correlative with command. But, with respect to his *person*, as covenanting to assume the human nature, and uniting it to himself ; as undertaking to undergo a series of humiliation and sufferings for the redemption of his elect ; and as actually performing the covenant of the divine will (to which himself had acceded from eternity) *in the very nature of man* ; he may emphatically be entitled, without any derogation of his divinity, the Servant of God. Nay, so far from derogating from his divinity, the very ability to perform the service appointed, proves him to be truly divine. The service, here to be considered, does not imply an *inferiority of nature* ; but only regards a *performance of office*. It relates to him as the person *doing* or *suffering* ; not as *being* or *existing* : And it chiefly adverts to his *human form*, which occupied by his divine existence, was made a fit instrument to execute and endure all the counsels of his holy will. He *humbled himself*,‡ which plainly implies a former condition of *superiority* : And (*εντροπήσασθαι*) *he emptied himself*, or *made himself of no reputation* ;§ which evidently includes *will* and *power* in himself to do so, and a *prior state of exaltation*, which he was contented to lay aside. If he had been a *mortal man* ; where was the *humility* of his un-

\* Matt. xx. 28.

† Thus some have thought, that *Servator* is a word of purer Latinity than *Salvator* : But it is certainly of less force, and falls short of the great idea contained in the name of *Saviour*.

‡ Phil. ii. 8.

§ Chap. ii. 7

dertaking to save a multitude of men? If he had been only, a creature; how could he possibly *divest himself* of character and glory? What had he to be divested of which in that case could be an eternal good to man? And how could a creature, *emptied* and *without reputation* fill others with *all the fulness of God*, or *have power to lay down his life, and power to take it up again?* These are questions, which *they* ought to answer, who degrade the glorious work of redemption to the operation of a created Being, and treat this Servant of the Most High, as the slave of their own imaginations. It seems more rational to deny the existence of redemption itself, than to suppose the great Redeemer, who possesseth the *keys of Heaven,\* of Hell, and of Death,†* who *created all things*, and who alone restores what is restored; to be a mere man without strength, a mere Angel without independence, or an inferior God, which in fact is none at all.

We must therefore consider the office of Christ as principally in view, when he is spoken of in the scriptures as the *servant* of God. So that remarkable text, *behold my servant whom I uphold,‡* must be understood of the work which the manhood of the Saviour undertook to do, through its ineffable union with the Godhead. This is the sense received not only by Christian expositors, but even by the Rabbins, who lived before his manifestation in the flesh.§ In the prophecy of Ezekiel, we find Jehovah styling

\* Matt. xvi. 19.

† Rev. i. 18.

‡ Isaiah xlii. 1. See also verse 19, and xlii. 10. xlix. 3, 5. lii. 13. liii. 11. Zech. iii. 8. In some of these texts the LXX translate οὗτος by ὁ παῖς μου my Son. That remarkable text also in Hosea xi. i. *out of Egypt have I called my Son*, which is applied to Christ in the gospel as the head of the Church, suffering with it, and acting for it, implies the *servitude* of Christ, and what he condescended to be for his people. What he did naturally, as to his body, in going down into the *house of bondage*, was doubtless intended to convey the spiritual truth, that he had taken upon him the *form of a servant*, and was become *subject to the law to redeem them that were under the law*, that they might obtain liberty by him from the slavery of a worse Prince than any Pharaoh. His being *called out of it*, fulfilled the great purport of the prophecy, which was, that in him, as their head, his people also should be delivered from the bondage of corruption, and so finally enter the glory of his heavenly Canaan. The deliverance of the Jews from Egypt, was both a type and a prophecy of this great truth concerning Jesus and his Redeemed, and as such was delivered by the Holy Ghost to the Prophet and Apostle. Comp. Hos. xi. 1. with Matt. ii. 15.—The Jews and others have attacked this passage in the Evangelist, only because they did not understand its *intention* in the Prophet.

§ Jonathan, the Chaldee, the famous expositor, R. Alschech, &c. understand by the word *servant* in this text, and in the lxx. chapter, the Messiah; and the last mentioned Rabbi, treating of *his visage* being *marred*, expressly says, “that only could be marred which was derived from man, or the “human nature, not that which proceeded from God; and so by the term, “*his form*, is to be understood that only which is from men, and not that

the Messiah. *My servant the beloved;*\* who was ordained to be a Prince among (or in the midst of) the flock, or his people. His human nature was taken into the divine, that he might be *the Head over all things to the Church, whichts his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.*† Now, he could not be head to the Church, with any use or consequence, if he were merely man; nor be able to *fill all in all*, if he were less than the infinite God. But as God-man, he could undertake both; could bless the Church as her great *Mercy* or *Intervener*, who was to receive from the Godhead in his human nature, and in his divine to carry her up to the eternity and triumph of his power. Other passages might be adduced, descriptive of the *service*, which Christ was to

"which comes from Heaven." (Huls. *Theol. Jud.* tom. 1. p. 323) R. Simeon likewise, who lived many years before the birth of Christ, in his commentaries upon the book of Genesis, (*Galatin. de Arc. Cath. Ver. lib. iii. c. i.*) clearly declares, that the Messiah was to be born of a woman; and affirms, that, "in the third period of time (viz. that which will succeed the two preceding periods of the Patriarchs and Prophets) this wonderful conjunction (of the divine and human natures) shall be effected, and the world above united to the world below. For, by the medium of an holy body the superior world is to be incorporated (or made one with) the inferior." And just afterwards he adds, "thus the holy and blessed God will be at once above and beneath." In another place, the same Rabbi says, "this mystery (concerning the divinity) of the Son will not be generally revealed, till the Messiah shall come; because then will the prophecy be fulfilled, *the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah.*" These indeed are human testimonies: but they serve to shew, what was the *ancient* expectation concerning the Messiah in some of the most respectable Jews.

If it be enquired, how Christ could act, obey, and suffer in his human nature, without an impeachment of his divinity, it may be answered, that his divinity alone could have enabled his humanity to do and suffer all that was before determined of him; and therefore, instead of degrading, this obedience yields the strongest proof of the vastness of his love, and the Omnipotence of his person. *He had power to lay down his life, and he had power to take it up again;* that is, his divine Hypostasis could give up his human life, and at pleasure assume it again. Toletus (cited by Amesius in his *Bellar. Enarr.* tom. 1. c. 3) illustrates this matter by a remarkable similitude. "As a man, (says he) bearing a sword in a scabbard, can, at his will, draw it forth, and by one hand hold the sword, and the sheath by the other: so the divine person (or divinity in Christ) withdrew the soul from the body, as a sword from the sheath, through death, retaining *both* at the same time in union with himself; and then, replacing (as it were) the sword in its scabbard, re-united the body and soul through his resurrection." Christ suffered in the flesh, but sustained and overcame through the spirit. He had soul and body as a real man (not, as the Apollinarians, &c. asserted, a body with no intellectual soul but the divinity) which he endued with invincible energy as God. Thus the Athanasian creed well defines him to be "perfect God and perfect man; of a reasonable soul and human flesh subsisting;" and gives, in the compass of a few lines, equally nervous and elegant, an incomparable formulary against the opinions of a variety of heresies; with which, touching the great article of Christ's divinity in particular, they had very early and very much infected and infested the Church.

\* *Ezek. xxxiv. 23, 24.*

† *Eph. i. 22, 23. iv. 15. Col. i. 18*

perform, agreeably to the covenant of grace; but it is perhaps unnecessary to instance them now, since all his offices and titles (of which we are treating) relate to his illustrious work in general, or to some eminent branches of it in particular. It may suffice, therefore, to add, that *Jesus did all things well*, and performed his office with so complete an exactness, as admits of no possible impeachment or defect. As the *Covenant* was *ordered in all things*, because ordered by the wisdom of God, who provides not for less than all; so it was sure, because He, who undertook what was ordered, was *omnifotently able* to execute it; for otherwise it must have been uncertain. He actually did perform *all that was given him to do*; and, in proof of it, the human nature was raised from the dead, and is *set at the Right Hand of God*, (in the effulgence of his glorious Omnipotence,) *far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.*\*

And here one cannot but admire the mercy, love, and goodness of the blessed God. He sent his Son, not in the splendor of an earthly potentate (though that had been an immense degradation from his greatness,) but *in the form of a Servant*,† in the condition of a poor, despised, rejected man; to redeem a company of creatures, who were alienated from him in their hearts, rebels in their lives, and traitors in every inclination of their souls. He came to serve those, who naturally hated him and his service altogether; and was contented to lay down his life for their sakes, who sought in their fury to force it away. By this humiliation and suffering, he became the victim of justice to appease the divine vengeance, and to reconcile enemies to the friendship of Heaven. Yet had he rested here, all had been but in vain. He sent down his Spirit also into their hearts to quicken them to a spiritual life, to subdue the power of their corruptions, to change the bent of their wills and affections, and to melt down their souls into love with himself, and thus to render them his true brethren for ever. *O what manner of love is this! What essential services are here!*

How illustrious in this view do the divine perfections of the

\* Eph. i. 21.

† The low estimation, which would be made of the person of Christ, was strikingly foretold by the Prophet in setting upon him *for his price thirty pieces of silver*. Zech. xi. 12. This was exactly the value, fixed in the law, upon a man-servant, or maid-servant, as a compensation to the master for the loss of life; and it has a particular reference to the Redeemer who was esteemed so much a servant, that Judas for his precious blood could obtain no more. Exod. xxii. 30. comp. with Matth. xxvi. 15.

Saviour appear? He hath loved us, like that God, whose whole nature is *infinite love*.

All the attributes of Jehovah are honored likewise by these unparalleled services of Jesus? The *law*, that bright transcript of his holy *will*, is *magnified* and *made honorable* by his complete obedience. Divine *justice* is perfectly satisfied by the atonement of his sufferings for *sin*. The *truth* of God is displayed and asserted in the most wonderful manner; since it spared not Immanuel himself, when the guilt of his people's transgressions were *laid upon him*. The *mercy* of Jehovah is rendered unspeakably illustrious, in saving a herd of condemned criminals, by the imputation of their sins to one so dear to himself. The *love* of the Almighty appears in all the richness of grace; which, while his people were enemies to him in heart or life, delivered up *his only begotten Son* to death, that they might be delivered from wrath through him. God's *righteousness* is exalted by the active obedience of the Saviour, and manifests him to be *just* in justifying him, *that believeth in Jesus*. Nor does the divine *wisdom* appear less conspicuous than the other divine perfections; since it could find out a way, so inscrutable to Angels and men, to glorify and harmonize all the attributes of God, while it imparted eternal life and salvation to sinners. From hence we must conclude, that the whole of redemption, both in its original plan and formal execution, could only proceed from God, and by God, only could be effected. God, indeed, was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself;\* and Christ, as the minister of that reconciliation, is one Power of God, and the Wisdom of God.†

Now, believer, as Christ hath done so great things for thee, in which thou hast reason to rejoice; it becomes at once thy duty, thy interest, and thy privilege, with humble gratitude to give up affections, hopes and all, to his person and service. Never forget, that thou wast once a *child of wrath even as others*, and a miserable bond-slave to sin and Satan. Christ made thee free, and he must keep thee free. Thou hast or wilt find, that "his service is perfect freedom." To be a servant of God, is a title, which Christ for thy sake was not ashamed to bear. He became also the *Servant of his people*, and thought it no degradation of his illustrious character, *not to be ministered unto, but to minister*. He served all, that all might serve God. Whoever thou art, however low and contemptible in thy own eyes, or in the eyes of

\* 2 Cor. v. 19.

† 1 Cor. i. 24.

the world ; if thou art but a Christian indeed, he descended from his glory, expressly to serve and to save thee. He stooped to be thy Servant that he might make thee the friend, or, rather, the very *son* and *heir* of his God and thine.

In this view, what a wonderful *immortal* is the true Christian ? How happy his true life, when he lives it ? How honorable his proper service, when he acts it ? If there were no Heaven hereafter, yet what a blessed thing is it, to have unruly passions subdued, vile affections changed, the sinful and miserable world kept out, and deluding Spirits vanquished ? And, in their room, to find the peace of God brought in, the sense of mercy and goodness established, the heart alive for God, the soul in union with him, and Jesus all in all ? But when a glorious *hereafter* is to succeed these present mercies ; one may well cry out with a good man now in glory,—“ What, all this and Heaven too ? ”—Here it is, that we begin to understand, how that, to a true Christian, there cannot come an evil. The alchymy of faith transmutes the basest metal, which the world, or the flesh, or Satan, can attempt to put upon him, into the purest gold. Lastly, death itself, the common evil of nature, and the curse of sin, is neither curse nor evil to him. On the contrary, it is so invaluable and important a privilege, that, without it, the Christian could not enjoy the final great blessing, which God will give him. Thus faith makes the believer’s life holy, and his death precious. ’Tis this alone which softens the bed of sickness, and presents eternal glory full in view ; and this will leave him only when it has brought him safely thither. When faith has done its last, blest office ; when hope is lost in fruition ; and when everlasting life and love become at once his proper end of being and crown of glory ; then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, *Death, is swallowed up in Victory ! O Death, where is thy Sting ! O Grave, where is thy Victory ! —Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ !*

---

## LAWGIVER.

HUMAN life upon earth may be distinguished into three modes, or conditions : 1. *Natural* ; 2. *Artificial* ; 3. *Divine or Spiritual*.

I. The *natural* life, or life by which we exist as beings com-

pounded of a material body; a sensual or sensitive soul, and an intellectual spirit, must also be considered in its *pure* state as before the fall, and in its *impure* or *corrupt* condition as we now find it.

The *pure* life of man, who in his original creation, coming from a perfect Being, had therefore "a sound mind in a sound body," was exerted in all its faculties, both animal and rational, for his own real good and for the glory of his Maker. His earthly fabric perfectly corresponded with and served his soul; and these, like complete instruments to a wise artificer, conveyed to the spirit, or mind,\* from all the objects of this system, through the medium of the senses and affections, various illustrations and instances of the divine glory and goodness both in the natural objects and in those sublimer things, of which they were ordained to be the pictures and representations. Thus the spot of earth, where he was placed became his garden, his cultivation, his worship, his paradise.

But the present *impure* and *corrupt* life of nature is a dreadful reverse. In the *very day* of man's fall his mind was seized with *spiritual* death, according to the curse foretold, and his animal and sensitive part became subject to *corporeal* death, which is equally inevitable, and which was postponed only by a pre-ordained system of mercy, that, out of this mighty ruin, God's attributes might display a new and rising glory, to the admiration of his intelligent creatures. This impure life of man, which now exists under *the shadow of death*, is passed in slavery of body to the degenerated appetites, and affections of a degenerated soul, in darkness and alienation of spirit from the life, knowledge, and love of his Creator, and under the confused and confounding impressions of an altered world, and of other fallen creatures and spirits like himself, who together constitute the real *mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of the [spiritual as well as natural] fornications and abominations of the earth*. The spirit is *now under*, not *over*, the body and animal soul; receives, often false, and at best but faint intelligence of spiritual things; and is generally so immersed in things earthly, as though *these* were the only objects and end of his being. Upon the corrupt principle of this fallen natural life came in, partly through sin, and partly through a necessity arising from that sin, what may be called

\* On this distinction of our nature into *body, soul, and spirit*. See the note upon 1 Thess. v. 23, at p. 179.

II. The life *artificial*. Man, becoming a sinner, was, as a part of the curse, to supply his necessities by *labor*; and this labor implies continual *care* and *art*, which, through the blindness of the mind from sin, are carried on with constant pain and solicitude, and being diverted from God the true object to a lower and more vile one, *self*, must necessarily end in *vanity and vexation of spirit*. He has now, not only real necessities in the subsistence of his body, but imaginary wants and pernicious affections in soul and mind, owing to the loss of that proper Good, which alone could *fill* them, and to the blindness just mentioned, which induces him to pursue what is not so, in its stead. All men are subject to these evils, and the rich, if possible, more than the poor; for their imaginations and appetites are commonly more heated, by the frequent indulgence of a corruption, whose cravings like death and the grave, are infinite and insatiable. Our common experience (if we observe it) confirms this melancholy truth of divine revelation, and might almost of itself enable us to see, that all this is but the sad effect of the dominion or *law of sin* (as the Apostle calls it) which acts and rules in the frame of man. Hence arise all the machinations of pride, ambition, lust, avarice and other sensualities; and from these, for their support, are occasioned war, murder, rapine, fraud, and every other violence and subtlety, which both punish and increase the sins of the world. Hence too, though in a more decent form, originate all the modal refinements of life; for these are either opposite to the happy existence of a pure nature, or are made necessary (to say the best for them) to the tolerable subsistence of a corrupt one. From the depravity of man also arises the necessity of civil and domestic law and government, which, after all, can only restrain or suppress, but can neither alter nor renew him. The inclination to sin remains, and will ever remain, the same. His modes of action may vary, and foul sins may be exchanged for sins more refined, as gross sensualities for pride of fame and the like; but the principle and the end of all his action will continue as before. As a necessary correction, then, to this multiform discord, providence *ordained* political institutions, in order to prevent the absolute destruction and desolation of the world, which the anarchy of evil would otherwise occasion. But all these (and many others which might be mentioned) are merely *artificial*, and necessary only *per accidens*, or through the fall, to the nature of man: for, had he continued a perfect creature, he would have needed none of the present arts to support the difficulties, and none of the compulso-

ry institutions to correct the enormities, of his life. These however, serve to prove, as well as God's revealed law itself, how deplorably human nature is depraved, and how perverted or *dead* (in a moral view) it is now become, respecting the original purpose and use of its creation.

Now, as this artificial life is founded in man's sin, and therefore doth not and cannot render him truly happy either for time or eternity; the wisdom and love of God devised and prepared a new system, which is deemed in the holy scriptures

III. The life *divine*, or *spiritual*. To explain and lead to this *new life* were these scriptures imparted; and they are both revelations from God in themselves, and record revelations from him, giving both the mystery and the history of this regenerating life. They shew us, that all was to be and was accomplished through Jehovah, who took upon him the human frame called Jesus, and so became Immanuel or *God with us*; that he died to destroy death, and sin the occasion of death, and lives forever, as *Jehovah the righteousness* of all his people; that these, with many other important truths inseparably connected with them, were the result of an everlasting Covenant in the Godhead, and ordained in Jesus Christ, as the great Θεανθρωπος, or the God-man Mediator between the divine and human natures. Hence he took the human nature to become in that nature the head over all things to his *Church*, that is, his *called*, or *chosen*; as he was head over all things in the *creation* at large, by his divine nature, from everlasting. To this Church he became therefore, in a peculiar manner, their Lord, and their God; and among other denominations and offices, to accomplish his own mediation, and their salvation as the effect of it, he would be known as its

### LAWGIVER.

He hath given them a Law, which *shall never be broken*. This word *law*, in its full sense, means the will and mind of God revealed and established. There is a law ordained in the natural and sensible world; and what we know of it, we know as the *rule*, by which natural things subsist and proceed. But the law in the spiritual and invisible world we could only know by communication from its Author; and therefore God delivered it, at least in its eminent degree, to Moses for the instruction of his people. Upon this revelation to Moses all the subsequent revelations are founded, down to the advent of Christ, to whom they uniformly and principally related. And thus the gospel itself is only the

completion, or rather a part, of the law or mind of God, declaring at once the great object, and confirming the great purpose of the whole, in the salvation of sinners. The very name *law*, signifies a *teaching institution*; and it is so, when the mind is enlightened by grace, and hath a spiritual faculty to perceive it.

In order, therefore, to apprehend Christ rightly in his office of *Lawgiver*, it may not be improper to consider, as briefly as possible, the *Law* which he hath imparted for his subjects.

The law, given through Moses, may be distinguished into *civil—moral—and ceremonial.*\*

1. The *civil* part of it respected primarily the Jewish polity only, as a glorious theocracy, or government by God alone, who was its immediate ruler or king: And, in its subsequent intention, it represented under that outward example, that God is the *only King* of his redeemed, who are before him the true nation of priests, or royal priest-hood, or the peculiar people, living under the rule of his grace now, and hereafter possessing the dominion of his glory.

2. The *moral* part of the law was chiefly revealed in the ten commandments; and it shews what is *holy, just and good*. It is a transcript so far as was necessary to man, of the divine mind; and it is also a perfect rule of action, by which his intelligent creatures must work, both to *be perfect*, and to *shew* their perfection. Adam received it as a principle of life and duty; and therefore it was to him a *covenant of works*, by obedience to which he might stand or by disobedience fall and be ruined, and his posterity (as we feel it to our cost) together with him. It must eternally stand, though man and all the creatures should eternally fall.

Its use, since the corruption of man, is to shew to the redeemed the perfection of God, and contrastingly their own imperfection and departure from him. The Spirit of God graciously works by it with this view, and preaches from it, most convincingly to the heart, the condemnation and spiritual death of our nature brought in by sin, and the absolute necessity of a Saviour before God; because by the *works of this law*, which no imperfect creature can perform, *shall no flesh* (which is a term used to signify what is imperfect and corrupt) *be justified*. It was, there-

\* The names given to the law in Psalms xix and cxix, are names of *application*, suited to the several states and experiences of the ancient believers. See an explanation of them at p. 233. Note.

fore, the first published, in order to lead men forward to the great intention of

3. The *ceremonial law*. This is unhappily too little understood ; and therefore there arise such sad mistakes about the gospel, which this law was framed to reveal, establish, and confirm. 'Tis even now a truth, once uttered by Rabbins, that " Many hear the *voice* of this law, who do not hear its *word*." The *sound* and the *power* are distinct things. It is, in fact, the gospel in emblem, type, or shadow : And so every Christian finds it, who is instructed by divine grace, and who thus possesses the means of knowing it.

In its *external* application, reaching to the outward man only, it inculcated purity and reverence of body with all its functions ; and so it affected all, who professed to be under its authority, whether truly converted or not ; But

In its *inward* purpose and power, it taught, under the influence of the Spirit of wisdom (who arranged the whole and enabled Moses, Bezaleel, and Aholiab, to comprehend the glory of it) the Great and Everlasting Salvation of Jesus Christ. For instances ;

The *Passover*, in Exod. xii. symbolized the means by which God's people *pass over* from the spiritual Egypt towards the spiritual Canaan, even by the blood of the Lamb, *slain in the divine purpose, from before the foundation of the world.*

The *שׂרֵך*, or *lifting up to God*, which the Israelites were to bring, as a preparation for the Tabernacle, which God would have to be constructed, that he might appear evidently to *dwell* or *rest* among them, denoted, that with *the heart they were to believe unto righteousness*, and that all the mechanism of the holy things, which was to be set before their eyes, was to be understood in an *elevation* superior to that, which mere animal sense could apprehend.

The *ark of the covenant*, the *first* object to be constructed, preached the covenant of grace entered into between the divine Persons, or Alehim in Jehovah, whose sensible representations, respecting their gracious offices, the *cherubim\** were. The *father* and *spirit* were thus described, looking upon and shadowing with wings the *mercy-seat*, the *propitiation*, the *mediator*, the

\* Ezek. x. 20. This [the Cherubim] was the living one, which I saw under [בְּמִן, pro, vice, the substitute or emblem of] the Alehim of Israel. In this view of the Prophet, the Cherubim mean something great and glorious ; in any other, they mean nothing, or, nothing but what is trifolous and unworthy of the place assigned them.

*place of their feet*, all synonymous terms, expressing the human nature assumed by the divine in the person of Jesus Christ, who was crowned, who was connected with, and who covered all the *ark* or *church* beneath him, and with whom all the church were thus to be represented as one, even as *Christ and God are one*, and as *partakers in him of the divine nature and glory*. John xvii. &c. To be a true believer, was to have a place by faith in God's ark, to be *covered* with Christ the *mercy-seat*, and so to be *under the wings* or protection of the Alehim, or three persons in covenant. Thus it is said of Ruth, that *she came to trust under the wings of Jehovah the Alehim of Israel*, his people. Thus to seek the *faces* of Jehovah, was to appear before the ark, where only was his *Shechinah*, divine manifestation, under the law.\* This was the Psalmist's sense of the *shadow of God's wings*, which he so frequently mentions as his own *trust and joy*, and which he so earnestly exalts before others. And our Lord himself, carrying with the same idea the fostering affection of a bird, laments over the Jews, as persons who had refused to be *gathered* under his protection, though he had *borne their fathers on eagles wings*, (i. e. by the power of his Spirit) and *brought them unto himself*. Exod. xix. 4. Is. xxxi. 5. In short, the fabric of this ark gave birth to many spiritual ideas for the use of the ancient church, which caused them to prize it so exceedingly above all the sacred œconomy.

The whole *Tabernacle* represented Christ for his people, and his people in him: † and all the utensils were meant as instruments of their faith, and of his glory. The necessary brevity of these essays forbids a detail of every circumstance; and, therefore, it shall only be added concerning this graciously beautiful structure; that the court before it represented the admission of the redeemed, through the sacrifice of Christ and the washing of regeneration, by the altar and laver; that the holy-place, with its golden candlestick, table of shew-bread, and altar of incense, symbolized the believer's state in grace, brought out of air or spirit of this world, enlightened by Christ, fed by Christ, and offering *prayers and praises* through Christ, to the divine persons within

\* Of this mind is Bp. Lowth, also. *De Sac. Poes. Hebr.* p. 363. Edit. 3.

† In view of its being only the sign of a greater object signified, Christ remarked concerning the strong notion, which obtained among the Jews, of the great holiness of the *Temple*, that *in this place is one* (meaning himself) *greater than the Temple*. Matth. xii. 6. Solomon gives the reason; *Behold, Heaven, and the Heaven of Heavens, cannot contain THEE; how much less this* *Cave which I have built*? 2 Chron. vi. 18.

the veil, or Holy of Holies. This last place denoted the state of glory, and the ark the situation of the redeemed in it, as just now described.

The *ordination* of the Priest and High-Priest was calculated to reveal what God's royal priesthood are to worship him by, and what Christ would be to his people in the great agency of their salvation. The reader may see some brief hints on this subject in the former essay entitled *Priest*.

All the *sacrifices* were full of an evangelical sense and intention. The *shy*, or *offering of ascension by fire*, was to denote the *ascension* of our minds to God through the propitiation of Christ, who suffered divine wrath for our sins, and who first caused the merit of his sufferings to *ascend*, and then *ascended up on high* to plead that merit before the throne. It implied the resurrection, as well as passion, of the Redeemer, and likewise the spiritual resurrection of his people from the death of sin through him; all which is acceptable to God as a *sweet-smelling savour*. The *nnup*, *meat-offering*, or rather *fragrant anointed offering of fine flour*, (Lev. ii. 1.) symbolized the presentment of Christ's righteousness for the justification of his people before the throne of God.—The *nwph*, or *sacrifice of peace*, (Lev. iii. 1. and vii. 11.) expressed the pouring forth of the blood of Jesus and the eucharistical communion of his people upon his sacrifice, the type of which they were to eat together under the law, in commemoration both of what he was to their souls, and of their *living only by the faith of the Son of God*.—The *nwrn*, or *sin-offering*, was presented for general sins of ignorance, as was the *nws*, or *trespass-offering*, for sins of positive guilt or pollution, whether of body or mind. They were enjoined to signify, that *all our sins* require a propitiation, and that only the sacrifice of Christ could effect that propitiation. Many rites, attendant upon all these several offerings, had their distinct use and sense; but they are too various to be treated of in this place.\*

The *feasts* were all shadows and commemorations of *good things to come*; and the Spirit of God led his ancient chosen among the people into their scope and design, giving them thereby his own *joy and peace in believing*.

Thus the books of Exodus and Leviticus, which chiefly contain the *ceremonial* law, were to the redeemed of old, what the *gospel*, commonly so called, is to the redeemed now. They exhibited the

\* See more on this subject in the Note, at p. 211.

Lord's death 'till he should come ; when, receiving their own fulfilment as so many prophecies of it in emblem,\* they were to cease in their outward exhibition, and to live only in the record of the written word. They now stand as memorials of God's revealed will concerning the salvation of his people, and, together with the New Testament, form one grand Law and charter of grace, ensured by the love, the life, and the blood, of Jehovah-Jesus.

This is the *Law of God*. And the *subjects* of this Law under the *spiritual influence* of the framer, in its *civil, moral, and ceremonial* branches, are the *heirs of salvation*, the *chosen of Christ*, whom *he foreknew*, and *for whom* (expressly omitting all others under the general name of *the world*) he *prayed*, or meditated, as their High-Priest, before the throne of glory. John xvii. 9. This great truth, offensive as it is and ever will be to the pride and confidence of the carnal mind, was preached by the choice and calling, which God made of the Jews, and by which they were to represent his people in all ages. These, whether Jews or Gentiles, are a *remnant saved*, and only a remnant ; for, compared with the world at large, the rule is, πολλοὶ κλητοί, ὀλιγοὶ δὲ εκλεκτοί, *many are called, but few are elected*. Blessed be God, however, when gathered together, they shall be a great number, all numbered of God, though innumerable by man ; *named too as the stars*, and *written in Heaven* ; recorded there, as it were, by an everlasting pen, and in consequence indelibly recorded and most certainly known.

The *Lawgiver* is Christ. This glorious person in Jehovah was with and *in the Church in the wilderness*, and was to be *of their brethren, like unto Moses*, i. e. clothed with human flesh. He it was, who appeared in the bush, and who styled himself the *Alleluia of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob*. To him Isaiah looked as the *Judge, the Lawgiver, and the King*, who was to *save his peo-*

\* *The Law prophesied 'till John.* Math. xi. 13. This very fact furnishes an invincible argument, even to reason, concerning the truth of the Christian religion. For, it was impossible for Moses, or any other man, so many centuries before Christ, to have devised such a complicated yet harmonious system of emblematic prophecy, as the law exhibited to the sense as well as the intellects of men, concerning the redemption by the Messiah : And it was at least equally impossible for Jesus of Nazareth, poor in outward appearance and supported by none, in outward view, but by persons, too indigent to establish a faction, and too simple and illiterate to plan one, so exactly to have accomplished all the series of prediction both in the *Law, Psalms, and Prophets* ; if he had not been the true Messiah, that long and ardently expected Saviour of his people. If this be true (and who can deny it with the least candor or reason ?) the Christian religion is true, its author is Jehovah, and its purpose is equally ordered and wise.

ple, (Is. xxxiii. 22.) and for whose *Law the Isles*, or Gentiles, should wait. He also *fulfilled* (what man could not do) his own Law, *magnified it, and made it honorable.*

If Christ be the *Lawgiver*, he must be Jehovah;\* for none but Jehovah could plan, and reveal, a law of this kind, which is one great complication of authority, prophecy, providence, and perfection. If Christ had been a mere *man*, he would have fallen under the lash of his own reproof, when he gave laws and injunctions to his disciples, by *teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.* And if Christ be the *Law-fulfiller*, he must also be Jehovah, for none could execute this infinite and everlasting plan for myriads of creatures, but an infinite and everlasting being. If the divinity of Jesus could be taken away, there would be no authority, or sense, or accomplishment, either in law or gospel. In that case, Christ must have been an impostor; and Moses, with the Prophets and Apostles, were false witnesses concerning him; and all their testimony in the Bible must be treated as a fable. But, as this is too absurd as well as too abominable, the *Lawgiver* and the *Law-fulfiller* can be neither more nor less than the omnipotent God.

Strong as this truth appears in the theory of the word, it comes with superadded strength in the *experience* of that theory to all true believers. In this grand scheme of divine invention as well as intention, God hath all the glory through Christ from his people. His law is written in their hearts. This brings them to Christ, as *their Lord and their God*, and by him they are united to the Father and the Spirit. *Christ in them, and God in Christ*, is their motto and their end. By him, they are not only positively *predestinated*, but *effectually called*. He is their Lawgiver in both. The cause of their faith is his election, and the cause of his election, is his own free grace and mercy. Through him alone the outward vocation becomes an inward calling, which he gives them power by his Spirit to obey; and by him also they are justified, sanctified, and finally glorified. The *gift of faith*

\* The wisest Heathens, according to Cicero, had the same idea respecting the origin of all Law, viz. *legem neque hominum ingenis excogitataam, neque scitum aliquod esse populorum, sed aeternum quiddam, quod universum munus regeret, imperandi prohibendique sapientia.* De leg. l. ii. Presently, he adds, *illa divina mens, supremale,r est.* See also a remarkable fragment et the same great philosopher, preserved by Lactantius, l. vi. c. 8. So likewise "more ancient orator; Πᾶς νόμος εὐρεῖα καὶ δῶροι Θεοῦ. "All Law is the invention and gift of God." Demosth. apud Seld. de Synedr. l. i. c. 2 And Boethius, concerning God himself; *Lex et sapiens arbitr̄ equi.* Cons Phil. l. iv.

from him, which is sometimes called *the first fruits of the Spirit* and the *earnest* of redemption, is an internal evidence, wrought in their hearts by his Holy Spirit, of their being subjects of his kingdom. And this faith, founded according to its name upon the sure fidelity of God in his written law or word, he causes to grow to that measure and fulness, which is termed *πληροφορία*, or *full assurance* both of the heart and *understanding*, and by which the happy possessor knows, as by an invincible demonstration, that he is not deceived in the *επιγνώσις*, or most certain and experimental knowledge of the mystery of God [i. e. the Spirit,] and of the Father, and of Christ. Col. ii. 2.—This is the only real knowledge both of the persons and doctrines of the Trinity.

A further evidence of the divinity of Christ as the *Lawgiver* arises from his continual power in his people from age to age, ruling and swaying the course and conduct of their lives. *He is the God of their lives.* He not only mortifies their fallen *natural* life, with its corrupt propensities, but also that *artificial* life, whose endless depravities are founded upon them. At the same time, he induces and invigorates his own *divine* life in their souls renewing them daily in the *spirit of their minds*.

Their very trials and temptations, which mostly arise from their natural constitution and the perverted system of things about them, he over-rules for good, rendering them the means of improving their faith, of quickening their hope, and preparing their spirits for glory.

This it is to be a Christian indeed. And when a man is arrived through grace at this stature in Christ, his mind is not to be carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, or cunning craftiness whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but it stands upon Christ as a rock, and can contemplate his own past experience of his truth, which is fully confirmed by the word revealed, that only direction or law to him of solid worth, measuring all other principles, but itself submitting to be measured by none.

In a word; if all this be demonstrated to spiritual understanding in the Bible, and brought into real proof and experience by him who is the sum and substance of the Bible; doth it not demonstrate at the same time, that Jesus the Lawgiver, whose testimony it is, can be nene less than Jehovah, *God over all?* If he gave law to *nature*, or the elementary world, and, in proof of it, suspended that Law, as in the case of miracles—If he controuled the *artificial life* of sin in men by his Providence, turning their designs

to his own will—If he hath given *spiritual life* to his people, and maintains it infinitely and eternally when given—How can man be so blinded as not to see, and so hardened as not to own, the essential divinity of his person? No created wisdom, though next to omniscient; no created strength, though nearest to what is Almighty; could possibly plan and execute that amazing scheme and system of salvation, into which, it is said of the Angels, as of their highest effort, that *they desire to fly*. A man must have the credulity of an Atheist, and fancy that all the universe was framed by accidental vortices, or the blindness of a modern infidel, who laughs at a book which he cannot read; before he can venture to presume, that the redemption of man is the fortunate effort of a creature.

There have been many attempts in the world, against the divinity of Jehovah the Redeemer; but, blessed be God, they have all failed, and must fail, of their intended design. The *elect* of God shall never be finally *deceived*, nor *the gates of hell prevail* against his Church of the redeemed.

A Christian, therefore, can commiserate the unhappy industry of a modern experimental Philosopher (learned and ingenious in earthly things, but wretchedly ignorant and incapable in divine) who has employed himself in marshalling what a Sciolist like himself may probably believe to be *the corruptions of Christianity*, and in musterling testimonies from the reluctant fathers to the support of a system, which denies the divinity of their Lord and master. Were they alive, they would doubtless thank him for his pains in ranging them under the banners of Socinus, or rather Carpocrates, Cerinthus, and Mahomet, his undoubted antecessors. They would certainly be much surprized to be told, that the names of Father, Son, and Spirit, in the orthodox sense, are not to be found in their writings or in the Bible. But, admitting for a moment, that the Fathers were all Unitarians or agreed with Mahomet as this man professes to do, in the Socinian notion of the term, though it be far enough from the truth; there is no one point whatever gained. The fathers were but men, and fallible, though generally good, men. Their piety was warm and lively; but their knowledge, not only human but divine, was, with very few exceptions, confessedly moderate and slender. Few of them could read the Old Testament in its own language; and fewer studied to read it, as the grand confirmation of the New. Their evidence, however, or the evidence of any other men, were they favored with tenfold more abilities, is not to be taken for valid, without, and much less against, the authority of the word, of God. *Let*

*God be true, and every man a liar,* who opposes his truth. But the fact is, they were Unitarians indeed, and so is every *Christian*, for *Jehovah our Alehim is one Jehovah*. We and they worship one God ; but both are adorers of that *one God in three persons*, according to his own revelation of *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*.\* Those are names, which appear in the Bible, as names assumed by Jehovah. Either, therefore, there are three Jehovahs ; or, the three names belong to three Persons in one Jehovah. The former it cannot be ; because God himself says, there is but one Jehovah ; the latter then is the truth because Jehovah has revealed himself under these three names, as names respectively belonging to three distinct persons.

The doctrine of the Trinity is the Christian ark of the covenant. Destroy this (if such an expression may be used) and it would not be difficult to prove, that all the redemption of Christ is an idle imposture, and of no more validity, than the Koran of Mahomet, the Shaster of the Bramins, or the reveries of any ancient or modern Heathen. The Bible stands or falls with this grand proposition. If it be not true ; then the doctrines of the

\* Justin Martyr, who lived very nigh to the Apostolic age, A. D. 140. Irenaeus, who wrote soon after him; Clemens Alexandrinus, of the same century ; Tertullian, about the same period ; Cyprian, A. D. 230, particularly in his celebrated quotation of 1 John, v. 7. And, certainly, Athanasius, A. D. 320, to say nothing of the cloud of witnesses after him ; were surely among the most ancient and the most remarkable fathers ; and all these expressly and distinctly mention the *three* divine persons in the Godhead, as objects of their *worship* and *adoration*. That they worshipped them as *one God*, is readily granted ; and so do the *Christians* now, whatever the Socinians, and their brethren, the sons of Mahomet, may assert to the contrary.—For several falsehoods, imputed to the Christians by the Doctors of the Koran respecting the Trinity, the reader is referred to Selden *de Syne* "Vet. Hebr. 1. ii. c. 4.—Though it be but of little consequence to mention such opinions, yet the notion of the above-mentioned Philosopher, (whom the ignorant folly of his admirers, and an unmeasurable conceit of his own abilities, which in spiritual things are of the lowest form, have puffed up with all the absurdity of the most impudent pride, but whose unworthy name shall not stain these pages) I say, his notion, concerning the ejaculation of Thomas upon the appearance of Christ to him after his resurrection, is too ridiculous to raise any but a smile of contempt or commiseration. According to him, the words, *my Lord and my God!* were a mere expression of the Apostle's astonishment ; so that instead of being a declaration of his faith and of his satisfaction in Christ's resurrection, they only amounted to a breach of the third commandment, and in the presence of Christ himself, to a foolish and impious taking of the venerable name of God in vain. Such men would do well to recollect, that an Angel had before applied these very names to Christ, and that this fact also is recorded in one of the Gospels. *Many of the children of Israel* (says he, speaking of John the Baptist) *shall he turn to the Lord their God ; and he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias*, &c. Luke i. 16, 17. It scarce needs to be added, that the Person whom John went before, is Christ ; and consequently, that he was called by the Angel in this place, and by the Holy Spirit in many others, both *Lord* and *God*.

incarnation, atonement, justification, and everlasting salvation by Christ, are also untrue, and no man can be saved upon the system laid down in the scripture; consequently, *that* also is false, and the several authors of the book conspired from age to age, against their own temporal and eternal interest, and amidst all the pains of death, to delude and deceive. But, if the scripture be a true revelation from God; then this doctrine of a Trinity in Jehovah is true likewise, the satisfaction for sin is true, the prophecies and promises are true, and the experience of these in all ages by the people of God is neither enthusiasm, rant, nor delusion. They can say, with equal confidence and comfort, what no Socinian or other infidel ever could, that *We know that the Son of God is come and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ: This is the true God, and eternal life.* All other notions of the Godhead, excogitated by proud and carnal reason, are *idols*, from which the children of God are exhorted to *keep* themselves.

Christian, thou hast here before thee, from the scheme and plan of the word and law of thy Redeemer, another demonstration of the divinity of his person: And, were it necessary, arguments might be multiplied, and proofs might be given, from his names, his offices, his sayings, and his deeds, to fill not only one volume, but a hundred volumes of this compass, with the important truth. But were the theme pursued ever so extensively, it must all result to one conclusion, or it would be nothing to thee. *It must come home to thy heart, thy experience, and thy interest;* or, though the doctrine be very true, thou, with all thine assent, wilt not be the better for its truth. When the law of Christ is *put into thine inward parts, and written in thine heart;* then, whether thou art *small or great, high or low, rich or poor,* thou wilt *know Him*, who put it there, to be Jehovah himself, who promised in his covenant to do all this, and to be the Alehim of his people. Jer. xxxi. 33. Of this, if thou art indeed a Christian, thou hast had thine experience, and hast proved the doctrine to be true in itself, and true to thee. Upon this ground of the covenant stand fast. No unbeliever, no Arian, no Socinian, nor other denier of the divinity of Christ and the Holy Spirit, ever did or could *experimentally live.* The word of God must be untrue, if it were possible. Nor do these men conceive any thing more of the matter, but usually to make it the *stumbling-stone* of their spiritual ignorance, or the *scoff* of their pride. Regard

neither the one nor the other farther than to pity them ; and, with respect to their *persons* (under the utmost abhorrence of their *principles*) let the Apostle's maxim be thine : *Be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing* (or, if they are too conceited for this, in kindness praying for) *those that oppose themselves ; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth ; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the Devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.*

Reader, thou wilt forgive the length of this essay, if it be rendered the means of thy seeing and enjoying some additional evidence, concerning the divinity of God thy Saviour and Redeemer.

---

## ROCK.

IT scarce needs to be mentioned, that a Rock is one of the most durable, compact, and impenetrable substances in nature ; and that, as it cannot be injured by the ravages of time, it is most capable of resisting the violence of the elements, or the efforts of man. For this reason, God would be known to his people under the name or emblem of a *Rock* ; as the fittest representation of his permanent and invincible power ; and as the natural object, by which they might conceive and be assured of their everlasting stability in him. Their spiritual Rock is firm ; and their dependence upon him is privileged to be firm also.

Moses celebrates the glories of this Rock of Israel, and holds him forth as the confidence and salvation of the Jews, in his admirable song,\* just before he left them to sing it new in heaven. It was the dying testimony of his faith, and one of the most precious legacies to the church, which he could possibly have left behind him. *I will publish* (says he) *the Name of Jehovah ; ascribe ye greatness to our Alehim. He is the Rock ; his work is perfect.* The rocks of nature rent before him, and, as a lively copy of his grace, poured forth streams of water for the support of his chosen.† *But Jeshurun waxed fat and kicked :—then he forsook God who made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation. Of the Rock that begat him, he was unmindful, and forgot All that formed him.* This is the base ingratitude, not of *Israel* only, supported as they were by miracle in the wilderness, but of

\* Deut. xxxii.

† Psalm lxxviii. 15.

all men, who are equally nourished and preserved by the power of God. Health, strength, food, raiment, and every other blessing, without grace to use them, are abused and perverted to the vilest purposes, instead of being employed in the service of the liberal hand that bestowed them. Men, left to the corruptions of their own hearts, are (as the Psalmist sings) *even as beasts before God.*\*

Thankful Hannah rejoiced in the Lord her strength, and confessed, *There is none holy as Jehovah; for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rock like our Alehim.*†

David inquires, *Who is Al besides Jehovah? and who is a Rock besides our Alehim?*‡ And at another time, he supplicates his gracious help, as *Jehovah his Rock;*§ and was assured, that, *though his heart and his flesh failed, the Alehim was the Rock|| of his heart,* and

\* Psalm lxxiii. 22. There was a *moral*, as well as a *spiritual* doctrine implied in the prohibition of certain animals under the law. God's people were not to resemble in their manners the predominant evil tempers of many beasts, who, for those evil tempers, were marked out as vile and unclean. The fierceness of some, the gluttony of others, and the filthy, base, or savage dispositions of the rest, were to be held in greater abhorrence than their mere flesh, which, entering the mouth as such, could never defile the man: And men, living under dominion of these depravities, are therefore more impure in the sight of God, than those beasts, which are possessed of them, possibly can be in the sense of the law.

Upon this account, it may be believed, that according to the figurative language of the prophecies, consonant with the usual manner of expression in the east, the change which passed upon Nebuchadnezzar, swoln with the opinion of his own glory, was literally a sudden deposition from his exalted rank, to eat, live, and converse with those, who were esteemed the *beasts of the people*, or refuse of mankind, whose ignorance and vices were similar to those of brutes. His restoration also to his kingdom, when his mind had been duly humbled by this humiliation of his outward circumstances, was crowned with the *return of his reason, or understanding*, by which he saw, that God had made this disposal of him by his providence, in order to convince him, that all things are in his own hand, and not in the power of creatures, however lifted up or supported by creatures. He was *driven from men*, that is, from those who for wisdom and rank were esteemed such, and eat the food of beasts, living the life of the common herd, and appearing like them in his bodily condition till he knew that the *Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.* After this revolution in his mind, God induced another revolution for his return to the throne, from which, in a moment, he had been *driven and displaced*, and set him up again with all his former honors, but with the additional glory of knowing and acknowledging, from whom alone he had received them. This is the true understanding of a man: The contrary is the dull grossness of a beast.

Both the Pythagorians and Platonists borrowed this manner of expression, together with their principal doctrines, from the east: And the Christian Boethius elegantly represents his *philosophy* as following them, in the fourth book of his *Consolacis Philosophiae.* See also Vallaesus' Notes upon him. Edit. Lugd. Bat. 1656.

† 1 Sam. ii. 2.      ‡ 2 Sam. xxvii. 22.      Psalm xviii. 31.

§ Psalm xxviii. 1. xix. 14.

¶ שׁבָּעַ, literally *Rock of my heart.* Our translators, in this and in some other texts have rendered the word otherwise; but nowhere more apposite to the idea of power, strength and durability, than what the *radical sense* itself contains.

*his portion for ever.\* He looked upon Jehovah as his defence ; and he always found his Alehim to be a Rock of refuge.† He sings of the Alehim, as the Rock, and of the Redeemer as the High God.‡*

The sublimely evangelical Prophet holds the same comfortable language, and exhorts the Church to trust in Jehovah for ever ; for (says he) in Jah Jehovah is the Rock of Ages.§ And again ; *Behold the Name Jehovah cometh from far, for the destruction of his people's enemies, therefore (says he to the faithful) ye shall have a song—and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of Jehovah, to the Rock of Israel.||*

To Him also the seraphic Habbakuk appeals, as the avenger of idolatry and wrong, when he says, *Art thou not from everlasting, O Jehovah my Aloah, mine Holy One ; we shall not die : O Jehovah, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and, O Rock, thou hast established them for correction.¶*

The above cited texts declare, that Jehovah, Al, Aloah, the Alehim, the Holy One, and the Name Jehovah, is the Rock of Salvation : And if this attribute can be and is applied to Jesus Christ ; it constitutes another proof of his right to the names, Jehovah, &c. and consequently, of his essential divinity.

Moses hath affirmed that Jehovah alone, who is *the Rock*, (*κατ' εξοχην*) the emphatical Rock, did lead Israel, through the wilderness.\*\* But the Apostle Paul, spiritually describing that journey and the Rock which went with them, positively asserts, by the Spirit of God, that *this Rock was Christ.††* And Christ himself, upon Peter's confession of his faith in him as the promised Messiah, declares, that the Father alone had revealed this knowledge to Peter, and points to his own person as *the Rock*, on which He would build his Church. Christ, therefore, is Jehovah the Rock. This argument is incontestable.

Now if Christ be the Rock, to whom both the law and the Prophets referred, he must be so on account of his essential Godhead ; for to talk of eternity, invincible strength and security as essential properties in a created being, would be ascribing to the tenuity of a shadow all the hardness of a stonc. But, considering that Jesus is God, there will appear a perfect congruence in the names and epithets ascribed to him as the Rock of Israel, and a beautiful propriety and agreement in the image with the other

\* Psalm lxxiii. 26.

† Psalm xciv. 22.

‡ Psalm lxxviii. 35.

§ Isaiah xxvi. 4.

|| Isaiah xxx. 29.

¶ Hab. i. 12.

\*\* Deut. xxxii. 12.

†† 1 Cor. x. 4.

ideas, which those names are intended to convey. For instance ; that Jehovah is a spiritual *Rock* of strength is no wonder, when his *eternal power and Godhead* are in view. Or, that the *spiritual Rock* is Jehovah, is no matter of surprize ; since it only expresses, by an emblem, his great power and perpetuity.

Thus, it is plain, the attributes, which are given to Christ, prove him to be Jehovah ; because, they are and can be predictable of no other.

The Christian's Rock of defence, of refuge, and of foundation, therefore, is the adorable Jesus.\* Christ is the believer's home, and the believer's all. In the Redeemer is the fulness of grace, of power, of security ; and none, who trusteth in Him, shall ever be confounded. The rocks indeed of nature may perish, and, at the final consummation of all things, shall crumble to atoms in "the wreck of worlds ;" but the *Rock of ages* and of salvation shall endure for ever. Through all eternity, He exists the *same*, and his being can suffer neither diminution nor decay.

\* The rational part of the Christian foundation, or those external proofs of its verity which are objects of *reason* (for the greater and nobler part, which is *internal*, is solely and really an object of *faith*,) are sure and invincible, and have been proved to be so by the plaineſt and faireſt ratiocinacions Mornæus, Grotius, La Pluche, Leland, and Bishop Huet, among the moderns, have distinguished themſelves in this way unanswerably. The method of the laſt, as he himſelf hath given it in his *sum* of a very conſiderable *folio*, may not be displeasing in its recital to the English reader. The first point proved in his "evangelical demonstration" is, "That the books of the Old and New Testament were written about those very times, in which they are ſtated to have been written ; and by those very authors, to whom they are ascribed. 2. Upon the proof of this, it follows, that the whole history of Jesus of Nazareth was predicted in the Old Testament, long before it came to pass in the New. 3. These two positions being established and admitted, it must next be admitted, that the books of the Old and New Testament are indisputably true. 4. And if the prophecies concerning Jesus in the Old Testament are fulfilled in the New, and if thus the books of both Testaments, in this reciprocal confirmation, must be allowed to be true ; the conſequence is equally certain, that Jesus of Nazareth is the Messiah, and that no fair doubt can possibly remain concerning the truth of the Christian religion."—This is the ſum of his "demonstration," which he has endeavoured to establish by all the evidences, which his uncommon learning and abilities could furnish for the purpose. And yet, after all these learned and laudable labors (for they juſtly deserve the approbation of every Christian mind) it must be acknowledged, that here is infinitely more real demonstration of the truth in the experimental application of one verſe in the Bible, than in all the rational and literary deductions in the world : Just as there is incomparably more conviction to be found by touching, tasting, or ſeeing any object, than can be obtained from a thouſand eloquent diſcourses upon the form or colour of it. A full conquest can then, and then only, be obtained over the doubt of a naturally unbelieving mind ; when the *Spirit of truth comes and guides it into all the truth*, and when he ſo glorifies the Redemeer, as to take the various circumſtances of his great salvation, and ſhew or enforce them, upon the heart, and understanding together, by his own divine power. This is what the Apostle calls the "Demonstration of the Spirit," than which nothing can be more clear, convincing and irresistible.

If Jesus were not the eternal God; what a cloud of horror and despair must overwhelm the awakened soul? Where can a creature, who waits for immortality, expect to find it, but in Him alone, who is the author, the essence, the proprietor of life eternal; to depend upon a *finite* being for an *infinite* mercy, must be the quintessence of folly, and would constitute that very enthusiasm, which some rational irrationals affect to blame. And to leave the world under so sad a delusion, is a far more shuddering affair than to step from any earthly precipice into a dark and unfathomable gulph below.

Jesus is that living Rock, from whom flow all the living waters, *which make glad the city of God.*\* To the inhabitants of Zion, and to the heirs of salvation, this *Rock* (as Job experienced) *pour-eth out* the everlasting *rivers of oil,*† or the most perfect pleasures and purity for evermore. They are *satisfied* with delights *as with honey, out of this stony Rock.* This sustained the Church in the wilderness under the law; and this alone supports the Church in a desert world under the gospel. The former *did all eat the same spiritual meat, and did all drink the same spiritual drink,* as the latter; even *of that Rock, which was Christ.* “He was the substance of the ceremonies, the doctrine of the Prophets, the accomplishment of the promises, the joy and salvation of the Patriarchs and Prophets, the desire and expectation of all flesh.”

This title then of our God manifestly indicates, that he is able to succour, and able to save. He affords a *shadow* to the weary traveller,‡ a strength to the needy in distress, a refuge from the storm,§ a basis for his feet.|| He pours forth a river for refreshment,¶ oil for gladness,\*\* and honey for delight.†† He is strong to resist his enemies, and sharp as a *flint* to destroy them. Well then may we ejaculate, with wise and holy Ethan; *O Lord God of Hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee; or to thy faithfulness round about thee?*‡‡

Reader, hast thou been blessed with the various experiences of this truth in thy soul?—These are not the mere fervors of imagination, but the abiding and sensible perceptions of the inner man. Hast thou known what it is to have the *munition of Rocks* for thy safeguard and salvation? And previously to this, hast thou felt a change pass upon thee, not effected by the powers of flesh.

\* Ps. xlvi. 4.

† Job xxix. 6.

‡ Is. xxxii. 2.

§ Isaiah xxv. 4. iv. 6.

|| Ps. xl. 2.

¶ Ps. xxxvi. 8.

\*\* Isaiah lxi. 3.

†† Ps. cxix. 100.

‡‡ Ps. lxxxix. 8.

and blood, nor induced by mere moral suasion, nor by the all feeble efforts of human reason, but by the operation and energy of the Most High? *Has thy own rock been turned into a standing water, and thy flint into a fountain of waters;*\* or, in other words, is thy *heart of stone removed*, and hast thou received, in its stead, *in heart of flesh?*—This is the great work of God. Man cannot change the substance of things, nor reduce adamants to fluids. Nor canst thou do any thing good of thyself; nor any creature work so divine a change within thee.

Believing soul; thou art built upon a rock indeed; and thy building, or, rather, the building of God in thee, shall stand fast for ever. Indefectible is thy foundation; and thy superstructure will be indefectible too. If others represent the Rock of ages as a shifting, unsolid, quicksand; or, if they attempt to mould the unchangeable God after the fashion of their own unsettled minds; do thou adhere to the words of faithfulness and truth, and rest thy all upon Him, who hath declared himself to be Jehovah *without change*; and who, having loved *his own*, will invariably *love them to the end*. When the *Lord of Hosts* can lose his power, or the God of truth become a liar; then, and then only, shall they, who lean upon his arm, and believe in his word, perish from their hopes, and be deceived into destruction.

Learn, therefore, to discard all such unworthy representations of thy faithful Lord, as may incline thee to doubt of his truth in fulfilling his covenant of grace and of glory. Such low thoughts of God can originate only from the grossest darkness, and are really unworthy of the Devil. He knows to his cost, that the Lord is faithful and just in all his ways, and that his punishment is irremediable, because his avenger cannot change.

Begin then, even now in thy soul, O believer, the joy of thy redemption. *Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion; for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.* Both thou and all the ransomed of Jehovah shall return from the miserable captivity of sin and Satan, and shall come to Zion, to the Church of the first-born whose names are written in Heaven, with everlasting joy upon your heads: ye shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. It will be but a little while, Christian, if thou art young; and it can be but a very little while, if thou art aged; ere this blessed scripture shall be fulfilled to thee. The whole of thy time upon earth is but a span; and how

\* Ps. cxiv. 8.

much of this span has been lost? So Simonides being asked, *how long he had lived?* "A very short time (says he) though many years."\* But thou art to live really and forever with thy God.

In the divine persuasion of this comfortable truth, say with the Prophet (and, like him, mayest thou feel while thou sayest it!) *Behold, God is my salvation : I will trust and not be afraid ; for Jah Jehovah is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.* This is the melody of Heaven; and there is no true harmony, beside this, among the inhabitants of earth. Every thing else is discordant and vain.



### PHYSICIAN.

WHEN man fell from God, he fell immediately into such a disease of body and soul, as inevitably entailed upon him and all his posterity, not only death spiritual and temporal, but (if a remedy had not been provided) death eternal. Hence the bodies of men have been pained with maladies of innumerable kinds, and their souls tormented with the still more horrible diseases of envy, malice, lust, and sin; all of them incurable by nature, and each of them sufficient by itself to destroy the world. All the elements, since that melancholy hour, have been at war with man. The air he breathes, and the food he eats, while they yield him a momentary relief, the better (as it were) to support their rage, augment the principles of corruption, and drive him onward to his tomb. Hostile spirits, the partners and the instigators of his rebellion, vent their unceasing malice upon his soul, foment the raging passions which themselves endure, and seem to feel a gloomy pride, in making their victim as completely miserable as themselves.

This is the present state of man. Yet how many are there, who resist their own experience, and who dare to blaspheme the God of purity by saying, that their nature is just as holy now, as ever it originally was; and that, in these very circumstances, the Almighty created and infused the living spirit into Adam? Thus they foolishly charge God with all the moral evil, which we daily see disgracing and tormenting the world, and with all the natural ills, which insert a portion of misery into every enjoyment of life. But reason as well as scripture, loudly proclaims, that He, who is

\* Stobæus. Serm. xcvi.

transcendant in purity, cannot be the author of sin ; and that he could not, consistently with his goodness and truth, punish and distress his creatures, unless they had affected his justice and deserved his resentment. This insensibility of disease is one of its most dangerous symptoms ; and if no extraordinary aid interpose, leaves the poor creature, who hath it, both helpless and hopeless together.

*But unto you (says the living God) that fear my name, that acknowledge the revelation of my will, and believe in my saving word, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings.\* As if Jehovah had said, Though my people have contracted a thousand diseases in their bodies and souls, by turning aside from the right way, yet will I send Him, who is able to save, who shall heal their backslidings and love them freely. He shall heal the broken in heart, and bind up their wounds.† In his days shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness : the meek also shall increase their joy in Jehovah, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.‡ Wherefore, say to them that are of a fearful heart, be strong, fear not : behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence : he will come and save you.||*

This was that Angel, or *Sent One*, in the wilderness, who went before the people of Israel, who blessed their water, who supplied all the wants of that amazing multitude, and who took away sickness from the midst of them :§ And this Angel was Jehovah, that healed them.\*\*

This was the Physician, to whom David tuned his harp, when he sang ; *Bless Jehovah, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits ; who forgiveth all thine iniquities ; who healeth all thy diseases ; who redeemeth thy life from destruction ; and who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.††*

The Prophets foretold the appearing of this Physician, described his office of healing, and declared his ability to perform it ; because he was no other than Jehovah.

And when the Physician appeared in the fulness of time, he demonstrably proved himself to be the divine person, whom Prophets had preached and expected, and to whom Psalmists had pointed their praises and sung. He went about doing good and

\* Mal. iv. 2.      † Ps. cxlvii. 3.      ‡ Isa. xxix. 18. 19.

|| Isa. xxxv. 4. 5.      § Exod. xxiii. 23—25.      ¶ Exod. xv. 26.

|| Ps. ciii. 2, 3, 4.

healing all manner of diseases that could distemper the body, and every species of iniquity that could infect the soul. When the Grecian painter, Zeuxis, presented his incomparable pictures for nothing ; his vanity prompted him to give this reason for his conduct, "that his performances were above all price." So Jesus, the *Lord of all*, above the suspicion of a vain-glorious pride, performed his mighty work of healing freely and without reward ; because it was impossible to propose any to him, which could either merit his favor or claim his acceptance. And we do not find, that a single person, among all the multitudes which he healed, was so insensible of the worth of the remedy or the dignity of the Physician, as to make him so degrading an offer. He healed for nothing ; and those, whom he healed, could give him nothing ; but what his own bounty had conferred upon them before. Jesus declared himself to be the great Physician, of whom Moses in the law and the Prophets did write, and confirmed that declaration by tokens, as supernatural as they were various, upon the bodies and souls of men. No disease of the body ever passed under his all-healing hand, without a perfect and incontestable cure. There was not a malady, which could affect the human frame, but which found in him a gracious remedy ; and not only those infirmities, which had been incurred by the misfortunes of life, but even those with which men were born, and which are therefore deemed absolutely incurable, were removed in an instant, and healed by a word, to the astonishment of the patients themselves, and even to the conviction of those, who hated his person. There were enemies enough to Jesus, who would have been glad of any opportunity to have detected his pretensions, had he been an impostor.\* Nor were his enemies simple men, easily deceived by specious pretences ; but some of the wisest and most learned in the Jewish nation ; Scribes, Pharisees, Chief Priests, and Lawyers, who watched every occasion to entrap him, and who it appears, scrutinized his actions with the utmost perspicacity and care.† To prove that he was more than man, he carried his capacity to heal beyond the methods of man. As, in the beginning, at the speaking of a word, all creation was formed, and universal nature received its being ; so at the speaking of a word, this great Immanuel restored the spirit

\* "A learned Physician (says Bp. Stillingfleet) undertook to make it evident, from the circumstances of the history, and from the received principles among the most authentic Physicians, that the diseases, cured by our Saviour, were *all* incurable by the rules of Physic." *Gul. Ader. de morbis evang.* in *Orig. Sacr.* I. ii. c. 10.

† John ix. 13, &c.

to its tenement of clay, and raised a putrifying corpse, in a moment to its former possession of life.\* The Jews saw it, and were astonished; and some, that were astonished, believed. Others remained, though under the conviction of their senses, in the amazing unbelief of their hearts; which may serve to shew us, that it is impossible for man to believe in Christ, by the powers of his own will or strength, *even though one arose from the dead.*† And this wonderful fact also declared, that it is apparently more easy to restore the forsaken clay to re-animation and vigor, than to quicken a spirit, hardened in unbelief, and *dead in trespasses and sins*, unto *newness of life*. He, who performed the one, did however demonstrate himself able also to perform the other. Some of his disciples were renewed in the spirit of their minds, and were brought into spiritual life, by a single word, unattended with the exterior means of conviction, or with any other evident cause. Their prejudices, their worldly pursuits, their consideration of friends, of pleasure, or of fame, vanished in a moment, or, in a moment, were submitted to his will. Their hearts were in his possession, whenever his grace demanded them; and they could have no motive for their constant attention to a person of so much apparent poverty and sorrow, but an inward constraining power, whose efficacy was seen in retaining those, whom he was pleased to retain, under all the obloquy and contempt with which they were insulted, and under the continual expectations of persecution and death. He cured those in the spirit of their minds, whom he pleased to cure; and, whom he pleased not thus to cure, he passed by.

The Jews were witnesses of this Almighty Physician's skill; and, unable to resist the undeniable evidence of their senses, imputed his power to *Satan*: As if the arch-enemy of man would become his friend, or the grand cause of all woe could attempt to relieve *that* in man, which he cannot remove in himself. But Satan never willed to do such honor to Jesus, nor, by advancing Christ's kingdom, to ruin his own. Thus they unwillingly admit these facts to be miracles, or the effects of a power more than human; and their evidence, being the evidence of enemies, is equally unsuspicious and strong.

Porphyry, Celsus, Julian, the Emperor and apostate, and the Jews, in the height of their enmity to Jesus Christ, have also admitted the miracles which he performed; but imagined (yet with

\* John xi. 42, &c.

† Luke xvi. 31.

great absurdity, considering *the end* for which he performed them) that he was an adept in magical arts, and so made use of some diabolical powers.\*

Those, whom the Saviour healed, bore a grateful testimony to the divinity of his power ; and, under the influences of his grace, acknowledged and adored the glory of his person.

God the Father, and God the Holy Ghost, the other co-existent substances in the divine essence, witnessed him to be “ the Lord from Heaven, the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.”

The very *Devils*, feeling his omnipotent constraint, testified aloud of this wonderful Physician, and confessed him to be “ the Christ the Son of God.”† All hell acknowledges his divinity under the tremendous force of his wrath ; and the unhappy worms, who now deny his *eternal power and God-head*, will one day be glad to shelter themselves under it from the vengeance due to sin, or must be compelled to own what they now deny, by a long and sad series of unabating sorrows.

And, indeed, considering the *nature* and *extent* of the maladies, which it was decreed he should remedy ; how could such cures be performed, unless the physician were Almighty to heal ? how could such causes be removed, unless Jesus were Almighty to save ? None, before the Saviour, ever wrought such mighty works by a word of command, or by a simple touch. The effects too were as permanent, as the cause was momentary. Yet these were but temporal mercies, and were given in order to shew the Omnipotence of healing, which resided in Jesus for the salvation of souls. What sickness is to the body, that sin is to the mind.‡ Christ therefore shewed himself Lord over both, by removing the one and the other ; and, to give an infallible criterion, that he had power to forgive sins, or to heal the soul, which the Jews themselves owned to be the essential prerogative of Jehovah, he cured a paralytic in a moment.

*Who can forgive sins but God only ?* This was their question to Christ ; and it implied an undeniable truth. He took them, therefore, at their word, and forgave the sins of a man before them. He proved, that he had effected this spiritual fact, by another equally impossible to man, which appealed to their senses : “ Rise up and walk,” was a command of equal force from Him, as, “ Man, thy sins are forgiven thee :” And for the same

\* See this argument accurately pursued by Grotius in his treatise *De Veritate Rel. Christ.* lib. ii. § 2—5. & lib. v. § 2—5

† Luke iv. 41.

‡ Mark ii. 17. Luke v. 31.

reason only—because He was *true and very God*, accomplishing both the one and the other at a word.

Nor are this Physician's cures the cure of a day; but remain for ever and ever. The soul, which is once healed and restored by Jesus Christ, shall never perish; because upon the introduction of everlasting life, death has necessarily lost his dominion over it. He heals for eternity. This he could not do, were he not eternal in his own nature; but, being the God of ages, his mighty influence extends, from before all worlds, to worlds infinite and perpetual to come. And as Jehovah only could heal thus, it follows, that Christ had a nature superior to the human, conjoined with the human, which nature was Jehovah.

The cause or principle of Christ's healing was as wondrous as the healing itself. For *himself took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses*;\* and he did this, by *his ownself bearing our sins in his own body on the tree*.† He received our disease, and imparted to us his health. He sustained our sorrow, that we might have his peace. He underwent our death that we might enjoy his own everlasting life. O what a compassionate Physician is here! Just as gracious, merciful, and kind; as he is able, intelligent, and sure.

Having assumed our nature, he is intimately acquainted with all our infirmities. There is not a disease of the soul, but he has *balm from Gilcad*,‡ some *leaves of the tree which are for the healing of the nations*,§ to apply for its cure. He knows the root of the disease; and he knows too the efficacy of his medicine, and his own ability to heal. Yet, *they that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick*.|| And who can these be in the midst of this distempered world, where sin is as epidemical as the pestilence, and rages in its malignant symptoms like a plague? Where shall we find those healthy souls, who need not this Physician's aid?—There are none such born of women; but there are many, who fancy themselves in this perfect case, and are light-hearted, only because they are light-headed. But when a man is once brought to his right mind, he may turn the language of the most avowed Atheist against himself, and say;

*Nunc ratio nulla est restandi, nulla facultas,  
Æternas quoniam pœnas in morte timendum.*

SECRET.

No sense to oppose, no vigor, now remains;  
For after death he dreads eternal pains.

\* Matt. viii. 17.

† 1 Pet. ii. 24.

‡ Jer. viii. 22.

§ Rev. xxii. 2.

¶ Matt. ix. 12.

A person, raging out of his senses in a violent fever, may imagine himself easy and well ; but this very circumstance is one of the worst symptoms of his disease. Thus many poor dead sinners, and many pharisaic professors of religion, are as insensible of a spiritual malady as a stock or a stone. The first dose given to these persons by the great Physician, if he give them his aid, is, to make them feel and to bring them to their senses ; and then they are the first to complain, how deceived they have hitherto been, and how really and dreadfully disordered at present they are. And when they feel the intolerable torments of sin, and cry out for help in the excruciating pangs of their disorder, they are not far from a remedy. Jesus, who hath brought them to the sense of this, will never leave his patients, till he hath made them perfectly whole. None ever cried to him for help, and cried for his mercy in vain.

But in the midst of the contagious air which men breathe below, and through the natural indiscretions of the human heart, the patients of the great Physician are and have been occasionally assaulted by a dreadful relapse ; some have fallen into the original horrors of their disease, and some have been quite insensible under it. Yet, these being the great Physician's charge, though he may let them sustain their anguish awhile, that they may be taught prudence in venturing out of his sight into the world ; he will never leave nor forsake them, till he hath stopped their spiritual issue of blood, but will again heal their backslidings, and love them freely. He is Jehovah to recover, as well as Jesus to heal. For a small moment indeed his anger may endure, yet in his favour is life : Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. He that could raise the dead, can cure the dying.

As to thee, O believer, who hast received *life from the dead* by the heavenly art of thy divine Physician, what reason hast thou to rejoice in his salutary aid, and to place an entire confidence in that goodness, which hath *delivered thy soul from death, thine eyes from tears, and thy feet from falling?* It is thy grateful duty to evince the soundness of thy cure, by *leaping* in his praise, and *walking\** to his glory. The very possibility of receiving any more attacks from the distempers of sin, shall ere long be removed, and thou wilt experience, that the help of thy Physician extends beyond the grave, and throughout all the successions of everlasting ages. The day is at hand, when thou wilt praise him

\* Acts iii. 8.

among the chosen bands of immortal saints, who, like thee, were recovered from disease, and sin, and death ; and who with thee, shall celebrate his honors for ever. The song will be that of “ Moses and the Lamb,” and the burden of it, *Who is like unto thee, O Jehovah, amongst the mighty ones? Who is like unto thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?—Thou in thy mercy hast led forth, from the world, the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation.—Jehovah shall reign for ever and ever.* Amen.



## STONE AND CORNER-STONE.

CHRIST was very early represented by the emblem of a *Stone*; as it served to impress an idea of his durability, firmness and strength. Thus Jacob, in his dying blessing, imputes the stability of his son Joseph's faith under all his trials, to the assistance of the “*Mighty One, the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel.*”\* He had been enabled to rest upon the promised Redeemer, and therefore *his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong.*

It seems probable, that the setting up of stones for a witness to a covenant, so often mentioned in scripture, was at first an emblematic appeal to the *Stone of Israel*, for the sincerity of those who erected them, and for a memorial to others of their adherence to the compact, or agreement. In after times, this practice, like many other external observances in religion, was not only abused and corrupted by the Heathens, but even by the Jews themselves.†

\* Gen. xlix. 24.

† The custom which prevailed almost universally among the Heathens, of erecting memorials of stone, both for a witness of covenants, and for an object of worship, to the idol Margemah, Markolis, or Mercury; seems extremely ancient. R. Elias Ascenaz (cited by Kircher in his *Oedipus, Synt. iv. c. 2.*) says, that the religious honor, which was paid to Markolis (the same as the Anubis of the Egyptians, as the Hermes of the Greeks, and Mercury of the Romans,) consisted in throwing stones together into a heap, which practice originated from an idle fable concerning the Gods, not worth repeating. To this idolatrous rite Solomon is supposed (by Selden and others) to allude in Prov. xxvi. 8. where, instead of rendering the text, *As he that bindeth a stone in a sling,* which does not afford the comparison of folly, intended; it should have been translated, *As he that throweth a stone to Margemah* (or Mercury,) which cannot profit the idol; *so he that giveth honor to a fool,* of which he is wholly insensible. Seld. de Mercurii Aervio There were also Mercurii, or Hermie viales, for the direction of travellers Dr Plot (in his *Natural History of Oxfordshire*) thinks, with Dr Stilling

What might at first be intended only as an emblem of, or an appeal to, the *Hope of Israel*, became afterwards a *Stone of Stumbling*, and a mark of idolatry, both to the chosen nation and to the rest of the world. When Jacob set up a stone at Bethel,\* and dedicated it by the pouring of oil; it was in testimony of his thankfulness for the mercies, which God had shewn him, and of his faith in the fulfilment of those promises, which had there been given. He set it up as a witness, that he took God at his word, and as a seal that God was true. It merited no rebuke, and it received none. But, when the Israelites were come out of Egypt; lest they should adopt the depraved customs of that sink of idolatry, they were expressly cautioned and commanded *not to set up any image of stone in their land, to bow down unto it.*† They were to shew themselves unenslaved by the superstitious abominations of that land of bondage, from which Jehovah, by the most signal instances of his power, had set them free. He had demonstrated, that the influences, which the idolaters believed to reside in the talismanic images, or pillars of stone, around their country,‡ to preserve it either from invasion or abandon-

fleet, that the Britons, long before the arrival of the Romans, were acquainted with the Greeks; and that they learned from them the practice of setting up unpolished stones instead of images, to the honor of their Gods. And he asserts, from Pausanias, that, near the statue of Mercury, there were 30 square stones, which the Pharrii worshipped, and gave to every one of them the name of a god. Stones were universally set up for memorials, and were sacred to the election of Kings, &c. by the Danes and other northern nations. The same author seems also of opinion, that the celebrated Stonehenge, in Wilts, was “neither a Roman temple nor Danish monument; but rather somewhat belonging to the idol Markolis, which Buxtorf says the Rabbins called ~~מִזְבֵּחַ קָלִים~~, the house of Kalis.” *Nat. Hist. Oxf.* C. x. § 81. 102, &c. Plutarch, in his Life of Cimon, mentions the erection of Stone-Mercuries, with inscriptions upon them, in honor of taking the city Eione from the Persians: And Gyrradius (*de diis. Gent.* Synt. II. p. 84.) asserts, that the Heathens had their *Dens lapidarii*, or Stone-God, to swear by; and relates, from Polybius, the form of an oath, which was so taken, between the Romans and Carthaginians, relative to a treaty of peace. Livy also mentions an oath of Hannibal, taken after the same manner. Many have thought, that the whole of this custom was a vile abuse of Jacob’s consecration of the stone at Bethel.

\* Gen. xxviii. 18. So Joshua under an oak, ~~תְּבִשָּׁה~~ or ~~תְּבִשָּׁה~~, so called from the ~~cove~~ ~~cut~~ of which it was a natural symbol from the ~~verb~~, and under which the ancient *Proscruplae* or places of worship to God in covenant were usually appointed. Josh. xxiv. 26.

† Liv. xxvi. 1.

‡ The Egyptians were ever addicted to astrology and magic, and are supposed to have set up, according to the principles of those arts, several idols, dedicated to Baal Zephon in the passages of their country, to prevent both emigration by their dependants, and irruption from their enemies. Baal Zephon, according to Kircher and the Rabbins, was an idol in the form of a dog, set upon a high pillar, in which the Egyptians placed great superstitious confidence; and not the name of a city, as Selden supposes. There seems, however, much more of reason in Selden’s arguments and opinion. Vid. Synt. *de Baalzephon*.

ment, were nothing to him ; and that therefore the whole expectation of his people's safety and perseverance should be directed to himself alone. If they wished to raise a token to perpetuate the remembrance of any great occasion, or if they were commanded to do it (as in their miraculous passage through Jordan;) they were to consider it merely (as Samuel did, when he set up his Eben-ezer) as a memorial of God's mercy and of their own thankfulness. This was the only *religious* use, they were allowed to make of this ancient custom : And it was never forbidden upon *civil* occasions, where there was no danger of idolatry.\*

The stone which Daniel saw *cut out without hands*, i. e. without any human aid, and smiting the empires and powers of the world, when it became a great mountain and filled the whole earth, is justly expounded to be the divine Messiah ; who will ere long confound the force and cunning of Devils and men, and *set up* his own kingdom of glory, which shall never be destroyed.†

Zechariah also comforted the Church with assurances, that the *Head-Stone* (or the Saviour) should be brought forth with shoutings, and that everlasting grace was upon it.‡

The Prophet Isaiah speaking to the Church, says, *Sanctify Jehovah Sabaoth [the Lord of Hosts] Himself, and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread : And He shall be for a sanctuary ; but for a Stone of Stumbling, and Rock of Offence to both houses of Israel.*§ But the Apostle Peter affirms that Christ was the *Stone which the builders disallowed*, and that *the same is made the Head of the Corner, and a Stone of Stumbling and Rock of Offence*. Here (as a valuable writer observes) “*the Stone of Stumbling and Rock of Offence, in the former text, is the Lord of Hosts himself ; a name which the Arians allow to no other but the one, only, true and supreme God.* But, this *Stone of Stumbling and Rock of Offence, as it appears from the latter text, is no other than Christ, the same Stone which the builders refused :* Therefore, Christ is *the Lord of Hosts himself, and the Arian is confuted upon his own principles.*” This is an argument, so drawn from the scripture compared with itself (as the same author remarks,) that its

\* Josh. xxiv. 26. 2 Sam. xviii. 18.

† Dan. ii. 34, 45.

‡ Zech. iv. 7. The *הַמֶּלֶךְ יְהוָה* in this text strongly expresses the absolute dominion of Christ over his whole Church especially, according to the Apostle in Eph. ii. 20. *יְהוָה* in scripture (as Mede observes) sometimes means a *King* ; and he quotes Gen. xl ix. 24, where Christ is called the *Stone of Israel*, and Is. xxvii. 16, where the word *Stone* is rendered *King* by the Chaldee, in proof that he is *βασιλεύς* by being *βασις* of the house and people of God. Oper. p. 833.

§ Isa. viii. 13, 14

conclusion may indeed be *denied*, and so may the whole Bible, but it cannot be *answered*.\*

Christ is not only to be considered as a *Stone* of memorial for all generations, in which sense indeed he is a *living Stone* and truly *precious*; but also as a *Corner-Stone*, and a *foundation*, on which believers are to build all their hopes of present and eternal salvation. In this latter view, he is often represented in the sacred writings; and perhaps his own divinity and his people's security are as strongly exhibited by this image, as it is possible for an object, familiar to our senses, to illustrate and declare them. A Corner-Stone, which is not *eternal*, can yield no hope of perpetual stability for any superstructure raised upon it; and nothing is properly or peculiarly eternal, but Jehovah. He, who represents this tried, this sure, this everlasting Corner-Stone, as any thing less than divine, independent, and almighty; attempts to rob it of those very attributes, which are the main foundation of faith and comfort to them who build upon it. Such an one has reason to be careful, lest it one day *fall upon him*, and (in the words of Jesus himself) *grind him to powder*.† God every where seems jealous of his glory: and he, who dares to assault it, proceeds at the peril of his own soul.

The Corner-Stone is the key-stone of the building.‡ Upon this it must necessarily stand; and if this be removed it must as necessarily fall. How lively is this image of Jesus Christ, and of the absolute dependence of his people upon him! As he is the divine Lord of all things, on whom his redeemed have rested all their hopes from the earliest ages of the world; well might Isaiah speaking by the Holy Spirit denominate him *the tried Stone, the precious Corner-Stone, the sure foundation in Zion*.§ The Apostles and Prophets, and all his elect from the foundation of the earth to its final destruction, are and will be living and lively stones

\* Jones's Cath. Doct. p. 1. 3d. Edit.

† Matt. xxi. 44.

‡ The remark of Estius, upon Eph. ii. 20. is ingenious. *Ακρογωνιατος* (*q. d. summangularis*) *is dicitur*, &c. “*That* is called the *Corner-Stone*, or *chief Corner-Stone* which is placed in the extreme angle of a foundation, conjoining and holding together two walls of the pile, meeting from different quarters. And the Apostle not only would be understood by this metaphor, that Christ is the principal foundation of the whole Church, but also that in him, as in a Corner-Stone, the two people, Jews and Gentiles, are conjoined; and so conjoined, as to rise together into one edifice, and become one Church.” Julius Firmicus made the same remark, long before, in his Tract de *Errorre profanarum Religionum*; *Lapis sanctus*, i. e. *Christus, aut fidei fundamenta sustentat, aut in angulo positus, duorum parietum membra æquata moderatione conjungit*, i. e. *Veteris et Novi Testamenti in unum colligit Gentes*. Vid. cap. xxi.

§ Isa. xxviii. 16.

built upon him ; and, because *he abideth always*, they shall abide for ever also. They are not founded upon a *creature*, either like to or above themselves ; but upon the *Creator* ; upon Christ, who made all things ; upon *Christ, who is God blessed for ever*. Low are the thoughts of that man, who degrades the supremacy of Jehovah-Jesus even to the pre-eminence of the first Angel in Heaven ; weak is such a man's hope of a certain salvation ; and poor must his consolation be, if it only result from feeble confidence in a created Saviour. If such men would be faithful, or if they *can* be faithful, to their own hearts ; they might find a test even there of the mistake ; by the sensible withdrawing of God's presence, if ever they enjoyed it ; or, by an immediate inclination to deny or blaspheme it. It may be laid down as a rule, that a man, denying Christ to be the co-equal and co-eternal Son of the Father ; or, in other words, to be supremely God ; can never receive comfort from him as a Redeemer : and if he knows not what this means, his pledge of hope, and expectation of life eternal is a problem even to himself. Upon the principle of reason, it must be folly to depend upon a creature for one's happiness, who must himself be dependent upon another being for his own. Does not even common sense suggest the expediency of applying to the source at once ? It seems as right to deny, that there is any Saviour at all, as to deny those attributes in him, by which alone he can be an effectual Saviour. And it is the height of boldness, to call him *Lord, Lord*, as many do ; and yet to declare him a mere servant or a creature, as helpless as themselves.

But Christ is a memorial-stone of his own divinity to his redeemed, in all the signs, and wonders, and works, which he accomplished for their salvation. No creature could have manifested such transcendent love ; none, inferior to Jehovah, could have displayed such omnipotent grace. Who could bestow merit, but He who had merit to spare ? Who could redeem a multitude of Saints, *which no man can number*, but he who could pay a price, which no creature can count ? Who hath aught to spare, but he that created all, and in whose power alone are all things both in Heaven and earth ? Christ then may justly be the Christian's *Ebenezer*, his *Stone of help* ; for he alone could deliver him from the bondage of corruption, the tyranny of Satan, and the punishment of Hell : He alone could bless him with the liberty of grace, the freedom of holiness, and a title to Heaven. The believer, firmly trusting in Jesus, (to use the words of an ingenious writer) "is powerful in *his* power, wise by *his* wisdom, happy by

"his happiness. He reaps the benefit of every divine attribute, and loses his own insufficiency in the fulness of infinite perfection."\* Christ is "his *Stone of fortification* (for so the words might be rendered) and is become a *strong tower* against all that attack him. Christ also is his *Corner-Stone*. On him alone his soul hath been enabled to build for pardon and peace in time, and for life and glory in eternity. To such an enlightened mind, Jesus is all and in all ; and he sees, that, whatever exists without Jesus, exists in misery, and in the end must fall into ruin. There is no peace in life, nor hope in death, without the knowledge of Christ, and without confidence in him. In him, and in him alone, is everlasting security.

" And how then should the hearts of all the expectants of life rejoice at the laying of the foundation by so wise a master-builder, who counted the cost of the whole superstructure, when " he drew the model of it in his eternal purpose ; and has power enough to carry it on, so that neither the reproach of *Satan*, nor " the contradiction of man's polluted state, shall ever have cause " to say, he laid a foundation, but had not wherewith to finish it !" The building of God standeth, sure, defended by his Omnipotence, his Covenant, his truth, and all his glorious attributes and perfections. What cost him so much, must be well secured ; and what is so precious in his sight, can never be out of it.

Rest then, humble believer, all thy hopes upon this *Corner-Stone*, so perfectly tried, so inestimably precious. He that believeth and trusteth in him, shall never be confounded.† Till thy corner-stone fail, and thy foundation sink away, thou canst never be removed. He is a *living*, an ever-living *stone* ; and it is thy privilege to be a *lively stone* in him. His life is the cause and spring of thy liveliness. He hath life in himself ; and, therefore, he is able both to impart life, and secure life to thee. There are no *stones of emptiness*‡ (as the Prophet speaks) belonging to him. All his redeemed are *lively stones*, and are so called, because they partake of his own nature and durability.

Here then is strong consolation for thee, in the midst of a miserable and tempestuous world. Though darkness be *without*, if light be *within* thy dwelling, fear not ; God shall ere long increase it to the perfect and perpetual day. Hold fast, and thou shalt hold on : or, rather, because Christ hath laid fast hold upon thee, thou shalt remain his own forever. *Fear not, neither be dismayed* ; the arm, which supports thee, is divine. All hell hath felt its

\* Spect. Vol. vi No. 111

† 1 Pet. ii. 6.

‡ Isaiah xxxiv. 2

force ; and, irretrievably vanquished, shall acknowledge its power. Thou art *God's building* :\* and therefore, though floods may beat and the winds blow, thou shalt stand fast as thy Rock, and thy faithful witness in Heaven.

But, what amazement shall seize the builders ; when they behold the *Stone* which once they refused, appearing *the head of the Corner*?† Those sagacious mortals, who fancied their *Dicta* were to build up the opinions of the world, and who, with their wisdom, never knew God ; will find a strange revolution in sentiment and feeling ; when Jesus, whom they once denied or degraded, shall appear in the clouds of Heaven, and thunder his creation to Judgment.

At that awful period, those self-sufficient persons, who, out of a swarm of idle thoughts were for making a system of wisdom, and, "out of a giddy whirl of innumerable amusements, as so many minute particles of pleasure, were for forming a world of happiness ;" will find their Hypothesis as crude as their deceiver's, and the consequence of it unhappily the same. The *stone of stumbling, and the rock of offence*, will then fall upon their heads with a perpetual vengeance ; and the Saviour, whose Deity and Omnipotence they madly disputed, will instil terrors by his presence, and give them a dismal proof, that he is almighty to destroy.

Happy in that day, unspeakably happy, shall those appear, who, as lively stones, *are builded together in Christ for an habitation of God through the Spirit* ; and who stand upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being their chief Corner-Stone.‡ God shall dwell in them, and they in him, to eternity. The mode and the measure of this communion are ineffable ; for eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him : and if the things to be possessed are thus above all language and conception ; how much more must he transcend all created intellect, by and for whom they were created, and in whom they are all to be enjoyed ? Every vessel of grace, shall, then, be full of glory. Every one of the redeemed shall be changed into Christ's glorious image, shall be a triumphant King, and an holy Priest, unto God and the Father ; yea, shall live and reign, blessing and blessed, without measure and without end. O what a transformation shall then appear in all the redeemed ; what a

\* 1 Cor. iii. 9.

† Acts, iv. 11.

‡ Eph. ii. 22.

wonderful translation from inquietude and sorrow, to rest and joy ; from sin and temptation, to holiness and triumph ; from darkness and death, to light and life ; from earth and Satan, to Heaven and God ! The view of this glory animated the Psalmist, and is sufficient to animate each faithful heart, to address his blessed Master and say ; *thou Lord, art my help and my deliverer ; make no long tarrying, O my God !*

Oppress'd with weariness and care,  
With sickness, grief, and pain,  
I sojourn like a pilgrim here,  
And pant my rest to gain.

My fears are great, my foes are strong,  
My soul is much abhorr'd ;  
Yet wait I, and have waited long,  
For thy salvation, Lord !

---

## FOUNTAIN.

THE word of God, as it treats wholly of the great work of redemption and of what has a relation to it, is full of descriptions and titles of the person and offices of the great Redeemer. It represents his Omnipotence and sufficiency of salvation, under a great variety of such striking and beautiful images in nature as are best adapted to illustrate his own dignity, and convey the most pertinent ideas of the efficacy and worth of his great undertaking to his people. Among the many objects of the material world, few could be selected to this end with greater propriety, than a *spring* or *fountain* of waters. For he is the source of all things ; because *he is before all things, and because by him all things consist.*\*

Christ is the Fountain of all *being* and *life*, both spiritual and corporeal. Whatever is, is by him. He is the *Prince of life,*† disposing his gift of existence, according to his sovereign will ; and in him and through him all creatures *live and move and have their being.* In a peculiar sense, he is the *life* of his people ;‡ for, when they were spiritually *dead in trespasses and sins*, he commanded, and they came forth from the grave of nature and evil ; he breathed into them by his Holy Spirit, and (like Ezekiel's army) they moved and lived. He lives in them, and they in him.

\* Col. i. 17.

† Acts iii. 15.

‡ Col. iii. 4.

David beheld him thus, as the *Fountain of life*, to his soul, and was divinely assured, that *in his Light he should see light*.\* Jeremiah, in this sense likewise calls him the *Fountain of living waters*,† which deluded Israel had forsaken *for broken cisterns that could hold no water*, and expresses the utmost astonishment at a madness, which could prompt them to leave the author of all fulness and blessing, for the lying vanities of idolatry, or the perishing nothings of the world. And Christ himself declares, that from him proceeds, and that he will bestow on his redeemed, *the living water, and the water of everlasting life*,‡ from the *Fountain of the water of life, freely*.§

The Redeemer is not only a Fountain of natural and spiritual life; but, as his people are defiled and polluted with sin, he is likewise a Fountain of ablution, to wash and to make them clean. The Prophet Zechariah presents him to the view of believers under this beneficent description, and speaks of him as a *Fountain* that should in the day of his appearance, be *opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness*.|| And, long before him, Joel, prophesies of Christ as *the Fountain that should come forth out of the house of the Lord*, from among the people of the Jews, and *water the valley of Shittim*, diffusing his abluting and reviving streams to the gladdened Gentiles. When the Messiah was manifested, he fully answered these descriptions of him, and poured forth his blood, that he might cleanse his chosen from all their sins.\*\*

Jesus Christ is also a Fountain of grace. *Of his fulness have we received, and grace for grace. The grace of our Lord is exceeding abundant*.†† Whatever grace and strength his people need, they are privileged to seek it from him, as from a fountain opened, full, and perpetual. David celebrates his Redeemer as such, and thankful for his repeated mercies, says, that *all his springs* (or fountains) are in him.†† Nor was the Apostle less sensible of his master's excellency, nor less persuaded than the Psalmist, that *he was able to make all grace abound towards him self, and to those who believe in his name*.

*Happiness and joy* flow in a golden current from this precious *Fountain of man's salvation*. Whatever comfort his people need, to him they must look alone, and in him alone they shall find it. Peace and pardon spring from him, and all *the pleasures that are*

\* Ps. xxxvi. 9.

† Jer. ii. 12. 13, xvii. 13.

‡ John iv. 10. 14.

§ Rev. xxi. 6.

¶ 1 John i. 7.

|| 1 Tim. i. 14,

¶ Zech. xiii. 1.

\*\* Ps. lxxxvii. 7

*at God's right hand for evermore.\* From him proceedeth the river whose streams make glad the city of God;† in him is the fulness of joy; and to him do the happy hosts of heaven attune their songs of gratitude, for all the blessedness of his favor, and for the eternal continuance of his love.*

What completes the excellency of this Fountain of life, is its *everlasting duration*. It flowed without a beginning, and will continue to flow without an end. *The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting*. This Fountain, this ruler in *Israel*, whose goings forth of grace have been from of old, from everlasting;‡ shall reign, shall roll along the stream of glory throughout all future existence, and fill what none beside can fill, an unbounded eternity. And his people shall live through him. Their days shall be commensurate with the days of Heaven; and the Fountain they could only taste below, they shall drink of in the realms above, with a satiety which shall heighten the desire that shall never be palled,

If Christ then be a *Fountain*, he must necessarily be *self-existent*; for, were he otherwise, he could at most be but a *stream*: And, in that case, the Spirit of truth (with reverence be it spoken) hath given an erroneous description of him. But God, who cannot lie, and God, who cannot deceive, hath exhibited the wonderful Immanuel to human view under an image, which at once expresses the absolute independence of his nature, and the continual effusions of his grace. None, but a blinded perverter, or an hardened infidel, can degrade this Fountain to a rivulet, or level the nature and manner of its existence to his own. The greatest and most perfect of all the works of Jehovah, are but emanations of his power, streams of his exalted magnificence, and conduits to convey his glory. Nothing created by him, can possibly be *himself*. It is an impudent abuse of language to call that a spring, which is only derived, or to denominate that a stream which is underived: In other words, if Christ be a creature, or any thing less than Jehovah himself; it would be false to term

\* Of this mind was the excellent Beethaus, which he has expressed with a scrupulous elegance.

*Da pater augustam mentem conscendere sedem,  
Da fontem lustrare boni, da luce repertu  
In te conspicuus animi defigere visus.  
Disjice terrene nebulas et pondera molis,  
Atque tuo splendore mira: tu namque screrum,  
Tu requies tranquilla piis: te cernere finis,  
Principium, vector, dux, semitu, terminus idem.*

Cons. Phil. I, iii,

† Ps. xlvi. 4.

‡ Micah v. 2.

him a *Fountain*: or, if he be God self-existent, it is absurd to speak of him as a *stream*. Men may abuse and corrupt terms and titles; but Jehovah is precise and infallible in the purport and signification of his names.

The characters and operations of this Fountain are such, as can bear no doubt of the divinity of its essence; because they are predictable of and can be applied to no other than Jehovah. Life and being are derived from him; and, in the days of his flesh, he demonstrated himself the author of life, by giving it where it was lost, and the Lord of life, by restoring it, in one word, to those that were dead. He is every where described as the pardoner and absolver of sin; and the Jews (if they had not asked in unbelief) would have asked very justly, *who can forgive sins but God only?*\* And, therefore, Jesus, to shew that he had power to forgive sins, and to give in consequence an undoubted proof of his Godhead, performed a miracle upon the man sick of the palsy; which might have convinced the Jews, if even signs and wonders could have convinced them, that he was the person who *should come* for man's salvation, and that they were to *look for no other*.† It is said of him by the Apostle, that *he thought it no robbery to be equal with God*;‡ but it *must have been* a robbery of those essential glories, which Jehovah hath declared that *he will not give to another*,|| if Jesus had assumed that equality with only the pretensions of a creature; and blasphemy to have claimed the worship and adoration due only to the Almighty, if he had been in any degree less than Almighty himself. And, if he be indeed Almighty, *having all power in heaven and in earth*, there can be none *above him*; for an *inferior Almighty* is an absurdity in terms, and is just as much nonsense as it is blasphemy. He must therefore be co-equal and co-eternal with the Father and blessed Spirit, upon this testimony. The Saviour is also represented as the *giver of everlasting life*; but how could he *give it*, if it were not *his own*? And how could everlasting life be *his*, unless he be the author of it? And how could he be the author of everlasting life, without being *self-existent* or Jehovah? Thus it appears, that common sense, rightly induced, agrees with the voice of scripture and confirms the revelation of God. Those *minds must be corrupt* indeed, and destitute of both the *truth* itself and the *very shadow* of it, who, professing to believe the word of Jesus, can have the hardness to deny his divinity, or to degrade him into a

\* Mark ii. 7. Luke v. 21.

‡ Phil. ii. 6.

† Matt. xi. 3.

|| Isa. xlvi. 12.

subordination, which divinity itself, in the very nature of it, cannot possibly allow.

It seems necessary to dwell upon this subject in these days, when men are uncommonly assiduous in depraving the excellency of Jesus Christ, as though they had some extraordinary interest in proving him a created being, or as though they could be more happy by being less sensible of his all-sufficiency to save their souls. But could they accomplish this purpose of Satan, and even deceive mankind, that there was no dependence of entire salvation to be made upon the Lamb of God; what end could it answer to their own peace, or *to whom could they go* for eternal life?—Could they, like the dissolute of the earth, “horridly rejoice in the miserable and mistaken thought, that this short life, shortened by vice and vanity, is their all, and, like the snuff of a candle, shall go out for ever;” and could they “rejoice to think, that, after all their bustle and ambition, they shall only, by their putrid carcasses, add rankness to clods of earth, and defile the very dirt;” what purposes of interest, but the interest of devils, would such a rejoicing, if better founded than it is, answer to themselves or to others?—Extinction might gladden hell; for annihilation is the *wish*, and the *interest* as well as the wish, of all the damned.—But, blessed be God, *his Foundation standeth sure*;\* *his elect shall never be finally or absolutely deceived*,† and the Lord knoweth them that are his.

Happily defended from the contagion of blasphemy and error, and made superior through grace to the *perverse disputings* of men, the faithful Christian *knows whom he hath believed*,‡ for present well-being and for eternal happiness. Being divinely persuaded to the contrary, he is not to be diabolically persuaded, that Christ, who quickened him from the dead, who daily supplies his soul with needful grace and comfort, who hath given an earnest of his heavenly inheritance, and hath promised, in the best time, to bring him to the possession of it; can possibly be a creature like himself, since he is the Creator of so much goodness and mercy to his body and soul. On the contrary; he sees, in the person of his Redeemer, an inexhaustible treasure of grace and glory, because this Redeemer *is divine*. He needs an infinite and everlasting Saviour; and Jesus Christ is just such a Saviour as he needs. He beholds himself empty of all good, and Christ full of nothing

\* 2 Tim. ii. 19.

‡ 2 Tim. i. 12.

† Matt. xxiv. 4. Mark xiii. 22.

else ; and he is enabled to come to him, and to receive out of his fulness grace for grace. "The Apostle saith (Eph. iii. 8.) that in Christ there are unsearchable riches, an inexhausted and inexhaustible treasury of grace and wisdom. And there had need to be a treasure of riches in him ; for there is a treasure of sin in us : so our Saviour calls it, *the treasure of an evil heart*. Matt. xii. 35. He was full of grace and truth ; not as a vessel, but as a Fountain, and as a Sun, to note, that he was not only full of grace, but that the fulness of grace was in him."

How little reason then has the doubting believer to harbour his fears ; since a never-failing fountain is open to him for the supply of all his necessities, and for the cure of all his pains ? Christ is adequate to all things, and must surely be adequate to such a pining worm as thou. What sin hast thou, which Christ cannot cleanse ; what distress, which he cannot relieve ; what sickness, which he cannot heal ; what sorrow, which he cannot assuage ; what loss, which he cannot make up ; what hope, which he cannot fulfil ? Is any thing too hard for Christ, too much for his grace, too late for his aid ? Entertain no such mean thoughts of him ; whatever thou dost of thyself. *He is the Lord God omnipotent, and he reigneth.*\* All things are in his hand ; and surely thou art. It is thy happy portion to be (and O that thou mayest believe it !) not only in his hand, but graven upon the palms of his hands ; He has a continual remembrance of thy wants and of his own glory in supplying them. A woman may forget her sucking child ; it is a possible case, though an unnatural and a most improbable one ; but God, thy Saviour, will not forget thee.† Come then, and drink of the water of life freely, from the perpetual Fountain of redemption and salvation, which God hath provided. O how sweet is the meditation of his love ; how unspeakably delightful are the profusions of his grace ! Well might the Psalmist burn within him for the perfect enjoyment of his Father's house, and his heavenly home ; when he says, *My soul longeth, yea even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord ; my heart and my flesh cry out for the living God.*‡ One hour spent with God, one day's communion with the Redeemer of Israel, is better than a thousand, is better than ages, dissipated in the most pleasing gratifications of a dying world. None can know the blessedness of living to God and living with God, but the true believer. His soul is weaned from the world ; it appears to him vain and perishing ; its cares low and nugate-

\* Rev. xix. 6.

† Isa. xlix. 15, 16.

‡ Ps. lxxxiv. 2.

ry ; its hopes light and unhappy ; its end quick and certain. Christ is the Fountain of his life ; and from him he wishes to derive every stream of comfort, of holiness and of glory. His heart is engaged to him ; and he can yield it to none beside. If he for a moment withdraw his allegiance, or for a season is permitted to abate in his affection to Jesus ; he finds darkness and pain succeed, and never can be easy till he returns again. And if all this blessedness, this comfort, this peace in life, and this tranquility in death, flow from this divine Fountain of blessedness, through the freest grace and the freest love, to the human heart ; " who would not be a Christian ?" And if this be only a prælibation of life immortal, and the earnest of an uninterrupted happiness in Heaven, without any merit or title, but free favour, on the part of man ; who would not acknowledge the omnipotence and glory of a *divine Redemeer*, performing thus for his people infinitely *above all that they can ask or think?* For if the streams of his love be glorious and infinite ; how much more must the Fountain, his person, exceed in glory !

---

## PORTION OF JACOB.

THIS title of the great Redeemer, as it stands in the context where it occurs, displays at once the essential glories of his person and the infinite riches of his grace.

The Prophet Jeremiah was directed to draw an emphatical parallel between his glorious master, and the abominable idols of the Heathen. One might have thought that the common sense and understanding of his people would have rendered every precept upon that subject unnecessary. But, *so foolish and so ignorant* were the Israelites at that time, and so prone to adopt the superstitious corruptions of their neighbours at all times, that *line upon line*, and *precept upon precept*, were continually inculcated upon them, lest they should forsake, as a nation, the ordinances and institutions of their God. In order, therefore, to describe their particular advantages, and to strike them with the force of that distinction, which the Lord had made betwixt them and all the nations upon earth ; the Prophet triumphs in declaring, *That the Portion of Jacob is not like them [the idols] for*

*He is the former [or fashioner] of all things, and Israel is the Rod of his inheritance ; the Lord of Hosts is his name.\**

Jehovah Sabaoth or Lord of Hosts, then, is the Portion of Jacob, who framed and fashioned all things.

Now, Jehovah, considered in his own essence, arrayed with innumerable attributes peculiar to that essence and incommunicable to his creatures, could not be their Portion or possession. He could not, in this view, be so appropriated by them, as to be properly and strictly their own. The finite nature of man, so far from possessing, cannot form an idea of infinitude : The acutest metaphysician must be lost in conceptions of so unbounded a theme. Much less can man's finite nature, in its sinful and fallen state, have any claim to Jehovah as a Portion ; when it not only wants faculties, but also a desire to possess him. From hence, therefore, appears the absolute necessity of a mediator, who might not only interpose for the reconciliation of God and man, but enable the latter, in a mode which infinite wisdom could alone suggest, to partake of the divine nature, and be glorified in it for ever.

This wonderful Mediator was Jesus. He having assumed our humanity, and that humanity being "taken into God;" we are privileged to claim here, and to enjoy for ever, whatever that humanity, which is the head of our own nature, doth claim and enjoy in Jehovah's glory. Christ, being both the second person in the sacred essence and very man united to that person, and having given himself as our Portion ; we are interested, through him, in whatever is connected with him. All, which he possesses as the God-man, he possesses for his people. Without *them*, his stipulations and purchases would be for nothing ; and without *Him*, all they have is worse than nothing.

The Prophet, then, in this place, cannot be understood to speak of the *Portion* of Jacob, as our Deists do ; or to suppose him only an ethereal uncovenanted being who fills infinite space. Such an airy portion is not adapted to the nature or the wants of man, nor could possibly make him happy. Our spirits as well as our bodies, are local ; and must seek, what they are privileged to seek because it is promised them, an *immediate presence*. And this immediate presence we shall certainly find in our Redeemer ; because in *Him dwelleth* (as Beza justly observed, not merely the fulness  $\tau\etaς \; \mathfrak{\text{Geotn̄tos}}$  of the *Divinity*, but  $\tau\etaς \; \mathfrak{\text{Geotn̄tos}}$  of the *Deity* or *Godhead*, bodily, or substantially. Thus, through Christ, we

\* Jer x. 16. and II. 12.

are entitled to draw nearer to Jehovah and be more intimately his own, than even the Angels themselves. O what manner of love is this, that we (poor, sinful, helpless worms) should be called, in so glorious and transcendent a sense, the Sons of God !\*

From a consideration of these circumstances, there seems no reason to doubt, that the Prophet had in his immediate view the great Messiah, who was to appear for the salvation of his people, when he denominates him *the Portion of Jacob*. Yet, that we might form no mean conception of his person and dignity, because he can be appropriated as a *Portion*, it is added, apparently to display the essential glory of his divinity, that he is *the former or moulder, of all things*, and that *the Lord of Hosts is his name*. By him, the living Word, were all things made; and, without him, nothing. And here it must be noticed, that the care, taken throughout the sacred volumes, and particularly in the Old Testament, in asserting the proper divinity of the Messiah wherever they treat of his person, is truly admirable. Amidst all his condescensions to human weakness, and with all his unutterable love in taking human nature upon himself, the holy pages never suffer the believer to form a degrading notion of his illustrious Lord, but constantly and carefully inform him when they are treating of his covenant-offices which seem peculiarly to respect his humanity, that he is also the Holy One or Adonai, Jehovah or God. One instance shall suffice among many: *thy Maker* (says the Prophet to the Church) *is thine husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.*† Here to be husband of the Church, evidently implies a similarity of nature with her. He must be *man*, or his being is altogether heterogeneous, as well as superior, to her own. But, though man in her nature, he is Jehovah Sabaoth in his own; her *Creator* and *Maker*, as well as her dearest and most intimate friend. He is her *Redeemer*, it is true, and as such her *near kinsman* indeed; but yet he is likewise the exalted *Holy One* in himself, and the *God of the whole earth*, the supreme disposer of all things.

In the very reason of things we must conclude, that Christ must be *human* to be our *Portion*, and *divine* to be our *lasting* Portion. His *divinity* crowned his work with salvation; and his *humanity* rendered that salvation our own. Without *humanity* he could not suffer our pain; nor without *divinity* entitle us to righteous-

\* 1 John iii. 1

† Isaiah liv. 5.

ness. By the *conjunction* of his divinity and humanity, he was qualified to interpose as the great Mediator; both by shewing the infinite condescensions and love of God, and by lifting up the poverty and fallen pretensions of man. He made perfect reconciliation between them both: and that reconciliation must subsist for ever.

It might have been thought (as it undoubtedly is) an amazing instance of grace that Jehovah incarnate should become the *Portion* of his people: and it seems a matter of equal astonishment, that he should descend so low, as to make his people *his Portion*. “All believers (says Archbishop Leighton) are the Lord’s Clergy; “and, as they are *his Portion*, so he is *their’s*.” They are *his own*, and he calls them so; and they are *his own*, in right of his divinity: he is both God their Creator and God their Redeemer. This precious truth is the burden of Moses’s song, to which he demands the attention of both heaven and earth.\* *Jehovah’s Portion* (says he) is *his people*: *Jacob is the lot* (or, as it might be rendered, the cord, the bond, the indissoluble bond) *of his inheritance*. In the covenant of redemption, there seems a reciprocal communication between God and man, in every affection and in every interest. The goodness of the Lord centres in his people’s happiness: and their happiness is complete in his glory. He gives all things to them which they are able to enjoy; and they are glad to confess, that all things, which they possess, are the free effect of his bounty. And indeed (as Bishop Hall truly observes) “every thing we have is too good for us, if we “think any thing we have too good for God.” O incomparable effect of this wonderful and gracious union! All the attributes of God are glorified: all the faculties and wishes of his people are gratified and blessed for ever and ever.

Come then, happy believer, and contemplate thy unspeakable interest and estate, freely given and fully established by Jesus thy Redeemer. If thou art the Lord’s portion; he will never lose thee. He did not lay down the price of his blood, that the purchase of it might be carried away by the Devil. A wise man would not make so wretched a bargain: and the author of all wisdom cannot. The Lord will never lose the least particle of his inheritance: for he valued it more than his blood. It cannot be taken from him by fraud; for he has infinite wisdom: nor wrested away by force; for he has infinite power. Thou art his portion now; and thou shalt be his portion forever. It was the sense of this, brought in and maintained by the

\* Deut. xxxii. 9.

Holy Ghost, which animated the heart of the dying Stephen. Depending upon the divinity of his Redeemer, he addresses a prayer, which to any but God would be impious and absurd; *Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!* The spirit could return only to God, who gave it; and returning to the Redeemer, it declared him to be that Jehovah, who is indeed *the Creator of the ends of the earth.*

If thou art the Lord's portion, thou art not *thine own.* Self and selfishness have nothing to do with him: O that these apostate principles may have less to do with thee!—Thou art the Lord's; and to him must thou live. All the precious graces with which thy soul is clothed, and all thy claim to everlasting glories are in no sense *thine own*, were never derived from, and can never be maintained by thee. The grace to exert and apply grace, is likewise as little *thine own*, as the sun in the firmament. If grace, were not supplied *every moment*; the strongest believer in the world would not stand a moment. In the instant where grace failed; he would fall, and fall never to rise, till grace should restore and raise him up again.

"Tis the wisdom of grace to have a constant perception in the mind, from whence all grace and happiness must flow. For the want of this, how much sad experience, how many melancholy hours, are found in the Christian world? The blindness of man's heart would lead him to make up his happiness without his God: and believers themselves are too prone to encourage the dismal mistake. But how can any (to use the words of a good man)\* "make themselves happy in despite of God, and carry through "that *self-interest* which they have set up in opposition to Him? "Why then they must conquer omnipotence, and do what neither "Angels nor Devils dare attempt! Let such vain mortals try "their skill first; let them command yonder sun and moon to "stand still, and invert the order of nature; let them change the "seasons, and bring snow in harvest, and cause the flowers to "spring in winter; and if they find the inanimate creation will "obey them contrary to the law of their Creator; then, but ne- "ver, never till then, let them proceed with confidence and cou- "rage to set up themselves as their *last end*, or live to them- "selves as their ultimate felicity."—What a revolution in per-

\* See an excellent sermon on "Self disclaimed and Christ exalted," preached before the Synod at Philadelphia, in Amer.c., by the Rev. Mr. Bostwick, May 25, 1758 — a sermon fit to try the heart of a Christian, whether in a private or ministerial capacity.

sons and things will the day of God exhibit in the eyes of Heaven, of Earth, and of Hell ! How many, who were thought in the foremost ranks of the redeemed below, from the dazzling splendor of some outward attainments, who will be glad to take the lowest room, and rejoice in that mercy which did not quite shut them out of the kingdom ? And how many, who shone gloriously here shall then be consigned to darkness everlasting ? On the other hand, what a pleasing surprise will obtain above, when many are raised to the most exalted thrones, who were scarce so much as known or heard of in this world ; and many found in Abraham's bosom, whom the narrow bigotry of man shut out as unfit for the bosom of one Church or other upon earth ? *Then shall their light rise in obscurity, and their darkness be as the noon-day,* Isaiah lviii. 10.

'Tis one genuine mark of a true believer, when he seeks to *please* the Lord in all he *does*, and to *submit* to the Lord in all he *suffers* : In these two respects, no hypocrite, or carnal professor, can possibly follow him. By means like these, O Christian, art thou to prove it to thy conscience, that thou art *not thine own*, but that Jehovah is thy *portion*. And the more thou art enabled to prove this comfortable truth ; the more wilt thou see the unspeakable privilege and happiness of belonging to none but Christ. The lower thou sinkest in thine own esteem, the higher will thy Master rise in thy heart. Wonderful, passing wonderful, will it appear to thee every day, that Jehovah in Jesus should be the portion and possession of his creatures, of fallen creatures, of rebels, of his enemies ; and that thou hast been admitted unto the fellowship of his grace, when thousands and millions, richer, perhaps, and wiser, and nobler than thou, are shut out and left for destruction ! Did the field of thy heart promise to yield a richer or a finer crop of goodness than the fields of their hearts ?—Alas ! they were all upon a level ; all equally rough and *fallow ground*. Distinguishing love made the difference at first, and must preserve it now it is made.

Consider then, thou dear immortal soul, who art made the Lord's portion, and whose portion thou art, what an amazing nearness, what an indissoluble connection, subsists betwixt him and thee. Consider it for thy present comfort : and mayest thou find, in the consideration, life and food, grace and glory ! *My sheep, says the dear Redeemer, hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me : And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.*

Let thy spirit answer with the Psalmist, though *my flesh and my heart fail*; yet *God is the strength of my heart and my Portion for ever.*

---

## KEEPER.

THIS name may properly finish the present volume of essays; because it implies a doctrine, which lies at the root of every Christian's hope, comfort, and experience; namely, the doctrine of the *final perseverance* of "all the elect people of God."

The Psalmist, in celebrating the praises of the Lord, assures the Church, that Jehovah is her *Keeper*.\* He then describes, how the Lord keeps her. *Jehovah is thy shade upon thy right hand. The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night. Jehovah shall preserve thee from all evil: He shall preserve thy soul. Jehovah shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in* [i. e. in all the circumstances and avocations of life,] *from this time forth and for evermore.* Two principal points are asserted in these precious words. 1. Jehovah, and Jehovah alone, the omnipotent and self-existent God, is the Keeper and Preserver of his people. 2. The people of God are kept, at all times and in all circumstances, by his mighty power unto everlasting salvation: They are preserved even for evermore. In the first particular, the *divinity* of the great *Keeper* is declared; and in the second, the eternal *security* of his people through his omnipotence and faithfulness. This was the *Psalmist's gospel*. He preached it to others; and he felt it himself. He did not speculate upon what he did not understand; but he had a clear evidence, and a sweet perception of these two glorious doctrines, which he delivered to the people. *Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? Shall I look to created objects, or to created power? Whence should my help come?*† He cheerfully answers: *My help cometh from Jehovah, who made Heaven and earth, from him, who is God over all, blessed for ever.* Upon this foundation, and upon this alone, he could add; *He will not suffer thy foot to be moved; He that keepeth thee will not slumber. Behold [observe, and mark it well,] he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.* Precious hymn of yet more precious truth! O that it were as delightful to the reader's heart as it was to the

\* Psal. cxxi. 5, &c.

† Psal. cxxi. 1. See the margin.

heart of him who wrote it ! Then, like the Psalmist's, *his meditation would be sweet, and he would be glad in Jehovah,\* and in Jehovah alone.*

*He would be glad in Jehovah ;* for he would see, that none but Jehovah could keep and preserve his soul. He would perceive, with unerring demonstration, that, in *wrestling against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places, as well as against flesh and blood ;†* it would be impossible for him to stand a moment (and much less to stand and prevail to the end,) if the arm, that upheld him, were less than divine. He is convinced of it, as of an indisputable point ; that he, who can support all his people, through all their difficulties, and in every moment and in all ages of the world ; that he, who, is as quick to perceive their wants as able to supply them ; for he neither slumbers, nor sleeps ; neither relaxes in his superintendence, nor remits a tittle of his care ; and that he, who gives present grace as the earnest of future glory ; must be neither more nor less than the *Lord God omnipotent, who reigneth.*

This character, under the name of Jehovah, is the character of Christ. Just such an one is Jesus, the *Shepherd of Israel.* He says, of himself, to the Father ; *Those that thou gavest me I HAVE KEPT, and NONE of them is lost, but the son of perdition (who was decreed to be lost) that the scripture might be fulfilled.‡* And he declares to his disciples ; *My sheep hear my voice, and I know them [for I know all things] and they follow me : And I give unto them eternal life [because I am the eternal source of life, and give what is truly my own,] and they shall never perish by no means (ε καταλαγται) neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.* What words can infer his divinity more strongly than these ? To give life, is not, cannot be, the attribute of a creature. An Angel could not create or give life to a sparrow, or a fly. And to give eternal life, therefore, must surely be the sole prerogative of the supreme, the everlasting, God. In a word ; here are such attributes of grace and power claimed by Christ, that, if he be not Jehovah himself, he was the greatest blasphemer and the most abandoned impostor, that ever appeared in the world. The jealous honor of the Almighty would, in that case, have given him the fate of Herod, and convinced his followers (as Herod's sycophants were convinced) that, instead of being God, he was only a vile, perishing and corruptible man.

\* Psal. civ. 34.

† Eph. vi. 12.

‡ John x.ii. 19.

His *actions*, however, confirmed his *claims*: 'The latter announced him to be God; the former proved him so. But as to those, who pretend to believe the scriptures, and yet deny the proper and eternal divinity of Christ; they add absurdity to blasphemy; for there is not one, no *not one*, attribute of power, love and grace, ascribed to the Father, which is not equally and directly applied, in the holy volume, to the Son and to the Holy Ghost. And if the three persons are *equal* in attributes, and in the *use* of those attributes; where remains their difference or inequality?

The Apostles follow their Lord in ascribing to him, what he claimed as his own, all the power which essentially *belongeth unto God*. Hence this great *preserver of men* is called the *Saviour of all men*; for all men are preserved in the enjoyment of their natural life, and the things pertaining to it, by his goodness and power. He is the God of all, *in whom all live, and move, and have their being*, (or, in other words, by whom they *exist, act, and think*;) and, in this sense too, he is the Saviour and Preserver of all men. But, in a higher sense, and in a more especial way, Christ is the *Saviour of them that believe*. St. Jude says, that those, who are *sanctified* or (set apart) by *God the Father*, are *preserved in Jesus Christ*:\* And further, that *glory and majesty, dominion and power*, are *now and ever* to be ascribed to *the only wise God our Saviour, who is able to keep from falling, and to present faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy*. St. Paul styles him, the *head of the church, and the Saviour of the body*.† And, in another place, he declares of him, *I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded* (and he staked his life on the persuasion) *that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day*;‡ the day of his appearing.

From what has been premised, it seems evident, that the Keeper of the faithful is no other than Jehovah. This the Psalmist has proved. It appears equally evident, that Christ is their Keeper and Preserver. This he hath declared himself; and his Apostles have repeatedly declared it of him. It follows therefore, that Christ is truly and essentially Jehovah. All the sophistry in the world cannot elude this conclusion; nor all the heretics in the world destroy the premises. And, if Christ be Jehovah; he is all that supreme, eternal, omnipotent being, which Arians, Socinians, and others deny him to be.

All the doctrines of grace, all the gospel and revelation of God from the foundation of the world, and all the salvation and happiness

ness of the redeemed, entirely depend upon the proper and essential divinity of Jesus Christ. Take away this corner-stone, and the building (which we have been taught to believe is the building of God) falls in a moment to the ground. Remove this Sun from the Christian system and we are immediately enveloped in gross, in everlasting, darkness. Nor can the doctrine of Christ's divinity stand immovable, but upon the fundamental doctrine of the Trinity. If the deity was but *one* person according to the Sabellians; the Deity could not be a mediator betwixt himself and man. But the Godhead consisting of *three* persons, *one* of them might, and *one* of them (even the Son) assuredly has, *reconciled us* to the whole essence or Godhead, by the voluntary humiliation of himself. Upon these capital and leading truths, rest all the graces, hope, perseverance, and joy of the people of God. Could they be expunged from the Bible, or obliterated from their hearts; nothing but horror and anguish, with everlasting darkness and despair, could possibly succeed. But their divine keeper "giveth his servants grace, by the confession of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory of the eternal Trinity;" because without grace, they could not savingly *acknowledge*, what only by grace can rightly be known: And he also imparteth "the power of the divine majesty to worship the unity;" because no man can worship in truth the One Jehovah, without the promised *power from on high*, without the *effectual working* of the Holy Spirit, or that "power of the divine majesty" which he graciously exerts *in all that believe*. Blessed be God; his truth, like his mercy, *endureth for ever*; and against his chosen church, the gates of error and of hell can never, and shall never, prevail.

Christ, then, is the Christian's Keeper; and because he is an everlasting Keeper, they are kept *for evermore*. He hath engaged himself by *an everlasting covenant, not to turn away from them to do them good, but to put his fear in their hearts, so that they shall not depart from him*. The whole of their perseverance, like all other parts of salvation, rests simply upon God: They have no ability to induce it, or to maintain it, so long as for one moment in themselves. Till this was understood in the mind, and believed on in the conscience; they neither knew God, nor their own hearts. As people in a vertigo, who fancy the whole world is whirling around them; so they imagined, that all the dispensations of providence and grace were in a jumbled confusion, like the atoms of Epicurus, instead of the most perfect order and arrangement. They mistook an involved and intricate

series of truths and facts, which infinite wisdom only could have disposed, for disorder and perplexity, merely because their own wisdom could not explain them. They represented the Most High, therefore, in language, which implies him to be a changeable, variable, short-sighted being, like themselves. They supposed him dependent in the operations of his grace, upon the caprice and humor of their will and affections. They imagined, that God could shew favor at one time to their souls, and love them for a season, but not to the end ; that he could receive an atonement for their sins at the hands of Christ, and yet, upon the discovery of a weakness which he must know was in them before, wholly renounce that atonement as a thing of nought, and as a price laid down in vain ; that he could appoint them to a complete salvation, and yet be disappointed by them ; that he could make positive and unconditional promises in Christ to the redeemed, which promises might be rendered void and nugatory by *their* perverseness and resistance ; that he might fully intend their everlasting happiness, but might finally be frustrated in those intentions ; and that, therefore, as there was no confidence to be placed in such a being, the wisest and the surest way was to place it in themselves. This was their creed by nature. And though it be not expressed, perhaps, in the same terms ; the sense of these terms is the ruling principle of all unawakened hearts. What blasphemy cannot the mind of man entertain, before it receives that grace, which is not given in vain ; and before it is subdued by that will, which governeth all things in Heaven and on earth ! There is not an error so monstrous concerning God ; but what has been received by the depraved understanding of man. The Apostle has given the reason, and it extends to all men by nature ; they *walk in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.*\* But God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent (or change). Hath he said ; and shall he not do it ? Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good ?† The Strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent ; for he is not a man that he should repent ;‡ He says of himself, *I am Jehovah, I change not ; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.*§ If God changed from his purpose in saving a man, whenever the man, left to his own will, would change from the desire of being saved ; he must renounce the strongest believer upon earth, in five minutes after he had

\* Eph. iv. 17, 18. † Numb. xxiii. 19. ‡ 1 Sam. xv. 29. § Mal. iii. 6.

committed him to himself. The helpless creature would soon be consumed. However; God's people are not set upon slippery places, but upon a rock, upon a sure foundation, a tried cornerstone, elect and precious ; and, resting there, they shall never be confounded. "The soul once born of the Holy Ghost (says an able writer) is never *unborn* from that day forward.—Regeneration is a divine act, which having once passed upon the soul, stands good for ever, and is physically incapable of reiteration." The redeemed are not bought with the blood of Christ, that the Devil might run away with the purchase ; for they are left, not by their own power, but *by the power of God through faith unto salvation*. The Lord never made that sort of everlasting covenant, which a poor, weak and silly worm might frustrate : nor can be reduced to any imaginable dilemma, which his infinite wisdom did not foresee, and for which his infinite strength did not provide. Archbishop Leighton well observed, that "the tenor of an external covenant "with a people (as the Jews particularly found) is such, as may "be broken by man's unfaithfulness, though God remain faithful "and true : But the new covenant of grace makes all sure on all "hands, and cannot be broken ; the Lord not only keeping his "own part, but likewise performing ours in us, and for us, and "establishing us ; that as He departs not from us first, so we shall "not depart from him. *I will betroth thee to me*, says the *Lord* "FOR EVER. 'Tis an indissoluble marriage, which is not in danger to be broken either by divorce or death." And again : "The firmness (of God's building) is answerable to the nature of "the foundation. Not only the *whole frame*, but *every stone* of it "abideth sure. It is a simple mistake, to judge the persuasion "of perseverance to be self-presumption. They, that have it, are "far from building it on themselves but their foundation is that "which makes them sure : Because it doth not only remain firm "itself, but indissolubly supports all that are once built upon it."\* Even Bishop Sherlock, charmed no doubt with a view of this convincing and comfortable truth, could not but remark, that "men "may be grieved and tormented with seeing affairs under their "conduct go wrong, may be overjoyed at some unexpected success : But can this ever be the case of a being of infinite power "and infinite wisdom ? *Nothing can happen but what he orders* "or permits, for his power is over all : Nothing that he orders "or permits can be *wrong* ; for his wisdom is equal to his power. "What disappointments, then, are there to grieve him?"† *Known*,

\* Comment. on 1 Pet. ii. 6 & 10.

† Sermons. Vol. ii. Sermon ii.

*unto God (says the Apostle) are all his works from the beginning of the world.* He knew his people would be rebels, and could no longer follow, than he might be pleased to lead. He knew that Satan and the powers of darkness would oppose; he foreknew *when* and *where* that opposition should arise; and he predetermined the bounds of its success. He also knew, and foreknew, the *objects* of his everlasting love, arranged the *times* and *circumstances* of their appearance, and ordained the *moment* and *manner* of their final consummation in glory. This God knew, and this hath God wrought. His omniscience, equally with his omnipotence, is illustrious in all things. They shine, without our direction, on all the visible world; they order, without our counsel, the wide-expanded universe of nature; they subsist, without our aid, in all we can see or know. And if the visible and natural world thus subsist and proceed according to the will of God, beyond our wisdom or ability to correct or to create an atom; what pretensions can we have to determine the events of that world of spirits, to which willing or unwilling we are drawn, and which is undoubtedly no less well-ordered and sure? If the several orbs of Heaven keep their appointed courses with the nicest exactness, and, without the aberration of a moment, for ages; shall not the *path of the just* be equally determined, and the bounds of his habitation as precisely appointed? Or is it of more consequence, in the mind of the Almighty, to arrange the forms and circuits of inanimate matter, than to direct and preserve the existence, the pursuits, and the happiness of an immortal soul?\*

Come then, thou, *who hast found mercy to be faithful*; come and rejoice in the promised faithfulness and truth of thy Covenant-God. Cast all thy care upon him; for there is not a moment, in which he careth not for thee. Fear not to hold on, and hold out, to the end; for Jesus is Jehovah; and Jehovah-Jesus is with thee. Though thou couldest not abide a moment in thy own strength;

\* In a philosophic view only, all the inanimate creation was formed for the animate, the corporeal for the spiritual, the least valuable for that which is most so. Take the common and well known instance of a seed or an egg, what a quantity of gross and heavy matter hath God appointed to surround and attend upon an almost imperceptible particle of life? When its purpose to that life is answered, it is thrown aside and decays. So the vast fabric of the world, by a like analogy, only subserves the design of God in the support of living beings, whose substance is minuteness itself in a comparison, though certainly of infinitely more value; and so (however the men of this world may relish such a truth) the low animal life of themselves and the other creatures is supported here, only in subservience and ministration to that higher and more spiritual life, which God bestows upon his children. When "the number of his elect shall be accomplished," the world and all that belongs to it, like a mere form or shell separated from the living substance, shall be dissolved and pass away.

yet He abideth ever. His nature had no beginning; and the love of his nature can never have an end. *With him, and with all his attributes and perfections, there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.* His love and his grace are set upon thee; and, till his love and his grace can change their natures, thou never shalt lose them. God hath made thee a member of that spiritual building, which was not planned for a day, or a year, or an age, but was designed for his own glorious habitation forever. *From everlasting to everlasting, he is God; and his mercy is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him.* Thou regardest him, O believer, with a filial fear; and, therefore, it is a comfortable token, and worth a thousand worlds, that this everlasting mercy hath rested upon thee.

But, perhaps, some doubting heart may say; I have seen many great men, many learned men, many wise men, even men of acknowledged gifts, and men who have used those gifts in the service of God—*these* have I seen to fall—fouly—deeply—long: and how can so weak and so ignorant a creature, as I am, expect to endure? The premises are indeed too true; but the consequence, however, doth not follow. They fell; not because they were more or less great, or wise, or learned: but because they left their only security for standing, and trusted in themselves. With all their wisdom they either forgot or had not truly learned the wisdom of leaning upon Christ. They used their gifts, perhaps, too much to their own glory; and when they were sated with human praise, having no better object in view, they grew tired of the labor, by which they had acquired it. They went backwards; because they either did not rightly apprehend, or had lost sight of, the value of those important things which are before them. Not relishing the comforts of God, and not being able to live without comfort, they sought it in the world. Now, though we can say of such men, with our Lord, that, having put their hand to the plough and turning back, they are not fit for the kingdom of God; yet we must say too, that these dreadful examples are permitted, in order to shew the faithful; that there is no security of salvation in human wisdom, genius or knowledge, but, simply and only, in the *Keeper of Israel.*\* They do not invali-

\* Thus *the children of Ephraim* [a name sometimes emphatically applied in the S. S. to the *carnal Jews*, in order to distinguish them from the *true* being armed and carrying bows [i. e. well accoutred by all outward means and advantages for the spiritual warfare] turned back in the day of battle, or in the hour of temptation fell away. The reason is given in the context *Their spirit was not stedfast with [or, rather, had no faith in] God.* Psalm lxxviii. 8, 9. See also v. 22, 27;

date the truth of Christian perseverance; but they shew, by whom alone that perseverance is to be obtained. The meanest believer has the same security of holding on and holding out, with the greatest saint in the world. Neither of them can stand a moment, but as he is *kept*. The greatest Christian, without his divine Keeper, would soon equal the greatest infidel: but the humblest and the weakest heart, with him, shall never be overcome, nor fail of glory.

What a sweet assurance of peace and happiness does this reviving truth bring into the soul! It unfolds a true and a solid comfort, far unlike the highest enjoyment of the men of the world. These live like the swine upon husks; or, using the poet's phrase,

—————  
to subsist such strive  
On joys too thin to keep the soul alive.

And if the *assurance of Heaven*, from the faithfulness of God, be so sweet and so strong in itself; what will the *enjoyment of Heaven* be, and the perfect possession of its glory? O reader, if thou hast had any true and saving experience of God's mercy: thy heart will bound within thee, on the contemplation of Jesus as thy *Keeper*, and even long to anticipate thine unalienable blessedness above. Thou wilt often look out for the celestial shore, as the weather-beaten mariner does for his native land. Begin then the praises of thy redeeming God even here; and shew to the world around thee an evidence of thy Saviour's divinity, by a conversation of meekness and holiness, and by a life unspotted and divine. Nothing convinces like facts. Let the powerful operation of thy gracious Lord be seen in all thy intercourse with mankind; and, upon every occasion, demonstrate that thou neither art running, nor hast believed in vain. So, in a little time, when the work of faith and patience is accomplished, and when all is done, that is designed to be done, in thee, and by thee; thou wilt give the best and most cogent proof of the doctrine of *final perseverance*, by persevering, through thy keeper's faithfulness and Omnipotence, unto the end.



## CONCLUSION.

WE have now gone through our considerations upon some of the many names, ascribed to Jesus Christ, and have endeavoured to make it appear, either from the *names*, themselves, or

from the *offices* which they denote, that they are only applicable to him as the true God, or as one of the persons in the divine essence. We have also attempted to draw such practical inferences from each of these titles, as might serve, through the blessing of the Holy Spirit, both to quicken our faith, and prompt us to evince, to the enemies of Christ's divinity, the reality and efficacy of that divinity by our lives and conversations. The real faith of a Christian, illustrated by works of grace and righteousness, supported under an immensity of difficulties and temptations, and carried on to a death of triumph and joy; is such an argument of the truth of Christ's power and Deity, by whom alone it is obtained, as might, or at least ought to, carry conviction to every sincere and candid mind. May this glorious argument, supported by the demonstrations of holiness, and urged with humility, meekness and zeal, be constantly exhibited by those, who profess to call upon Jesus as their Lord and their God! This is the best way of putting heretics to shame, who have usually (however they would save appearances) but little of this sort of evidence by which to maintain their cause. They may combat the matter with words, but, when called to climb the mount of evangelical godliness; like the servants and asses of Abraham at Mount Moriah, they are sure to be left behind. Nor is this a wonder. A wicked man is too heavy of flesh and too slothful in spirit to ascend the hill of holiness, though Heaven itself be on the top. They, who deny the divinity of Jesus (we may take their own word for it) are certainly not under the impressions of his power; and, if they never come under the impressions of his power, they have no power of this sort in themselves, and *are surely none of his*. If they are none of his; then they have no Saviour; because, according to the scriptures, he only is the Saviour. In this case they stand (exactly as the Heathens stood) without the light and hope of a divine revelation: And so it seems impossible, that they should live otherwise than the Heathens lived—*in the vanity of their mind*, and in the alienation of their hearts from God. In this respect, the ancient and modern infidels are much upon a par. And, therefore, it is, we see from day to day, that vice and wickedness are as prevalent, that debauchery and luxury are as fashionable, that true religion and godliness are as lightly esteemed, in modern London; as ever they were in those nests of infamy, ancient Athens, Corinth, and Rome. Thus one principal root of this heterodoxy of principle and practice appears to be fixed, either in the *absolute*

*denial, or in the perverse apprehension,* of the Saviour's Deity;\* in either of which cases, as the fruit is evil, the tree proves itself not to be good. True Christianity, however, cannot be grafted on nor foster the plant of sin: It is the dung of Secinianism, Sabellianism, Arianism, Pelagianism and Arminianism, which makes the pestilent branches of moral evil luxuriant, and enables it to cast a disgraceful shade even upon the *husbandry of God.*† To these ungracious principles is it owing, that so many of our churches are abused into worse than dissenting meetings; (for these would be comparatively tolerable, when there is no essential difference but in matters of mere discipline) or rather into heretical assemblies or heathen schools, where, if the people learn any thing at all, they learn only opinions directly opposite to the fundamental doctrines of the Bible and the church, or at best some wild notions of morality, deduced from no sound principle, and often without even the polish or the ingenuity of more ancient Heathens to recommend them. Hence that strange ignorance of divine things, which seems to pervade almost every

\* There have been two principal *genera* (if one may so speak) of heretics, who have opposed the *essential* and *proper divinity* of Jesus Christ; and these *genera* may again be resolved into their different *species*. The first *genus* or kind consists of those, who admit, that Christ had a participation of Deity, (though in an erroneous sense) before he assumed the nature of man. Under this head may be classed the several species of the Arians and Semi-arians. The other *genus* of heretics includes those, who absolutely oppose his divinity, and deny his very being and existence before he was born of the Virgin Mary: And these may be subdivided into the Ebionites, the Cerinthians, the Samosatenians and Photinians of old, and the Socinians of modern times.

Other heretics have broached absurd and unscriptural notions concerning the *humanity* of Christ. The principal of these (for their collateral branches are too numerous to be recounted here, and indeed are now no more) were the Sabellians, who believed that the whole Godhead became incarnate; the Apollinarians, who imagined that Christ had no human soul, and that his body was animated, in its stead, by the Deity; the Manichees, who affirmed that Christ had no real body, but bore only the phantom and appearance of one; the Nestorians, who asserted that the two natures of Christ were two distinct and separate persons; and others, who maintained, that Christ's body was not really formed of the Virgin Mary, but fashioned in, and delivered down from heaven. Such crowds of errors and heresies, as have arisen upon one or other branch of Christian doctrine, may convince us, that either men read not the scriptures at all, or read them without the teaching of that guide, who *openeth the understanding to understand them*, and without whom they are at most a *volume sealed*. Near 500 different denominations of heretics have sprung up in the church, since the death of Christ; to say nothing of those, whose continuance has been so short, as not to have obtained a name. *Their memorial is perished with them.* A melancholy picture this of human frailty, and an urgent admonition to all succeeding disciples to lean, not upon their own strength or understanding, but simply upon Him, who alone can lead into all truth, and preserve in the knowledge of it unto the end.

\* 1 Cor. iii. 9.

order and rank of men among us ; and hence, as the proper *nidus* for so baleful a seed, grow all the Scepticism, Hobism, Materialism, and Profaneness of the age. The Shaftesburies and the Bolingbrokes, the Humes and the Voltaires, of the world think they find room enough for their wit and contempt upon those loose and unprincipled professions of the true religion, and upon the true religion itself (though unjustly) through these, because unaccompanied with that temper of mind and practice, which it is its peculiar honor to produce. Nor is the poison of error more pernicious to the souls of men, than repugnant to the wholesome prescriptions of the gospel of Christ. The *Scriptures*, which the patrons of these opinions profess to believe ; and the *Analogy of Faith*, which is the just and beautiful coherence of the divine truths contained in those scriptures, are in direct opposition to them, as may perhaps appear even by a summary consideration. For instance ;

The Socinian, (a name taken from Lælius and Faustus Socinus, who disseminated their opinions about two hundred years ago) by maintaining that Christ was a Prophet, and *only* a Prophet, really sets him forth as a false Prophet and a liar. That title, which he pretends to give him, is either artifice or a nullity ; because the Socinian rejects the claims of Jesus to the names and titles of that nature, which renders him far *above every name* in Heaven and earth. The testimony, which the Redeemer afforded of himself, was ; I [placing himself *first*, that his inferiority, respecting his divine nature, might not be questioned] I, says he, *and my Father are one.*\* The Jews perfectly understood his meaning, and attempted to stone him *because he made himself God.*† or (as it is expressed in another place) *EQUAL with God.*‡

The Sabellian (so named from Sabellius, a Libyan, whose opinion made a considerable noise in the third century,) by affirming that there is but one person or hypostasis in the Godhead, who assumed, on different occasions, the several *names* of *Father*, *Son*, and *Spirit* ; would invalidate the testimony of divine revelation, which describes *three persons* bearing witness of each other ; namely, the *Father testifying of the Son,*§ the *Son declaring the name of the Father,*|| and the *Spirit bearing witness,* as the *Spirit of Truth.*¶ This distinction of the three persons was remarkably evidenced (to instance no farther) at the baptism of Christ.

The Arian (so called from Arius, another Libyan, and Presby-

\* John x. 30.

† John x. 33.

‡ John v. 18.

§ 1 John v. 9.

|| 1 John xvii. 26.

¶ 1 John v. 6.

ter of Alexandria in Egypt, towards the close of the third and beginning of the fourth century,) in avoiding Sabellianism, falls upon as egregious an error. For, by asserting that the Son is a God *inferior* to the Father, and that the three persons are of *different essence*: he both contradicts the scriptures and involves himself in a blasphemous absurdity. The scriptures declare, in the most positive strain, that *the Lord our God* is **ONE Lord**, and that there is but **ONE God**. They also represent to us *three persons*, or *hypostasis*, each of which is, *in nature*, God and Lord; because all the three persons, conjointly and equally, partake of *one* and the *same nature*, which is the Godhead in its *Unity*. Thus the Trinity of subsistence does by no means clash with the Unity of essence; nor the Unity of essence obstruct the Trinity of person or subsistence. But if we adopt the Arian scheme, and say, that the three persons are of *different essence* and *nature*; it seems impossible to avoid the charge, either of maintaining *three separate Gods*, or of *worshipping those for Gods*, which are really (according to that hypothesis, mere and dependent *creatures*). And as to worshipping the *Father*, *by* the *Son*, and *in* the *Holy Ghost*, in order to maintain the inferiority of the two last, (as the Arians dream;) it is in their sense of it, an abuse of the scripture, as well as contrary to the analogy of scripture, and absurd. If they worshipped the Lord, *by* the Virgin Mary and *in a high wind*; these are also *creatures* of the Most High, as well as the *Son* and *Spirit* of the Arians. This creature-worship hath often led men into strange extravagancies: Witness the horrid blasphemy of the Lombards, who in their devoirs to their tutelar St. Anthony of Padua, address him as one, *qui exaudit quos non audit et ifise Deus*: i. e. "who hears those whom even God himself doth not hear."\* But if, according to the scriptures and the Catholic doctrine, the *three divine persons* are of *one* and the *same nature*; then they, as *joint participants* of a *nature in itself self-existent* and *eternal*, must necessarily be *co-existent* and *co-eternal*. And if they are *co-existent* and *co-eternal*, they must also be *co-equal* in all the other glories, perfections, and attributes, of their *one* and *undivided* *nature*. Believers, therefore, by being made *partakers of Christ*,† are thereby *partakers of the divine nature*;‡ i. e. by having *fellowship and communion* with the *Son*, they have also *fellowship with the Father*§ and the *Holy Spirit*.|| On the contray

\* Bishop Burnet's Letters upon Italy, &c. Let. 3.

† Hebr. iii. 14.      ‡ 2 Pet. i. 4.      § 1 John i. 3.

¶ Phil. ii. 1.    2 Cor. xiii. 14.

trary, the Arian represents Christ, as an inferior God, a subordinate Almighty, a dependent Supreme, and a created Creator. He looks upon the Holy Ghost as still more *inferior*, and ventures to avow, that the *Comforter*,\* promised by the Father and the Son, is not the *God of all Comfort*,† which the scriptures declare him to be.

The Arminian, however just in his opinion respecting the Trinity in the Deity, is, in all points that concern his *attributes*, almost as unscriptural and heterodox as some of the heretics we have named before. For, while he admits the equal divinity of Jesus Christ with that of the Father and the Holy Ghost; he contradicts their revelation of the divine covenant, sets them forth as determining rather from incidental events than by a perfect design, and consequently represents the whole Godhead as acting, not according to the wise *counsels of his own eternal will*, but according to the unstable conduct of foolish and mutable man. He exhibits the sovereign agent of all good in a state of supplication to a helpless worm; intreating that worm to receive his salvation, and often intreating in vain; changing his purposes according to the variable fancy of a creature subject to sin; and at last disappointed of his expectations, through the power and subtlety of Satan and the world. God, according to him, wills to save man, but cannot save him unless man will; though, at the same time, man (by his system) can will to be saved, or can relinquish salvation, independently of any positive, precise, or particular will of God to that end. The Arian and Socinian proceed very far, and degrade their Creator to the rank of a perfect and holy creature; but the Arminian in one instance seems to exceed their exceedings, by representing the will, the wisdom, the power, and other perfections of the omnipotent Jehovah, subservient to the perverse and froward affections of an impotent sinner. Upon his plan (if absurdity can deserve the name of a *plan*,) the glorious work of God's salvation, and the eternal redemption of Jesus Christ, are not complete; unless a dying mortal lends his arm; that is, unless he, who of himself can do nothing, vouchsafe to begin and accomplish that, which all the Angels in Heaven cannot do; namely, convert the soul from Satan to God. How contrary is all this to the language of scripture; how repugnant to the oracles of truth! *Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did He in Heaven and in earth.*‡ *I am Al* (says the Lord) *and there is none*

\* John xiv. 26.

† 2 Cor. i. 3.

‡ Psalm cxxxv. 6.

*else, I am the Alehim and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things are not, not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.\* In order to shew the immutability of God's counsel and decrees, it is left upon record, that even wicked men were gathered together to do whatsoever his hand and his counsel determined before to be done ;† and that God worketh all things after the counsel (not of man's) but of his own Will.‡*

If we review these heresies upon another ground, and measure them by another rule, namely, the *Analogy of Faith*; we shall find them equally perplexed and deficient. Thus,

The Socinian, in denying the Trinity of persons, necessarily denies the divinity of Jesus, as *one with God in the Godhead*. By rejecting the Word, *who dwelt among us as God*; he must also, of course, reject both the merit of his obedience and the satisfaction for sin by his death: And, by rejecting these, he must give up man, helpless and hopeless, to all the sad effects of a contaminated and miserable soul in a frail and corruptible body. For, as it was impossible, because diametrically opposite to the wisdom, justice and goodness of God, that man should be created in these circumstances; and as, therefore, he is and must be a *fallen creature*; the Socinian leaves him in this condition without a remedy, because he leaves him without a Redeemer. Thus, in this one instance, there is a total subversion of all Christianity, and a virtual renunciation of the entire gospel of God.

The Sabelan also fights against the œconomy of grace, by maintaining the absolute simplicity or unity of the divine essence under three official names: for, in that case, he must also maintain (as indeed he does) that the person, denominated the *Father*, was the same person who *suffered* as the *Son*; and that the *Holy Ghost* was likewise the same person, who took flesh of the Virgin Mary. Now; if the *Father* suffered upon the cross, *how* and *to whom* could he say, *my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* If he were the *Father*, and the whole *Godhead*; he could not forsake or be forsaken of himself. Nor, in any other view than that of a *Trinity of persons*, could God send forth *his Son*, or reconcile his people to himself by the death of his Son. And, if this reconciliation has not taken place by a *mediation of one divine person*, between us and the whole essence; here again the Christian system is dissolved, and all its doctrines, like some debates

\* *Isaiah xlvi. 9, 10.*

† *Acts iv. 27, 28.*

‡ *Eph. i. 11*

in the ancient schools, amount to nothing. The palpable inconsistency likewise of the promise made by Jesus that the Comforter, or the Holy Spirit, should *come* to the disciples, after his own *departure*, if that Comforter was indeed the *same* person resident in the flesh of Jesus; may only be mentioned to complete the absurdity. Thus Sabellianism appears to be nothing more (if one might use the phrase) than a sort of *christianized Deism*, incompatible with the gospel, and subversive of its principles.

If we turn to the Arian, who anxiously strains the bow as far as possible to the contrary; we shall find him asserting, not only a *distinction* of persons, but a *difference* of nature, with an *inequality* of attributes. Thus, the Son, who was united to the flesh of Jesus, is stated by him as *inferior* to the Father; and the Holy Ghost, as *subordinate* to both. This is palpable Polytheism, or else a contradiction in terms to the divine Unity; for there must be either three Gods, according to this system, or two divine persons in the Godhead, *above* all things and almighty, yet *under one other* divine person, who is *above* all, and consequently the *only* Almighty. But Godhead and inferiority are as absolutely incompatible, as any two contraries that can be conceived. The grand mistake of Arianism is in the want of grace and spiritual understanding to discern, what is spoken of the Redeemer as the *sure help* of his people from his *divine nature*, what is promised of him as the *bond of union* between God and them in his complex subsistence as *God-man*, and what is related concerning him as their *sympathetic brother and friend*, in their *own nature*.\* When men have true faith, that faith (being the operation and tuition of the Divine Spirit) leads them to apprehend and to use its own beautiful and blessed analogy, respecting these distinctions, and all other circumstances connected with them. 'Tis through ignorance of the *grace* and *offices* of Christ, that men are ignorant of his *person*, and so fall into Arianism and other hurtful and preposterous errors.—However, if Christ, (according to the Arian) be inferior to the Father, respecting his divine essence [for with regard to his *manhood*, and to his manhood *alone*, he is doubtless inferior,] he must necessarily *depend*, upon him, as the *great supreme cause*, for his *very existence*. There can be but one *first cause*; let what may be the *second*. And if Christ's existence be *dependent*, it is necessarily *created*; for that only can be strictly independent, which is uncreated and supreme. 'Tis opinio-

\* Dehaeze v. Hooker. Ecccl. Pol. B. v. n. p. 199, 119.

therefore, virtually displaces the Son from the rank of true and proper Deity, and represents him a mere *creature*, even though it should make him ten thousand times superior to the first Angel in Heaven. If Christ be a creature, then he could not *create all things*, (as he is said to have done) for he could not have created himself: Or, if he be only a creature, he might indeed, as a holy creature, merit for *himself*; but it is impossible that he could merit for, or transfer merit to, any *other* creatures. Every thing he could do, would be requisite for his own being and happiness. At all events, he could not justify millions of human beings with an everlasting righteousness, nor atone for their infinite millions of sins. Consequently, he could not be the Redeemer revealed by the gospel, and necessary to such unhappy and unholy persons; nor can they now have hope of any other. It follows, then, that the Pharisees rightly named Jesus *a deceiver*; and so all his followers in all ages have adopted a chimera, and have been pursuing, contrary to every thing called *interest* in this world, only a paradise of fools.—Thus, the natural inferences, deducible from Arianism, will confound and destroy Arianism itself: Or, on the other hand, if Arianism be true, the certainty of man's salvation by an omnipotent Redeemer must be entirely destroyed.

What comfortable conclusions, for his present or eternal salvation, an Arian can derive from his principles; an Arian may best inform us. Perhaps, they yet remain to be known: and it might be a singular act of benevolence done to people of his persuasion, if the *motives* for some strong consolation were produced. When such an attempt is made; and when those motives are blessed to the hearts, and confirmed by the lives, of those, who receive them: then, but not till then, may an orthodox Christian wish them joy in discovering, that God is inferior to himself, or (what is much the same) that there is an inferiority in the Son who is the *essence* of God.

The Arminian, by degrading Christ from his absolute sovereignty with respect to the objects of his grace and justice, takes away in effect his essential divinity: for divinity always implies Omnipotence, and includes every idea of unconfined, invariable, complete, and perpetual supremacy. To suppose, therefore, that Christ, as God, *wills* a thing which he doth not perform, is an evident derogation of his *power* to perform it. *Will* and *power* in God, very unlike will and power in man, are inseparable and efficacious attributes. Volition and energy, however distinguishable in our terms and notions, cannot be divided in the simple, pure, act

of the Deity, without supposing him to be *compounded* of parts and passions like ourselves. Moses in the truest sublime, was taught to describe the will and power of God, as arising at once, and at once accomplishing that for which they arose. *Let there be light*, said God, (in the present time;) *and there was light* (in the past;) shewing, that the execution of the will almost anticipated the will itself. Now; the Arminian represents Christ, as willing and desiring the salvation of some sinners, who, notwithstanding his will and desire, do never obtain salvation. Hence it follows, that Christ either hath not *power* to accomplish what he *wills*, or that he can *will* the accomplishment of any good thing, without an exertion of his power. To suppose the one, is to represent impotence for Omnipotence, and so to undeify him; and to assert the other, is to rob him of his goodness at the express violation of his truth. The God of Epicurus was allowed to be above the trouble of any providence, or certain direction, in human affairs; and the Deities of Homer were admitted to live in strife, even in Heaven itself: but how can a man, professing Christianity, with a Bible in his hand, venture to think, that the God of ages, who knoweth the thoughts of the heart long before, has not the fullest ordination of all things, or that any of his attributes can be of so different a kind from the rest, as to be glorified at the expense of each other? Upon Arminian principles, God is described as working without any providential design, and willing without any certain or determined effect. Nay, more; the attainment of his own will depends upon the wills of his creatures: and so the almighty agent of good must wait in his operations upon a set of beings, who of themselves can will and do nothing but evil.—If one did not know it to be true; it would be almost impossible to believe, that solecisms like these, equally warring with scripture and reason, could obtain any credit in the understandings of men.

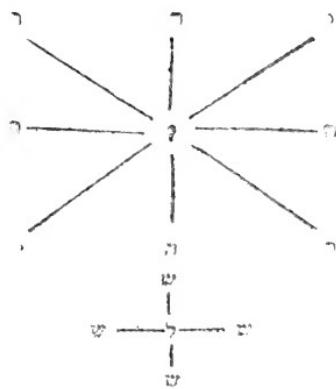
By thus diminishing Christ, and by thus exalting the powers of human freewill, the Arminian confounds the whole œconomy of salvation, and represents the wise counsels and designs of the Eternal Three, but as little more than a chaos of wishes and intentions. And, if all these grand and important concerns go on without a plan, and are left to chance and uncertainty; or (which is just the same) to the fickle will of feeble man; what has faith to do in so unsure a business; or how can hope be properly exercised upon what is so precarious and uncertain? How are God's promises and oath *invincible*; when they altogether depend upon

the wretched mutability of helpless creatures? And what comfort can be derived to the soul, as to its acquisition of life eternal; when it is persuaded to think, that Gods bestowment of it depends, not upon the unchanging goodness of the Most High, but upon the exertion of its own will and power; though the soul must perceive (if it perceive any thing truly of itself, or of the scripture, or of God) that it has neither inclination nor strength of its own to know or to do any one thing properly good? There is not a principle of grace laid down in the Bible, but which is obscured and debased by these gloomy, low, and contradictory notions of the Arminian.

Error is like a line drawn obliquely from the strait path of truth, which, however, insignificant the deviation may seem at the first, appears in the end at too considerable a variation from a parallel, to be supported for one. Hence, if people did but look forwards to the consequences of some theological opinions, or were enabled to weigh them in the balance of the sanctuary; they could not, one might think, stand up so earnestly for what is so light and incoherent in itself, and so unprofitable at the same time to their own souls. On the contrary; truth, the farther it be extended, and the father the mental eye can follow it; will ever appear, the more strait, the more parallel, and glorious. 'Tis like a perfect unit, which, though it will admit of a thousand subdivisions, is, when those subdivisions are computed and brought together, a perfect unit still. It has a common agreement and a due arrangement in all its parts; while error is not only incompatible with truth, but really irreconcileable with itself. The test of these is however very much to be found in their effects and consequences. Holiness of heart and of life, strength of faith and wisdom of grace, communion with God and renunciation of self, are among the bright results of that truth, which is planted in the soul by the favor and mercy of God. On the other hand: with great noise perhaps about holiness, only at best a semblance of it without and no love to it within, a distrustful dependence upon God's promises and a mutilated conception of them, no tastes of the divine presence superior as it is to life itself, nor truly low opinion of all human capacities or attainments; are to be found in the ways of error, which men form to themselves by the fallacious conclusions of a fallen mind.

And, as the paths of error are infinite, and the way of truth but one; so it is the power and grace of an almighty Saviour alone, which can give his people the *one heart* promised them, that they

may walk in that *one way* to life everlasting. These are enabled to see, that the divinity of Jesus is the one only foundation laid in Zion, on which they may safely build their eternal hopes : and these will acknowledge, both here and hereafter, that the glories of Immanuel, in his person and perfections, are the *Alpha* and *Omega*, the beginning and the end, of all their confidence and joy. They delight now to hear the proclamations of his person, power, and love, in the *names* and *titles* ascribed to him in his word ; and they will confess hereafter, when they see him face to face, and are partakers of his glory, that they never conceived half the goodness and grace, which those names and titles record and imply. When they have passed through this vale of tears ; when they have fixed their feet for ever on the farther shore of Jordan ; and are admitted to the full vision and communion of God ; then shall their minds be enlightened to take in a vast comprehension indeed of eternal truth, then shall their hearts be enlarged to receive an uninterrupted income of joy, and their tongues be unloosed to abound in the most triumphant exertions of praise. The voices of these, and the voices of all the blessed, shall be *great in Heaven* ; and one and all shall shout this everlasting song, *salvation to our God, who sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb : the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever.* Amen.





AN ESSAY  
UPON THE  
DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY.

---

AS the Apostle Paul, like his blessed Master, *went about doing good*, and *preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God*; among other places, he travelled to Athens, then the most celebrated city for wisdom, arts and science, in the world. Here he found an altar with this remarkable inscription, **To the UNKNOWN GOD.** The divine Providence seems to have intended, by this open profession of the most intelligent men upon earth, to evince the truth of what the divine Spirit hath revealed, *That the world by wisdom knew not God.* The highest sagacity of mortals could not reach the knowledge of his being: The utmost it could attain to, was to confess him *unknown.\**

If, therefore, man, by his own faculties and power, could not know God; it is evident, that the true knowledge of him must have been communicated and derived. Hence, the necessity of a divine revelation began with the creation; and this necessity was farther increased, by the diminution of man's faculties through his degeneracy; unless it can be believed, that it is of no consequence for man to know either the *Author* or the *end* of his being. It may, therefore, be laid down as a principle, grounded upon the necessity of man, and confirmed again and again by God himself, that, upon man's fall, a revelation of his restoration to favor, and a general idea of the means by which that restoration was to be accomplished, were immediately granted him; and in such a manner, as to comprehend and include every *essential* article of faith, and *necessary* doctrine of salvation. Not that this revelation was so definitely given, as to need no farther illustration; because the whole patriarchal and legal economies, being only typical, were to be understood of *better things to come*: But that the grand object of worship, and the great outline of redemption, were communicated to weak and sinful man; that he might both know, to whom he stood indebted for his recovery, and *how* that recovery was to be effected. If this be not admitted; it must then be allowed, that the antediluvian and patriar-

\* *Nemo novit Deum: multi de illo male existimant, & impune.* Sen. Ep. xxxi.

chal church, called in scripture *the sons of God*, were left in a melancholy state respecting their eternal hopes; and that, as they knew nothing, and could know nothing, of God, by the exercise of faculties impaired and ruined by sin, they consequently could not worship him, or conceive the use of some religious institutions, which we are assured they complied with as delivered from Heaven itself. But, as we find that they observed several ordinances, which were rendered sacred by the immediate command of their Maker, and from the beginning yielded in those things *the obedience of faith*:\* it follows, that, they knew the end and design of those ordinances, from some explanation given, of which the sum or epitome was contained in the allegorical declaration of *bruising the serpent's head* by Him who would become *the seed of the woman*. It will next follow, that, as God gave them a revelation of himself, he was the object of their adoration, and the ground on which their faith must rest for the fulfilment of his promises. This revelation, which God gave concerning himself, must have been suited to the mode by which the human capacity receives its intelligence, and so must have been delivered by *names, ascriptions, or titles* expressive either of his own *nature*, or of those *engagements* which he had determined or covenanted to perform. Accordingly, we find several distinctions and epithets, applied to God from the beginning of the world, in the holy scriptures. A revelation likewise of their import must have been given with them, or they could not have been understood. The savages of Otaheite, or of New Zealand, who are entirely ignorant of every language but their own, might as well comprehend the names of God in Hebrew, as our first parents or their offspring, without some divine induction upon their minds. And it seems absurd, that the Deity should either have given himself names without a meaning: or, having given himself those names with a precise sense annexed to them, should not likewise have afforded that sense and meaning with them. This is certain, that as man could never, from his own wisdom, have known the Author of his being: so it was far less possible for him to describe Him by epithets, truly characteristic of his divine essence and nature, and of certain engagements which he could not even have imagined, unless they had been expressly declared. If man could not conceive rightly concerning God; it is far less probable, that he should speak rightly of him.

Now, as the knowledge of God is absolutely necessary to the

\* Hebr. xii. 4. *By faith Abel, &c.*

Just adoration and worship of him (for the worship of what is *unknown* is as much idolatry, as the worship of what is *false*) God appears to have given, in the communications of names and titles, such a sufficient knowledge respecting himself, as might afford to his people, in the earliest as well as in subsequent ages, a proper notion of his nature and existence. Upon such knowledge and evidence, their worship and adoration would be *a reasonable service*; and their faith would rest upon a foundation of certainty and truth. Otherwise, what the ancient Heathens commonly said of the Jews, would be far more true of God's people in the first ages; *Nil frater nubes et cæli numen adorant*; “Beside the clouds and sky they nought adore.” And as the truth respecting its divine author and essence, must be the *SAME yesterday, to-day, and forever*; so the idea, which true believers *then* entertained of the Godhead cannot be intrinsically different from the idea, which true believers *now* entertain of him. For, otherwise, there must have been two contradictory revelations inducing two opposite faiths, or, in other words, God must have seemed that being at one time which he is not at another; to grant which, would destroy all religion, and all revelations of religion, altogether. It follows then, that, if the doctrine of the Trinity be a true doctrine under the Christian dispensation, it was also a true doctrine under the patriarchal and legal œconomy; and that, if it be necessary to faith and salvation at *this* time, it hath been equally necessary to faith and salvation at *all* times.\*

That the doctrine of the Trinity is essential in the true know-

\* Witsius justly reasons, from the wisdom given to the first man, in his state of innocence, that the mystery of the Trinity could not be unknown to him. “For, (says that admirable author) it is above all things necessary, for the perfection of the human nature, to be well acquainted with what it ought to know and believe concerning its God. And it may be justly doubted, whether he does not worship a God entirely unknown, nay whether he at all worships the true God, who does not know and worship him, as subsisting in *three persons*. He, who represents God to himself in any other light, represents not God to himself, but a phantom and idol of his own brain. Epiphanius seems to have had this argument in view, when he thus wrote of Adam: “He was no idolater; for he knew God, the Father, “Son, and Holy Spirit. And he was a Prophet, and knew that the Father “said to the Son, *Let us make man.*”—It is absurd, continues Witsius, to suppose Adam ignorant, concerning his Creator, of what God does not suffer his posterity to be ignorant of at this time: and the rather, since God created man to be the herald of his being and perfections in the new world.—Excellently to this purpose speaks Basil of Seleucia: “Notice this expression: *Let us make man.* The plural word hints at the persons of the “Godhead, and presents us with the knowledge of the Trinity. The *knowledge of it* therefore is *coeval with the creation.* Nor should it seem strange “that it was afterwards inculcated; since it is one of those things, of which “mention was made at the very first creation.” *Oecon. Fed. l. 1. c. 2. § 5, &c.*

ledge of God, and consequently necessary to salvation, cannot be refelled by any who believe the Bible to be of divine authority; and therefore (as it is unnecessary to prove here from that authority what hath been so often and so unanswerably proved by others)\* this position is taken for granted.

If then this knowledge of the divine nature be necessary to salvation, it must have been revealed by that nature; for the mode of God's existence is not an object of man's reason, nor could possibly be known by him without superior information. A clod of earth might as soon emit light from itself and become a sun. The absurd opinions of the wisest heathens prove the truth of this assertion; for even the most intelligent Plato (as Lactantius observes) *somniaverat Deum, non cognoverat*,† "dreamed about God, but did not know him." And if this doctrine of the Trinity must necessarily have been revealed, it must have been principally revealed in the *divine names*: because we find in the Old Testament a peculiar stress laid upon the names, and most of the other evidences of this great truth, arising from or ultimately referring to them. And if this truth, (viz. that there is a personal plurality in the divine essence) be indeed revealed in those names, which it is one great design of this treatise to shew; then the names were fitted and designed to convey the knowledge of it, and the knowledge of it is contained in them.

Not only the nature and the name of God were above the investigation or expression of man, which the wisest heathens have confessed; but the rite also of *sacrifice*, which was used by Abel (if not by Adam himself) as d by Noah, with remarkable testimonies of divine approbation, could not, on that very account, have been an invention merely human.‡ Reason, especially depraved and fallen reason, could never have suggested a *predictive* type or allusion of this kind to the grand sacrifice, which a *future* redeemer would make for sin; if the divine wisdom, in giving the promise, had not settled this institution, partly to keep that great

\* Vide, speciatim, Witsius in *Symb. Apost. Exercit.* VI. † Lib. v. c. 15.

‡ The excellent Witsius, with great probability, observes, that the skins of beasts, put by God on our first parents, were those of *sacrificed* beasts. He further observes, that sacrifice was a *divine* institution, for the following reasons: "First, Abel offered by faith, i. e. he knew, that himself and his sacrifice were acceptable to God, and in his offering he looked by faith to the future offering of the Messiah. But such a faith plainly *presupposes* the divine institution of sacrifices, and a *Revelation* about their signification. Secondly, because God gave testimony to the sacrifices of the ancient Patriarchs, whereby he declared they were acceptable to him. But in the matters of religion, nothing pleases him, but what himself has commanded. All Will-worship is condemned. Col. ii. 23. Thirdly, because there was a dis-

object in view, and partly to exercise the faith of the first believers upon those means, by which their redemption was to be accomplished. The Patriarchs, like our modern Deists, might indeed have dreamed of some unknown and therefore uncertain mercy in the Almighty; but they could never have imagined, without an express and positive revelation that the Son of God would assume their nature, and expose himself to every evil, pain, and death, upon their account; or that, by shedding the blood of beasts, they typically *shewed forth the Lord's death till he came*. Yet, without this view, their sacrifices (could they even have invented them) would have been nugatory ceremonies, and services of such unwarrantable cruelty, as would have appeared to be equal violations of reason and nature.\* Nay; sacrifices, without an allusion to Christ or not slain in faith of his great propitiation (which was only to be done in a manner appointed,) were expressly forbidden under the law, upon this penalty, *that blood should be imputed unto that man, who should offer them: he hath shed blood; that man shall be cut off from among his people.* Lev. xvii. 4. The sacrifices of the faithful from the beginning appear to have been the same, though afterwards more expressly defined and committed to writing. And as God approved the sacrifice of Abel, as well as those presented by Aaron; it leaves no kind of doubt, since nothing can be consonant to his divine mind but what himself hath enjoined, and since he enjoined the very same thing by Moses, clearly stating *blood to be the atonement for the soul,* (Lev. xvii. 11.) that these immolations were, from the very fall of man instituted by him. See also God's command to Abraham in Gen. xv. 9. where he was not only enjoined to sacrifice, but also to sacrifice what was afterwards called under the law of Moses a *peace-offering, a sin-offering, a trespass-offering, and a burnt-offering.*

The very Heathens have universally entertained this rite in all ages, undoubtedly from an abused tradition of their fall, and from the established doctrine, that the Deity was only to be reconciled

tinction between clean and unclean animals before the deluge, which was not from nature, but from the mere good pleasure of God, and has a particular respect to sacrifices." *Oecon. Fæd.* I. iv. c. 7. § 4, 5, 6. *Misc. Sacr.* Vol. 1. L. 2. Diss. 2. *SPANIL. Hist. Eccles.* V. T. p. 273. It may also be added concerning the *coat of skins*, with which the Lord is said to have clothed our first parents, that it was an emblematic fact preaching this doctrine; As the body of man received raiment, taken from slain creatures, to defend it from warring elements; so his soul, stripped of original righteousness, needs to be covered from divine wrath, by a garment of salvation taken from One, who was to be sacrificed in order to its bestowment—This, in the language of the New Testament, is *putting on Christ.*

\* *Judæorum mox absurdus sordidusque.* Tacit. *Hist. L. v. § 5.*

by the effusion of blood. They corrupted indeed the holy emblem ; but the corruption itself implies, that\* sacrifice was an original principle of religion, and that *without shedding of blood there is no remission of sins.*

Without the supposition of a *divine* authority for what was believed and done, what a poor opinion must we entertain of the faith and practice of the most ancient Patriarchs, such as Abel and Enoch for instance ; if we suppose them using institutions which they could not comprehend the meaning of, or calling upon God by names of various forms and sounds which they did not understand, or which were not intended to give them a proper intelligence of him ? If the several words, which in our Bible, are translated God and Lord (and there are several, different in sound and construction, which are *so* translated) be merely synonymous, and have no particular distinct sense but what is common to each ;

\* The *savage* inhabitants of Madagascar use sacrifices, when they would supplicate the Deity in their distresses : Upon which Mr. Ives, in his "Travels through Persia," observes, that "He saw many circumstances in the Madagascarian sacrifice, so exactly resembling those which are mentioned in the Old Testament as offered up by the Jews, that he could not turn his thoughts back to the *original*, without being sensibly struck at the *exactness of the copy.*" Ives's Voyage, p. 16. This is a *modern* testimony. Cæsar furnishes us with an *ancient* but wretched example among the Gauls, concerning sacrifice, when he conquered them. Galli, *aut pro victimis homines immolant, aut se immolaturos vorent* ; — *quod pro vita hominis, nisi vita hominis reddatur, non posse aliter Deorum immortalium numen placari arbitrantur* : *publicèque ejusdem generis habent instituta sacrificia.* De bello Gall. L. vi. They had also many other rites, concerning their *Oaks*, their *Druids*, [i. e. Oak-prophets or Priests] their assemblies, &c. The object of their worship was named *Esus*, which seems to be derived from the *vn, w, or Ees*, of more oriental people, from whom, all circumstances considered, they undoubtedly had their religion. They worshipped the material *Sun* or his *Light*, as the great vivifier of nature, whence they were styled Saronides. In the famous Gaulish temple of Montmorillon in France, there is also retained another eastern symbol, the *Serpent* ; implying most probably an idea of the subtle potency in nature. For more of this see Keyzler in the Ant. Univ. Hist. Vol. xviii. Tit. Gauls. As to the *Oak*, and their worship near or under it ; this is evidently a vestige of the patriarchal religion, and refers to the *Covenant* of God, which the *Oak* was appointed to symbolize, and therefore called *nîs* ; but which the ancient Heathens perverted, *changing the truth of God into a lie* ; for *when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful ; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.* Rom. i. 21. The *Oaks* [in our translation rendered *Plains*] of Moreh and of Mamre, where Abraham pitched his *tent* and reared *altars*, were Bethels, or places of worship, where God met with, instructed and revealed to him, the promise of Christ, who should come of his flesh, and *רְאֵת אֱלֹהִים* for which purpose, or end, Abraham kept whatever was implied in God's charge, commandments, statutes, and laws. (Gen. xxvi. 5.) And which (being of the same name) may very justly be concluded to be similar in substance to those, delivered afterwards more expressly through Moses to the Church of God. Hence we find, long before Moses the usage of *Minchas*, or *Rest-offerings*, *Burnt-offerings*, *Sacrifices*, and *Drink-offerings*. Gen. iv. 2. viii. 50. xii. 7, 8. xv. 9. xxii. 2, 7, 8, 13. xxvi. 25. xxxi. 54. xxxv. 14.

there would be many texts in the Old Testament full of unmeaning, if not absurd, tautology. What are we to understand, in that case, by such expressions as these; *who is God save the Lord?* *The Lord he is the God—And, back again, God is the Lord—The Lord whose name is the God of hosts.*\* Would not this be playing upon words, unbecoming even a profane, much more the dignity of a sacred penman, and utterly irreconcileable to the idea of a divine revelation? Such quibbling upon terms, or such a pompous use of vague and arbitrary names, might indeed be practised by the injudicious among Heathen sophists; but, if we attentively consider the whole matter, we shall find no such conduct in the Deity, or in those who *speak as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.*

But if those words, rendered Lord and God, have, in the original, a signification and import different from each other, however predicable *both* may be of each divine person, *sub diversa & diversis*; then the sacred penmen both understood what they wrote respecting each of these names, and meant to convey intelligible ideas of them to others. A peculiar distinct sense was intended by every name; or one name would have served the purpose as well as a thousand. Nor can it be well explained, why Jehovah should not be called *my* or *our* Jehovah (and be joined with other pronouns possessive) as well as *my* or *our* Alehim; but from a reason, that the Deity may bear some particular relation to us under the *one* name, which he doth not bear to us under the *other*. If the word Jehovah signify simply, absolutely, and abstractedly, the *Divine and Incommunicable Essence*, which cannot be *appropriated* by the creatures, or be *divided* into parts, or exist but from itself; and if the word Alehim (which is universally allowed to be plural) point out a *personality*, or *more persons than one*, in that divine *essence*, each of which may have particular engagements in our behalf: It may then be conceived, that these persons in the Alehim have a relation to us, *respectively* and *particularly* which they have not *together*, when considered *absolutely* as the *ONE* Jehovah, or Jehovah not in Covenant for that behalf. Under the *one* name, there is comprised a gracious assurance of redemption and mercy to fallen man, which gives him a title to claim an interest in the *divine persons*:† Under the *other* name, a sinner can see

\* Amos v. 27. 1 Kings xviii. 39. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 13.

† With respect to the terms *person*, *substance*, &c applied to God, it may be observed, that they are not to be understood in a gross or carnal sense. There is a radical poverty in all language, when it attempts to define any

nothing but a *self-existent essence* of holiness and justice, from which he hath no right to expect any thing but abhorrence and ruin. Nor must that wonderful care be unnoticed, which hath been taken to prevent every idea of *Polytheism*, by asserting the *Unity* of the divine essence, in the use of a word which expressly implies a *plurality* of persons ; for the name Alehim is not only joined to verbs in the *singular number* ; but it was expressly declared, when subsequent corruptions made it necessary, that Jehovah our Alehim is ONE Jehovah ;\* which could not have become necessary, if the word Aleinim conveyed one single and similar idea with the word Jehovah.

The *Ark of the Covenant* (or, as it is otherwise called, the *Ark of the Alehim Jehovah*, or of the *Covenanters* in Jehovah) was the standing symbol or *testimony* in the ancient Church of this fundamental truth ; and so God was represented as, *inhabiting the very Cherubim*, (for thus it should have been translated) and *who is to be called on there*.† See more of this in Exod. xxv. 22. Lev. xvi. 2. Numb. vii. 89. and other places. Inde d, the whole of the tabernacle-service (revealed as it is in a *lucidus ordo*, far above all classical compositions, and above all the faculty of man) continually leads up the believing soul to the Father of mercies, by the *propitiation* of the Son and the *influence* of the Holy Ghost. Remove, if possible, this grand idea from the Pentateuch (to mention no other part of the holy volume;) and the institutions and intentions of it become frigid and inane. On the other hand, read this economy, as the Prophet Isaiah and the other ancient believers were taught to read it. Is. iv. ;) and Jehovah the *Father* is plainly to be understood as the *Creator* of the *cloud* and the *defence* promised upon all the *pop dwelling-place or establishment of Mount Zion* [i. e. upon the collected Church of God ;] and the *Adonai*, or Jehovah the *Son*, is also to be known as *washing away* and *purging* the sins of his people, by that Holy Spirit, through whom he offered himself as the victim in our nature to the *God-head*; and who, from his wise and penetrating energy, is called the *Spirit of Judgment*, and the *Spirit of Burning*.

thing concerning pure and intellectual Spirit, and especially concerning God. And these words are used to express, what is indeed very superior to the description of *all words*, and is to be conceived in a higher sense (yet without sophistry or subterfuge) above them. We use the term *person* therefore, not so much to give a propriety of expression, as to avoid concealing the truth. S. S. Alison; *Licetum est tres Personae, non ut illud dicatur, sed ne facaretur.* Aug. de Tran. I. v.

\* D. c. vi. 4.

† 1 Ch. ch. xii. 6. So Estius very fairly; *Sicut arca erat velut scabellum pedum Domini, ita Cherubini supra arcam expansi, erant velut sedes Domini.* In 1 Kings iv. 4.

We might adduce also proof of this doctrine from various passages of the other sacred writings, and shew from them, that it was the constant faith of the true believers, both under the Old Testament, and under the New. But this hath been often and amply done already. The doctrine of the Trinity is indeed no novel opinion, taken up with the religion now called *Christian* (as some have affected to think;) nor have the principal professors of it, since Christ, ever considered it in that light. To say nothing of Ignatius,\* Justin Martyr,† and others, who from the age of the Apostles, and from the apostolic as well as prophetic writings, both proved and maintained this tenet; we may learn by Augustine, Philastrius, &c. that it was both esteemed as ancient as the world, and that it was even reputed an heresy to think the contrary;‡ Augustine positively declares, that “the substance of what is now called the Christian religion, was maintained by the ancient believers, and existed *ab Initio Generis humani*, from the very beginning of human nature, till Christ himself appeared in the flesh; when the true religion which was in being *before*, received the name of *Christianity*.¶” And soon after he adds, “I said, therefore, *this*, in our time, is the *Christian* religion; not because it did not exist in *former* times, but because in *later* it obtained the name.”§ God’s people were *Christians* even in the time of the Patriarchs, and were so denominated by God himself: *Touch not my Christians* or (what is the same) *mine anointed ones, and do my Prophets no harm.*|| In Austin’s 49th epistle inscribed to Deognatius, he says, “although formally, by names and signs [or ceremonial institutions] different from those in present use, at first more obscure, and afterwards more explicit, and by fewer in earlier times than in the later; yet it was but one and the same true religion, which was declared and observed.” And in his great work *De Civitate Dei*, he expresses the same opinion, and believes that the true worshippers of God and idolaters were never out of being, since men had any existence in the world.¶ Aponius, an ancient Christian writer, who lived about the year 650,\*\* in his 6th book upon the *Canticles*, concurs with

\* *Epist. ad Phil. et ad Antioch.*

† *Did. cum. Tryph. Exp. fidei de Trin. Constant. Ep. apud Euseb. I. 10 c. 5.*

‡ *Rhotius* in his *Bibliotheca* mentions an *anonymous* Christian writer, who, a little before his time, had written XV books for the express purpose of proving, that the ancient Heathens of most nations had obtained a corrupt tradition of many great principles of the true religion, and in particular of the doctrine of the Trinity. *Cod. CLXX.*

§ *Lib. 11. c. 13. Ietractionum.*

¶ *De Civ. Dei. c. x.*

|| *Psalm cv. 5.*

\*\* *Cave Hist. Liter.*

Austin in opinion, that what was revealed by types and shadows in the Old Testament, was but the same thing which was more openly expressed in the New; and that the doctrine of the Trinity, which glimmered under the law, blazed forth, like the meridian sun, under the gospel.\* “For instance, (says he) God says by Moses in the book of Genesis; *In the Beginning God created the Heavens and the earth*; and then just afterwards, *The Spirit moved upon the face of the waters*. Here are three persons in one power; the Beginning, God, and the Spirit: he who made; he, in or by whom all was made: he, who gave life to what was made.”† Some of the old Jewish expositors translate *beginning* by *wisdom*, and understand by it, as Aponius does, a person in the Godhead.‡ Philastrius (Bishop of Brixia in Italy, the friend of the famous Ambrose Bishop of Milan,) whom Austin mentions in his Tract *de Hæresibus*, and whose apostolic zeal and piety were remarkably conspicuous, says, “that the Trinity of Christianity was asserted *ab origine mundi*, from the foundation of the world, and the truth of religion taught, *ubique*, every where [by the faithful] *without intermission*.§ He farther adds, “to say that Christians are of lower and posterior existence than Jews and Pagans, is an heresy; for, says he, from Adam even to Moses, for the space of 3700 years, [nearly so according to the common Septuagint chronology; but, according to Dr. Blair, who follows Abp. Usher, it was about 2433 years] all the just, worshipping God and God, Lord and Lord; (which, with Tertullian,|| he considers as two

\* See Eph. iii. 4. 5.

† La Bigne *Biblioth. Patr. (Min.) Tom iv*

‡ Christ who is the beginning. Col. i. 18. Rev. i. 8. xxii. 6. xxii. 13. So the Platonists talk of a beginning, in a sense less spiritual;—*principii nulla est origo: nam e principio oriuntur omnia; ipsum autem nulla ex re alia nasci potest. Nec enim esset principium quod gigneretur aliunde.* “To a beginning there is no origin; because from a beginning all things must arise; while itself cannot possibly be educed from any other thing. It could not be a beginning, were it begotten or traduced any where out of it self.” Macrobi. *in sunu.* Scip. L. ii. c. 13. They philosophized, with the light they had, much better than our Arians, who talk of the *derivation* and *inferiority* of Godhead, which, being the *Principium primum*, is therefore necessarily inderivable and incapable of subordination.

§ “The Platonists (says the learned Theop. Gale) speak much of a Trinity “Whatever they meant by it, it seems most certain to me, that this tradition “was originally no other than some corrupt broken *derivation* from the scripture relation of God: which indeed Plato more than hints, in saying, that “they received it from the Ancients, who were better and nearer the Gods than “they themselves. Who these ancients were, who lived so near the Gods, if “not the Patriarchs and ancient Jews, I cannot conceive.” Court of the Gent. Vol 1. l. 1. p. 10. And that Adam himself most probably had the knowledge of the Trinity, see the opinion of Witsius, and of Epiphanius quoted by him, in his book *in Symb. Apost. Exer. c. vi. § 16.*

|| Tert. *de Trinitate.*

distinct persons) and also the Holy Spirit, truly declared the Trinity.\* Nor have these authors proceeded rashly in this opinion, without reason or without scripture (sufficient arguments from both being every where urged in their writings;) for, as there is but one *Israel*, consisting of those only who are *Israelites indeed*; so there is but one *faith* and one *Lord*, by whom men can be justified. Christ was the *Saviour* from the foundation of the world; and so, when he appeared in the flesh, he only fulfilled the scriptures already given; because those scriptures entirely testified of him, and were written only for a testimony of his gracious mission. The later writings of the New Testament do but concur with the law and the Prophets, and are by no means to be considered as a new or a separate revelation; and therefore, when all are rightly understood they are understood in mutual relation to each other, jointly, confirming (like *Moses and Elijah upon the Holy Mount*) the purpose and the means of Christ's salvation. In short, they reveal, constitute, and support, but one and the same religion, though by different dispensations. The faith, or gospel, once delivered to the saints, though upon different occasions and in different forms, is a *Unit* in its nature, and invariably the same as to its object and origin; and therefore the *Once*, applied to this truth of God, is, like God himself, a perpetual *Now*. The law foretold the gospel by sensible demonstrations: the gospel fulfilled the law by spiritual facts and experiences: both unite, by one sublime analogy, in their author, their operation, and their end. Both have the same great truths and doctrines contained in them: and God's people have had but one and the same spirit of faith, one and the same gracious experience, under both. The first of the redeemed therefore was saved in the same way, in which the last of that happy number shall be an inheritor of glory. Hence, Tertullian said justly, with regard to religion, *Id verius, quod prius; id prius, quod ab initio*: "the more ancient the more true;" "and what was from the beginning, must be the more ancient." The whole œconomy of salvation began with this beginning. For the plan of redemption is uniform, consistent, and eternal; neither subject to the folly, nor dependent upon the caprice, of human nature; but ordered in all things, by the wisdom of God, and sure in all things by the power of God. Thus the reverence of Christianity is indeed nearly, if not quite, *as old as the creation*. Christianity itself with respect to the divine purpose, is much older

\* La Bigne Bibl. Patr. Tom. iv. in tit. In Iastr. Euseb. Dem. Evang. I. 1 c. 5. et Hist. Eccles. I. 1 c. 4 Sandford de descen. Christi I. 1. § 17 apud Gale Vol. i. l. 11 p. 150

As the divine names and titles, do in their plain sense of etymology, afford many evidences to the doctrine of the Trinity and of the proper divinity of the persons in Jehovah; so there are many proofs of the reception of that doctrine among the Jews before Christ, and of the endeavour to conceal it among them since Christ, out of enmity to him and to Christianity itself, which stands or falls with this truth. For some time after the Christian æra, their writers expressed the divine name, or rather delineated it, by an ænigma, which, at first sight, impresses the mind with a notion of the Trinity, and which is confirmed by some of their own explications. It was according to the following type :\*



The three *Jods* denoted Jah, Jah, Jah; or that each of the three persons (like the expression in our Athanasian creed) is “by himself Jah, or Lord.” The point + *Kametz*, as common to each, implied the divine essence, in which the three persons equally existed: and the *circle*, inclosing all, exhibited the perfect *unity*, *eternity*, and *conjunction*, of the whole *Trinity* in co-existence, operation, and attributes. The later Jews, finding the advantage which the Christians took against them from this significant type, have changed it for two *Jods* (") in order to ward off the evidence of their fathers against themselves.† Unhappy men! They have now been *for a long season* indeed, *without the true God*, the Alehim the truth, and *without a Priest* capable of *instructing*, and *without the law*, or the sense and object of the things contained therein. 2 Chron. xv. 3. The learned Kircher, among others, is clearly of opinion, for which he gives many reasons, that the ancient Jews and the later Cabalists derived their knowledge of the Trinity, and consequently the sense and import of the divine names which contain it, by a continued tradition from the *first Patriarchs*; and he cites the *Jetzirah* (a book which the Jews ascribe to Abraham himself,‡ in order to give it an air of greater authority; but which is said to have been written by R. Abraham, an ancient Cabalist) where of three primordial *Sefhiroth* or nume-

\* Gyrald. *de Dijo Gent.* Synt. 1. Galatin. *de Arc. Cath.* Fer. I. ii. c. 10. Kircher. *Obel. Pamph.* I. iv. Hierogram, 3. & I. v. c. 3. Wolf. *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. iii. p. 360.

† Sometimes the three *Jods* were drawn or written with a semicircle. See a remarkable passage from *Peter Nigri*, a converted Jew, in Wolf. *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. ii. p. 315.

‡ Hyde. *Pot. Vet. Pers.* c. 2. Wolf. *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. iii. p. 17.

rations, the *first* person or hypostasis is described as כתר *Kather*, the *Crown*, or the admirable and profound intelligence; the *second* person, חכמה *Chochma*, *wisdom*, or the intelligence illuminating the creation, the Crown of the creation, or head over all, and the *second* glory; and the *third* person, בינה *Binah*, or the sanctifying intelligence, the builder of faith, and the author of it, because from his efficacious agency it wholly proceeds.\* The learned Witsius, in descanting upon this passage in the *Jetzirah*, has fairly shewn, that many places in the New Testament, if they do not expressly allude to it, do at least derive their ideas and terms from the same ground of ancient and traditional truth, received among the Jews.†

Some of the most learned divines and expositors among the Jews, who preceded the advent of Jesus Christ, plainly indicated their knowledge of this truth, and expressed it nearly in the same terms with us. They believed, taught, and adored three *primordial existences* in the יתנוּ פָנָים, *the infinite*, or *eternal Godhead*, which they called sometimes מִדּוֹת *Middoth*, *properties*, or *attributes*, sometimes פָנִים *Panim*, or *faces* (whence the Greek προσωπα, *persons*) and sometimes סְפִירּוֹת *Sefiroth*, or *intellectual numerations*;‡ which, as some of them notwithstanding have said, is by no means an objection to the divine Unity;§ for this (as they now

\* *Obelisc. Pamph.* l. v. c. 3.—Exactly agreeable to which is that ancient Jewish prayer, or anthem, called *Hosannah Rabbu*, or *the great Hosannah*, publicly sung on the last day of the feast of tabernacles: “*For thy sake, O our Creator, Hosannah. For thy sake, O our Redeemer, Hosannah. For thy sake, O our Seeker, Hosannah.*” As if they beseeched the blessed Trinity (says Bp. Patrick, on *Levit.* xxiii. 40.) to save them, and send them help.—See Jennings’s *Jewish Antiquities*, Vol. ii. p. 231. It is also very remarkable, that the great benediction, which was pronounced, under the law, by Aaron and his sons, was prescribed in this particular form. *Jehovah bless thee, and keep thee: Jehovah make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: Jehovah lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.* Upon which it has been observed, that “parallel, to this [treble repetition of Jehovah] is “the form of *Christian baptism*; wherein the three personal terms of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, are not represented as so many different names, but “as one name: the one divine nature of God being no more divided by these “three, than by the single name Jehovah thrice repeated. If the three articles of this benediction be attentively considered, their contents will be “found to agree respectively to the three persons taken in the usual order “of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The Father is the author “of blessing and preservation, grace and illumination are from the Son, by “whom we have the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face “of Jesus Christ. Peace is the gift of the Spirit, whose name is the Com-“forter, and whose first and best fruit is the work of peace.” See the *Catholic doctrine of a Trinity*, by the Rev. Mr. Jones, p. 61. 3d Edit.

† *Iudaeus Christianizans.* Dis. de Trin. § xxiv.

‡ Kirch. ubi supra. Suidas in ἀγιός. R. Hamai apud Morn. de ver. c. vi. § Lib. Schep-tal apud Grot. de Verit. Eccl. l. v. § 21 n. 7.

state in their Catechism) exists in such a kind of simplicity, as admits of no example in any part of the creation.\* The later Jews, who are mere Deists, wish to resist this evidence, by saying, that these *Middoth* and *Sephiroth* were only meant for *attributes*; but their attempts have been very lame, and they are particularly puzzled to explain away the above Cabalistical scheme, which seems invented for the very purpose of expressing the three hypostases in one essence. Nor have they better success in averting the force of some of their own most esteemed comments upon the sacred writings, which declare the same doctrine.† In some important places, therefore, they have thought fit to corrupt and mutilate them. However, it was almost an adage amongst them, That  $\aleph$  by  $\beth$  (or  $\mathfrak{w}$  the *Father* by  $\mathfrak{w}$  the *Son*) created the world;‡ which exactly corresponds with what the Apostle says, that *God created all things by Jesus Christ*,§ and undeniably shews, that not only the *Trinity* itself was understood by them, but also that the distinguishing names for each person in the Trinity were in common and familiar use.

It is also very remarkable, what concern was expressed among the ancient Jews, about the *pronunciation*|| and *signification* of the *four-lettered name*  $\text{mem}$ : insomuch that they would not commit the proper mode of speaking it but to their disciples of particular or hopeful qualifications, and to these only but once on every Sabbath-day with great solemnity. But Maimonides was of opinion, that the great caution was not so much concerning the *sound* of the name (though the Jews have a thousand absurd stories about its efficacy when truly pronounced, as “concerning the *divine mysteries*, which are concealed in it.”¶ But, as he is free to tell us in another place, that this *name* relates to the necessary and eternal existence of *God*; it is by no means unfair to conclude, that the mystery concealed was, the mode of that existence in three persons, according to the type above represented.

They had also *a name of twelve letters*, which they substituted

\* Cat. R. 58<sup>o</sup> Jagel. edit. *De Veil*. p. 7.

† Galat. ad. Aircan &c. l. 11. c. 1. See also the extract of a Catechism amongst the ancient Jews by J.c. Alingius, cited by Witsius, [Oecon. Fæd. l. iv. c. 4. § 5.] which expressly teaches respecting the Godhead, that “*Three Spirits are united in ONE*.”

‡ Kirch. *Oedip. Synt.* 11. c. 7. *Obel. Pamph.* l. iii. c. 9.

§ Eph. iii. 9.

|| There is a story in the Talmud, that a Jew and his family were put to death, only for his once pronouncing the name Jehovah. Leusd. *Philol. Hebr. Diss.* xxvii.

¶ More Nov. P. 1. c. 62

and expressed instead of Jehovah, but which related to the God-head, and was explanatory of that *great name*. This they used, as the modern Jews use Adonai or He-Shem, “the name,” when they come to the word Jehovah. In process of time, from some real or pretended abuses of this *twelve lettered name*, they confined the use of it to some confidential Priests, and to these only when they blessed the people in the sanctuary. Maimonides,\* from whom this is taken, adds, That from the death of Simon the just, the High-Priests ceased to bless with the *four-lettered name*, but employed in its stead *that of the twelve letters*: And, that at first they delivered out for common use this *twelve-lettered name*; but, when it was afterwards abused by bad men [*how* abused we are not told,] they confined it to the Priests in the sanctuary who spoke it inwardly, or muttered it so as the sound might be lost in the voices of their surrounding brethren. From all which he insinuates, that this name also, as well as its sense, was unknown in his time. Indeed, he more than once bewails, that *many excellent truths* of religion, which *formerly* were in his nation, are *quite lost* among them, partly through length of time, partly through the conquest of their enemies, and partly because they were not suffered to be generally or indiscriminately known among themselves: And he points out the whole as the fulfilment of that prophecy in Isaiah xxix. 14. *That the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid*; because of their sins.† It is not improbable that the Mishnical Rabbins, early after Christ, carefully obliterated (as far as they might) every testimony in favor of Christian principles: This is the opinion of Porchetus Salvaticus in his preface to the *Pugio fidei* of Raymundus Martini.

If Galatinus may be credited (for Selden,‡ Leusden,§ and others, have hesitated to credit him; principally perhaps because of his *plagiarisms* from Raymundus Martini and Pochetus Salvaticus, who wrote upon this point before him, though our learned Po-cock|| has defended him,) a book entitled רְאֵן יְהָוָה or *Revealer of Secrets*, written by Rabbi Hakkadosh,¶ but which book no learned

\* *More Nov. ubi supra.*

† *More Nov. P. i. c. 71. P. ii. c. 2. P. iii. in præf.—Josephus h*imself, after boasting of his own great knowledge in the Jewish law, confesses that very few understood it perfectly. *Ant. l. xx. c. 9.*

‡ Seld. *de Synedr. l. ii. c. 4.*

§ Leusd. *Philol. Hebr. Diss. xxvii.*

|| *Nat. Hist. in Port. Mos. p. 319.*

¶ He is also called R. Juda and R. Juda Nagid, and is of very high estimation among the Jews. He lived about A. D. 150, in great opulence.

Christian can find at present, nor will any Jew, if it exist, acknowledge or communicate it, contains the following definition of this twelve-lettered name ; אָב בֶּן וְרוּחַ הָקֵדֶשׁ, i. e. *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.* However, the learned and excellent Mornæus\* gives his sanction to this testimony ; and there seems no good reason, why Galatinus should invent a testimony for the truth of God, which is neither to be supported by, nor needs the assistance of a lie. The very industrious concealment of the Jews respecting the divine names, their changes of some names for others, and their affected mysteriousness in the whole affair, warrant a suspicion, that there was something in the ancient expositions not at all agreeable to their present prejudices and opinions.†

They had also a name of *forty-two letters*, or rather (as Maimonides allows) of several words containing so many letters, used as an expository name of those *Arcana Legis*, which respect the Godhead. This is explained to have been אָב אֱלֹהִים בֶּן אֱלֹהִים רוח הָקֵדֶשׁ אֱלֹהִים שֶׁלֶשׁ כָּאֶחָר וְאֶחָר בְּשֶׁלֶשׁ, i. e. “the Father is God, the Son is God, the Holy Spirit is God ; Three in One, and One in Three.” And this was once the received doctrine (says the learned Mornæus) and the true Cabala of the Jewish schools.‡

The Rabbi Ibba, who is said to have lived long before Christ, and who is quoted in the book *Zohar*, written by Simeon Ben Johai before the Talmud, as the Jews confess, if not before the Christian æra,§ in descanting upon Deut. vi. 4. *Hear O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord* [אָהָב אֱלֹהִים יְהוָה אֱלֹהִים יְהוָה אֱלֹהִים] urges, that “the first Jehovah is God the *Father* ; the second name אֱלֹהִים [*our Alehim*] is God the *Son* ; for so he is called by the Prophet, Immanuel, *God with us* ; the third word Jehovah is God the *Holy Ghost* : And the fourth word חָדָשׁ i. e. ONE, is to shew the *Unity* of essence in this *Plurality* of persons.|| Many of the Cabalists used the same names of *Father, Son* and *Spirit*, for the three hypostases, declaiming at the same time, that the doctrine of the פְּרוּתָה, or persons in Trinity, by no means opposed that of the essence in Unity.¶

\* *De ver. Rel. Christ.* c. vi.

† Gal. 1. ii. c. ii. Spanh. *Elench. Contr. cum Jud.* c. v. Pocock. *Port. Mos.* p. 319.

‡ *De Verit. Rel. Christ.* c. 6.

§ Maimonides makes this R. Simeon to be the disciple of the famous Aki'a, the first minister (if the term may be used) of the arch-rebel Ben-Cochab, who did so much mischief in the reign of Adrian, about 134 years after Christ. He is ranked however among the ninety-one Mishnical Doctors or those from whom the Traditions were compiled by Rabbi Hakkadosh about the year 150, and consequently cannot be placed later than that period. *Port. Mos.* p. 114, 118. See WOLF. *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. iii. p. 828, 1142, &c.

|| Ross's *Πανσεβεια*, p. 168. Edit. 3. *Int. Univ. His.* Vol. iii. B. 1. c. 7.

¶ GROT. *de ver. Rel. Chr.* l. v. c. 21.

These Cabalists also asserted, that the doctrine was to be found in the very construction of the name Jehovah. They observed, that though the name contains *four* letters (whence it is called τετραγράμματος,) there are but *three different* letters in its composition. Thus, according to them, *Jod* signifies the *Father*, the Maker of all things : *Vau*, a conjunction copulative, denotes the *blessed Spirit* proceeding from the *Father* and the *Son* conjointly ; and *He* implies the *Son* of God. They have also a saying, that God made all things in the letter *He* ; alluding to his creation of all things by the *Word* or *Son*. And lastly, that the *s* is doubled in this name to demonstrate the *two natures* of the Messiah : or according to Peter Nigri, a converted Jew, *s* denoted the essence of the divine nature, and the *mn* three persons, with a circle, or semicircle in the Unity of the essence.\*—Though this criticism (if it may be so called) is merely cabalistical ; it shews (what it is only produced to shew) that the doctrine of the Trinity was once a current and established opinion among the Jews. How, otherwise, could Joseph or Mary have understood the Angel, when he spoke of the Highest, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost ; on the conception of Jesus ? How could John the Baptist have mentioned the Holy Ghost ; or our Lord the Father, as a name of distinction, and himself, as the Son, as a name of promise ; or Nathaniel have called him by the title of Son of God ; if these names had not been well-known in the nation at that day ? Upon any other supposition, they must have appeared to the Jews, who have ever discovered a wonderful concern about the divine appellations, as the Apostle did to the Athenians, the *setters forth of strange Gods*, and would have been censured accordingly.

There are other proofs of this point;† but the following may suffice. R. Simeon Ben Jochai, treating of the name Alehim, says ; “Come and see the mystery of this word. There are *three* degrees or affinities ; and each degree is to be *distinguished* by itself : But the *three* are *one*, and *united* to each other *in one* ; nor is one to be *divided* from another.” The same Rabbi, and Jonathan the Chaldee Paraphrast, who both wrote many years before Christ, commenting on Isaiah vi. 1. where the Lord [Adonai] is represented sitting upon a throne, apply the passage to the Messiah. And the former of these has this remarkable exposition of

\* WOLF. *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. ii. p. 1113, 1241.

† WITSII. *Diss. de Trin. ad calcem Jud. Christ.* § 13, et seq. And Witsius refers to Haespan for many testimonies : And many more have been collected by converted Rabbins and learned Christians from WOUTS *Bibl. Hebr.* particularly in Vol. iv. p. 739, &c. Vol. I. p. 1461.

the *Trisagion* or *Thrice Holy*, in the third verse of the same chapter: הָקְרֵב כִּי־הַיְתָה אֶת־הָרָא : h. e. Holy, *that is*, the Father; Holy, *that is*, the Son; Holy, *that is*, the Holy Spirit.\*

Thus it appears, that the doctrine of the Trinity is not merely a Christian nor a Platonic novelty, as the modern Jews, and some other people would endeavor to persuade us; but a tenet coeval with the Jewish religion itself, and founded upon the language, terms, and [it may be added] the very system of the Bible. Upon a Unitarian scheme, that sacred volume has no consistency in itself with respect to the *means* and *methods* of human redemption, which appears to be the great design of its revelation; but the covenant of God, the sacrifices due to his justice, the sacrifice of Christ typified by them, and a thousand prophecies, promises, and communications from the divine mind, would be altogether nugatory, having no end but to prove, what Heathens and Turks have concluded without it, “That there is only one person in the Godhead, and that such a wretched mortal life, as a man can offer to him by his own power, shall obtain his goodwill and reward.”

I own with the excellent Witsius, that I am filled with joy in finding so many expressions in the theology of the ancient Jews so highly consonant with the language of the Apostles, who had neither new principles nor new terms to invent, but used those already delivered from their fathers, and well known among their countrymen, though, by the same terms, they *expounded the way of God more perfectly*. How many traces, of this profound theology are to be found in the Gospel by St. John and the Epistles of St. Paul? And how many more should we be able to discover, if that ancient theology were better known?

If this doctrine of the Trinity then was an article of faith with the ancient believers (as perhaps may very fairly be concluded from these premises;) it must have been through a direct revelation at first, and afterwards (before the use of writing) through a continued tradition to their descendants, by the channel of the primitive and once universal language.† And if that language alone expressed, not by words of human invention but of divine intuition, the nature and operations of the Deity; it may natural-

\* Vide GAL. de Arc. Cath. ver. l. ii. MORN. de ver. &c. c. vi. GONW. Moses and Aaron. l. iv. c. 8. POLI Syn. in Gen. i. ESTIUM in Exod. xxviii. 30. INT. Univ. Hist. Vol. iii. p. ii.

† Selden. Prolegom. de Diis Syris. c. 2. Ad verum Theosophiam pertinet, ut distincta noris, quis sit ille Deus; minus quidem revera, ut distinctus tribus Personis. Sic se ab initio Patribus manifestarit—mansaque doctrina ista in familiis piorum, perpetua κατηχεται tradita. Wits. Misc. vol. ii. p. 108.

Iy follow, that, when men for their profaneness were judicially deprived of it, they could not pronounce their *right* apprehensions of the Godhead (even supposing, they possessed any) but by *wrong* terms of their own invention, and so led their successors into wide mistakes concerning it.

But, however, the very corruption of this doctrine, among the most ancient Heathens, proves, as forcibly as the corruption of a truth can prove the prior existence of it, that it is so far from being a novelty, or the illusion of some superstitious brains in recent ages, that it prevailed even in the antediluvian world.—For, if the doctrine was unknown before the flood, it could not have been corrupted afterwards by Ham (of whom we shall speak presently,) since we find no new revelation of it conceded to his Father, and there certainly could not have been any made to *himself*. Besides, if the *Unity* of the Godhead (or that the plural word *Alehim\** meant but one single person in the divine essence) had comprised the whole knowledge of Adam and the first believers concerning this important point; the notion of a *Trinity* would not have been an *abuse* or *corruption* of a term expressing *Unity*, but an absolute *denial* and *perversion* of it. The sense must have been *wholly changed*, and altered from the original idea. The enemies of this doctrine would do something, if they could prove, that this word, in its *plural* form, was never intended to express more than *single*, undistinguished, essence. But, admitting the point to have been revealed to the first believers, and to have been inculcated by them upon their successors; we may easily guess, how the depraved understanding of man might pervert it to Polytheism, and how superstition could abuse a doctrine, which it was by no means able to invent. An ill-conceived opinion, respecting a *plurality* in the *one* divine essence, might indeed slide into the notion of a plurality of *Gods*. But if it had been understood from the beginning, that there was only *one* infinite mind in one impersonal essence, or *one only* mode of existence in the Deity, and that all the titles and characters given it imported no more; the very reason and common sense of mankind must have

\* “The Jews would persuade us not to consider this word as a plural noun, but on some particular occasions. Whoever will be at the pains to examine their reasoning, will find it to be very childish and inconsistent, wholly owing to their hatred against the divinity of Jesus Christ and the notion of a Trinity. But when the Jew is become a Christian, and the stumbling block of the cross removed out of his way, he can allow the name *Elohim* to be *plural* as readily as other men.” See the *Catholic Doctrine of a Trinity*, p. 51. 3d edit. See also the collections made from the Jewish writings by Rittangel, a converted Jew, quoted by Wolfius in his *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. i. p. 475

exploded the first principles of idolatry which are so entirely repugnant to that reason and common sense, and laughed them out of the world.

It may also be remarked, that Christ, and his Apostles constantly urged the authority of the Old Testament in support of their mission and doctrines ; and, that the Bereans are particularly extolled for their diligent investigation of the scriptures (which then were Moses and the Prophets,) as the proper test of the gospel itself. But if at that time the doctrine of the Trinity had been understood not to have been revealed and implied in those scriptures ; the maintenance of such a notion must have appeared to them as very extraordinary and very unaccountable.\* The direct propagation of so grand a tenet relative to the nature and existence of God, if that tenet had been of *new* or of *late* deduction, would certainly have met with particular notice and opposition from the Scribes, Priests, Pharisees, or some other Jewish *literati*. But we do not find the least objection made to the gospel upon this account in the Apostle's days, nor for some time afterwards ; from whence there is the strongest reason to conclude (were we even destitute of more positive evidence,) that this doctrine was of public notoriety and generally entertained by the Jews, antecedently to the manifestation of the Messiah. The same argument will also hold against the introduction of so remarkable a dogma in any particular age of the world. For, if it had not been understood by the Church of God *from the beginning*, it must have been a novelty *whenever* it was revealed afterwards ; and if a *novelty*, then (to say the least) a mere idle speculation ; because if men had been saved without the knowledge of so grand a truth in any *former* period, there can be no reason giv-

\* No doubt can be made, but that much of the spiritual sense of the ancient institutions of the law, and of the Old Testament, was delivered by tradition from father to son, and became that sacred *Cabala*, which required divine light truly to apprehend, as well as the assistance of the prophets, part of whose office it was to explain the truths already revealed. At all times, *to them that are without*, (as our Lord speaks) *the things of God have been done in parables* : And they only have known the mystery of his kingdom or government, to whom it hath been given to know it. Mark iv. 11. When the Jews, therefore, were rejected of God, upon their renunciation of Christ, the prophecy and the law became entirely sealed to them ; and, from that period, they have been left to such contemptible malice against every thing spiritual, and to such puerile and futile conceptions of these things, that one may easily see the hand of God in their judicial and *irremediable* blindness. The true believers under the gospel are now the keepers of the sacred records, and are mercifully taught by divine grace the glorious intention both of the law and gospel, as well as the prophetic, demonstrative, and sublime analogy, which is wonderfully carried on between them.

en, why they should not be equally saved without it in any *subsequent* one. But as there can be no *life eternal* without the proper knowledge of God and of Jesus Christ *whom he hath sent*: So this knowledge is only attainable by divine revelation, through which we are led to the belief of the Trinity.

As the doctrine of the Trinity then is of the utmost consequence to the whole of Christianity, and as the chief scope of these volumes is inseparably connected with it; it seems no useless labor, nor idle research, to investigate the corruptions of original revelation, and to trace their impure stream, through many a winding channel, from the fountain-head. For though there are many palpable absurdities in heathen theology; yet (as the learned Ep. Stillingfleet has justly remarked,) “ When we “ have a greater light in our hands of divine revelation [meaning “ the written word,] we may in this dungeon find out *many excellent remainders of the ancient Tradition*, though miserably “ corrupted” and abused.\* Nor can it be an unpleasing engagement, for a mind athirst for truth, to pursue its narrow track along the course of ages, and to follow it through the various nations, among whom, though more and more polluted by superstition and sin, it appears to have run. The inducement is the more inviting, since able men, who have gone before us, have not only cleared but enlightened our path through the intricate mazes of the Pagan Mythology, and even shortened the way to this important knowledge.†

Man no sooner fell from God, than he became *vain in his imaginations, and his foolish heart was darkened*. Consequently in the first ages of the world, as well as in the present, none could know God, but those to whom he made himself known, and to

\* *Orig. Sacr.* l. i. c. 2. § 7.

† Though the author differs in sentiment from a learned and ingenious writer, who asserts that the *ancient Heathens* had *never* any conception of an *intellectual*, but only of a *physical*, Trinity, and that to suppose the contrary, would be only “ exalting the profane absurdities of Heathenism;” yet he perfectly agrees with him in the following extract. “ It is granted, that, “ upon the rise and progress of idolatry, the *most ancient Heathens* carried “ off *many sublime wisdoms* of the *true religion*, and purloined *more* in after “ ages from the *people of God*: yet, *when they were in possession of them*, “ they mixed them up with their own atheistical principles, then strained “ away the purer part of the mixture, and let it run to waste: So that, if “ we now seek it again from them, there is little to be found but their own “ filthy sediments instead of it. And if in scattered fragments, borrowed “ from the *Hebrews*, there should be found *some* dark *notices* of the *true God*; yet, after all, we are not to *form* our sentiments from the heathen “ theology, but to *reform* and *correct* that by the Christian.” See Jones’s “ Answer to ‘Essay on Spirit,’ p. 239. 2d edit.”

whom he imparted the light of life. It cannot therefore be surprising, that, being left of God to the blindness and folly of his own mind, he should corrupt the original ideas of religion and truth, and begin those superstitions and idolatries, which successive generations carried on and established throughout the world. Accordingly, so early as the time of Enos, the great defection, from the right object of worship revealed to the first Patriarch, is thought by many to have commenced; and that the text in Gen. iv. 26. rendered, *then began men to call upon the name of the Lord,* might more justly be translated, *then men profaned in calling upon the name of Jehovah;* as the same word is construed in Lev. xix. 12. and in other places. So that according to Selden's opinion, which he confirms by the Chaldee, Arabic and other versions of the text, it is as if Moses had said, "then began men to depart from the right worship of the true God, and to attribute his essential perfections to the heavenly bodies, his creatures."\* At any rate, the text intimates a *separation* or *distinction* between those, who served Jehovah, and who served him not. And, indeed nobody can doubt that believers, such as Abel and Seth,† for instance, called upon or worshipped Jehovah long *before* that period (which was about 240 years after the creation;) since invocation is of the very essence of faith, without which faith itself could not possibly exist. It has been observed also by many, that all the ancient Jews, and some of the most learned Christians, concur in expounding this passage, as giving an hint of the first rise and profession of the Zabaistic idolatry, which consisted in perverting or profaning the peculiar names of the Deity, and in ascribing to the powers of nature, to the *Host* of Heaven, and to *second causes*, what only pertained to the *Author* of nature and to the *first.*‡ St. Jerom deduces the origin of idolatry from a still higher source, and traces it up to Cain. He insists, that the city, which is said to have been built by that apostate, and to have been called after the name of his son, is to be understood in a *mystical sense*; and that it means the spiritual Sodom and Egypt of the unbelieving and idolatrous world.§ And, as to Cain's dwelling in the land of Nod, the scripture, rightly translated, does not mean his

\* *De diis Syris Prol. c. 3.*

† Dr. Hyde informs us, that a sect of the Sabii, or Sabaeans, to this day derive their religion from Seth, and that they are so ridiculously attached to him, as to think it a far more binding oath to swear by his name, than by the name of God. *Rel. Vet. Pers. c. v.*

‡ Kirch. *Obel. Pamph. l. iii. c. 13.* Spanhem. *Hist. Eccles. Vet. Test. p. 279.* Rob. *Thes. in 75n. Ant. Univ. Hist. Vol. i. B. i. Note R.*

§ See Ezek. xvii. 46—50.

residence in a country of that name ; but that he was (according to the curse) an inhabitant of *a land of wandering*, or, in other words, a *fugitive* and a *vagabond* upon the earth. The word Nod signifies *fluctuating* and *unsettled* ;\* and the whole verse might be thus rendered, *Cain went out וּמֹתָה from before the presence of Jehovah* [i. e. as some understand it, left off all profession of the true religion] *and dwelt in a wandering land* [an *Hebraism* for no settlement at all] *on the east of* [or before] *Eden*. He had no *rest*, either in his own mind, or in the whole creation about him ; for he had lost that, which only could render him happy, the knowledge and blessing of God. After this, we are told, *he built a city*. The Father just mentioned well observes, that heresy, on account of the multitude of its deceiving adherents, is frequently called a *city*, and an exulting city too, through its arrogance and pride.† R. M. Nachman has made a like remark,— that idolatry (which is the vilest species of heresy) has one of its names from its pride and presumption.‡ Jerom further observes, that there are two principal cities in the world ; Babylon and Jerusalem : Babylon is composed of those evil ones, who persecute the faithful ; and *Jerusalem* is *Anima Electa*, the elect soul.§ The former are of the city which Cain built ;|| the latter belongs to *a city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God* ; even to that *New Jerusalem*, which is from above, and is the mother of all the redeemed. The sin of Cain is thought to have consisted in these three things : His unbelief or denial of the *blessed seed* and Saviour, his idolatry, and his corruption of the divine institution of sacrifice.¶ And indeed it is not improbable, that Cain, if he was not the first Pagan himself (as Bp. Cumberland\*\*) upon the authority of the Phœnician history, seems to think he was) laid the foundation of the subsequent heresies, in offering the products of nature, raised by his own culture, instead of a sacrifice for sin, or a memorial of his dependence upon the great propitiation which should come into the world. We have remarked, that the institution of this rite seems not obscurely hinted in the covering of skins (supposed of *sacrificed* beasts) with which God cloathed our first unhappy parents. The doctrine inculcated by this, (for God never did or said any thing without a meaning) most probably was, that as man's body must, through the fall, be

\* Hieron. *Quest in Genes.* Tom. i. et *Epist. xvii. ad Marcellam.*

† *Comment. in Isaiah.* xxii. 2.

‡ Pcock. *Nat. Misc. in Maim. Port Mos.* p. 166.

§ *Com. in Psalm iv.* || *Jude 11.* ¶ *Spanh. Hist. Eccles. V. T.* p. 279.

\*\* *Cumb. Sanch.* p. 222, 236.

necessarily guarded from warring elements and from outward shame, by garments taken from slain creatures; so his soul must be covered from spiritual nakedness, and from the wrath of God, by the garments of salvation, received from One, who, in the fulness of time, should be sacrificed for that purpose. In this high sense it is, that his garments are parted among them, and of his vesture do they partake, according to the lot appointed for them. If the hint in Gen. iii. 21. seems too obscure for so full a comment; yet certainly the comment itself must be allowed to be perfectly consonant to the gospel, and the doctrine by no means unnecessary to be known by our unhappy parents, who needed at that time especially, under the quick sense of their loss, some comforting promises and instructions, upon which they might rest their souls.

But whether Cain himself were, or were not, the first idolater, Josephus is of opinion, that Cain's immediate descendants swerved from all goodness and truth with their Father :\* And it is more than probable (because it is usually the case) that this corruption of manners was but the natural effect and consequence of a prior corruption of principles. They profaned (according to the text aforementioned by Selden) in calling upon the name of Jehovah, and perverted the right ways of the Lord. Of this we have a striking proof in Lamech, one of Cain's early descendants upon record. Tertullian states, from the (apocryphal) book of Enoch, that, in the time of that favorite of Heaven, the apostacy from the true religion had descended so low as to the setting up of idols; and that he foretold all the abominations which succeeded, in esteeming the elements and the substances found in the air, in the sea, and upon the earth, as objects of worship, instead of the Lord.† Enoch, as Selden observes, was translated about seven hundred years before the flood ;‡ or about eight hundred and sixty years after the apostacy of Cain and murder of Abel. Apb. Usher seems to be of the same opinion, and says, that "in the time of Enoch the worship of God was wretchedly corrupted by the race of Cain."§ Nor did this sad corruption rest with the descendants of Cain; for we find, that the declension from truth spread wider and wider among all men. At length, they, who (as it is justly supposed) were called the Sons of God from their profession of the true religion, became infected with the prevalent corruptions of the age, by their intermarriages with the daughters of men, or the professors of idolatry, whom they chose from their

\* *Art. Jud. l. i. c. 2.*

† *Tercul. c. iv. de Idol. Init. &c.*

‡ *Proleg. ad cult. veteris primord. c. 3.*

§ *Usher's Annals.*

fairness alone, neglecting the far more important considerations of goodness and truth. Such kinds of marriages as an excellent author well observes) were always followed by a corruption of religion and manners.\* Hence, we presently find, that the ~~giants~~ (Giants our translators have rendered the word) violent *renegados* or *revolters* from the faith sprang up and became the leading people *in those days, very great men, of old or high descent, persons of name.* The consequence was such, as might have been expected from a principle and practice so defective; for, after this unequal intercourse, God saw the wickedness of man was great in the earth; that the earth was corrupt before God, and filled with violence; and that all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.† There was, however, even then, a remnant which should be saved. At that time, and indeed at all times, the true religion seems to have been like a spark of fire in the ocean; ever surrounded by corruption and infidelity, never totally extinguished or destroyed. The ancient faithful line is carefully recorded in scripture; and it was decreed, that every member of it (one family excepted) should be taken from the evil, and pass out of the world in the ordinary course of nature, before the flood should drown the multitude of the ungodly. Methuselah and the faithful Lamech, Noah's next progenitors, are thought by chronologers to have yielded up their spirits to God; the former only a few months at the most, and the latter about five years, before the deluge. In this respect, there seems a near resemblance (as Christ indeed hath foretold there shall be) between this grand event and the final dissolution of all things. The chosen seed, whose work was done, were safely gathered in before the storm; and the chosen seed, who were yet to carry on the designs of Providence, were wonderfully secured and preserved. So, hereafter, the last of God's elect shall be happily received to glory, either through death, or a momentary transmutation from corruptibility and sin; before the Almighty will dissolve the present harmony of the elements, suffer them to rush into their primitive confusion, or commit the polluted world to devouring flame. Noah was the only exception to the general depravity of sentiment and practice, which had covered the earth with a worse deluge than that of water; and undoubtedly, as the great preacher of righteousness, he handed down the true religion to the succeeding generation. But,

\* Witsii Δεκαφελον. c. iii § 9.

† 2 Cor vi 14 Neh xiii 26

Gen. vi. 5, 11, 12.

God permitted, for some wise ends best known to himself, that the false religion should also find an advocate in one of Noah's immediate offspring, who must have derived his acquaintance with it from what he had seen before the flood, in his common intercourse with mankind. So true is it, as a good man often observed, that "Grace does not run in the blood :" or, as Tertullian remarked in his time, *Fiunt, non nascuntur Christiani*, people are *not born* Christians, or believers, but *made* such.

This instrument of evil was Ham or Cham. He was a shameless, immoral, and undutiful son, and therefore a fit instrument for Satan to work with in his great business of perverting the world. For his impudence and his wickedness, he received (and doubtless by the ordinance of God) the prophetic malediction of his Father : And this, however lightly he thought of the matter, seems to have entailed both temporal dereliction and eternal wretchedness upon him.

Ham is supposed to have planted himself in Assyria or (as Lactantius\* rather supposes) in Arabia ; and it is believed that, from him and his posterity, many of the neighbouring countries received both their idolatry and inhabitants together. It is the less improbable, because there seems a pretty near agreement in the first principles of all the false religions ; and such an agreement, as proves them to have been joint and mutual corruptions of the true one. This opinion is likewise highly countenanced by Gen. x. 18, where we are told, that one of the branches of Ham, *after* having divided itself into many nations which were very numerous and very distant from each other, *spread abroad* its families in the eastern world. They were great *traders* (as the name Canaan signifies) and probably in extending their commerce, they extended their progeny far and wide. From these, the Carthaginians, who were also great traders, are well known to have been derived.† If Ham and his offspring (as Spanheim‡ supposes) revived the heresies and pernicious errors of Cain ; it is no

\* \* *De orig. error.* L. ii. c. 13. It is observable, that most of the terms, or titles, used in idolatry, came from Chaldaea and other oriental parts into Egypt and Greece. From this circumstance it is natural to conclude, that idolatry, particularly that species of it styled *Zabuism*, originated at Ur, or the regions abounding with bitumen and fire, adjacent to Babylon, and that the true religion was corrupted there. Bryant's *Anal. Ant. Myth.* Vol. 1. p. 208.

† Witness their own famous testimony, quoted from Procopius by Selden and others, inscribed on two columns formerly found in the part of Africa where the Carthaginians settled. In English : "We are they that fled from the face of Joshua the son of Nun, the robber."

‡ *Hist. Eccles.* V. T. p. 291.

wonder, that the further apostasies, which these produced, should retain some features analogous to the parent-stock. Ham had four sons, who became the heads of so many nations, which scattered themselves over a vast extent of country, laying the foundations of several mighty kingdoms. St. Austin thinks, and with some probability considering the *plural* termination of their Hebrew names, that we are not to look upon them (at least upon the sons of Mizraim) as mere individuals, but as bodies of men and retrospective societies of people.\*

There are many doubts upon the name or person of Ham, but none concerning his defection from the true religion. He is supposed by Kircher to have been the FIRST *Zoroaster* (for many different countries bore this title;) which name he derives from three Chaldee words, signifying, “The Idol-maker of the hidden Fire;” though some think the title or surname (for it evidently appears to be no other) means simply “The Fire-Worshipper.” Others again have a yet different etymology,† and suppose he was so named from the *Sun*, which he taught to be the object of worship, and which was named *Zor-aster*. For support of his opinion, Kircher cites Abeneph the Jew, who wrote an history of Egypt in Arabic, and who asserts, That Cham or Ham, the son of Noah, first instituted the worship of idols, [after the flood] and introduced the magical arts into the world; who thence had the name [or *Cognomen*] of *Zurastir*, or *perpetual fire*.‡ He also cites Benjamin of Tudela, the famous Jewish traveller, who in his *Itinerary* gives an account of the manner of his fire-worship, and says, that they, who worship the Fire, [as the first cause of all things, or God,] adored the *Sun* as the source of it, and made an image to resemble the solar orb.§ Hence, some have thought, that the wickedness of the people at Babel, which drew divine indignation upon them, was in their attempting to *build a city* (or new profession of religion) and a *tower*, (shewing the mode of it) whose *top* (heightened by some stupendous flame, raised to the worship, either of the *solar orb*, or of *fire*, the great agent in nature,) might be dedicated to the Heavens, thereby entering into a *wicked conspiracy*,|| and *making for themselves* a *name*, (an idol, which is but a name, and ought to be nameless; 1 Cor. viii.

\* *De Civitate Dei*. I. xvi. c. 3.

† Mr. Bryant's *Anal. Ant. Myth.* Vol. II. p. 115.

‡ *Obel. Pamph.* I. 1. c. 2.

§ *Ibid.* I. 1. c. 2. Jos. Scaliger. *de emend. temp.* I. vi. Dr. Hyde censures all these etymologies, and Scaliger's by name, and seems satisfied with none. *Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. xxiv.

|| *Wisd.* x. 5.

4. Exod. xxiii. 13.) that they might not be scattered, or broken into divisions, over the face of all the earth. These fire-towers were afterwards frequent enough, and well known. It is also well known, what kind of image this of the solar orb was at Heliopolis, a city so called from its professed worship of the Sun;\* as many other cities and countries were, from the prevailing kind of idolatry within them.† Thus Hermopolis and Panopis in Egypt were so named from Hermes and Pan, the supposed tutelar Deities or Genii of those cities; and also Ur in Chaldaea (which signifies fire) from the fire-worship established there.‡ Probably Nebuchadnezzar's golden image, in after times, was an idol dedicated to the Sun. These Sun-*Idols*, which in scripture are called *Chammanim* or *Hammanim*,§ were images exposed to the Sun, and sometimes upon the tops of houses (from whence probably came the Penates or Household Gods of later idolaters.) They are imagined to have received their name from Cham or Ham, as he is also supposed to have obtained that title, by way of stigma or reproach, from Chaminah or Hammah, which implied (according to the notion of the Pagans) that penetrating solar heat, diffused through the world, which generates or vegetates all things.|| Whence likewise the Chamos, or Chemosh, the yet more debased idea and obscene abomination of the Moabites; the Miphletzeth†† of idolatrous Israel; and the Phallus and Priapus of Greece and Rome: Whence also that general adoration of the Sun, as the author of all fruitfulness, which prevailed over the eastern, and great part of the western world.

Cush\*\* or Chus, the son of Ham, is supposed to have been the second Zoroaster, and probably deserved the name as much as his Father. Dr. Hyde†† insists upon a Persic Zoroaster, (with whom Suidas seems to agree, calling him Zoroastres Persome-

\* Macrob. *Saturnal.* l. i. c. 23.

† So Ashteroth Kurnam from the worship of the moon in her splendor, in Gen. xiv. 5. et al.

‡ Seld. de *Nergal*. Synt. ii. c. 8. Kirch. *Oedip.* Synt. i. Nom. 6.

§ Lev. xxvi. 30. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 4. Isaiah xvii. 8. xxvii. 9, &c.

|| Seld. de *Diis Syris*. Sy. t. xi. c. 8. Kirch. *Ob. Pamph.* l. 2. c. 2. Godwin's Moses and Aaron. l. iv. c. 6.

¶ 1 Kings xv. 13. The word *idol*, in this text, is in the original Miphletzeth; a shamefully indecent image of Baal-Phegor, or Peor, worshipped chiefly by women and effeminate persons.

\*\* Gregorius Turonensis; cited by Mr. Bryant, asserts: *Primogeniti Cham filii Noe fuit Chus. Hic ad Persas transiit, quem Persæ vocitare Zoroastrem. Anal. Ant. Myth.* Vol. II. p. 120.

†† Rel. Oct. Pers. c. xxxii. "Said Abn Batrik styles him Zorodashit, but places him in the time of Nahor, the Father of Terah, before the days of Abraham." Bryant's *Anal. Ant. Myth.* Vol. II. p. 113.

dus, and Father of the Magi,<sup>\*</sup>) who (if they are right) must be different from those abovementioned, because he is stated to have lived so late as to obtain his principles of religion from Abraham. But, whatever becomes of his pedigree, or the time wherein he lived, this tuition from the Patriarch may well be doubted, since the religion of the supposed Disciple cannot be acquitted of a sort of philosophical deism, if it may of idolatry itself (which Hyde against the opinion of the Fathers,<sup>†</sup> labours with great ability to do; and therefore could not have been derived from *the friend of God*).<sup>‡</sup> He even supposes, that the word Brahma or Brahama, among the East Indians, might be derived from the name Abraham; and imagines that Brahamans, or Priests, is but another word for Abrahamites.<sup>§</sup> There is a deal of perplexity in all the ancient history of the Persians, arising from contradiction of authors, ignorance of names, fabulous or uncertain chronology, and ridiculous narrations. 'Tis hard to make a decent apology for details thus circumstanced, and harder still to put a tolerable face upon a religion, founded upon imposture, improved confessedly by a bad man (as Dr. Hyde allows his Zoroaster to have been),<sup>||</sup> and contradictory to divine revelation: And yet some very learned authors, professors of Christianity too, have attempted both.—It need not be added, without success. Cush, however, whether he be this Zoroaster or not, inhabited the tract about Babylon, or (as Al Tabari, a Persian author of great authority in the east, affirms) was king of the territory of Babel;<sup>¶</sup> from whence his posterity, for the sake of room, migrated into Arabia: and, from them, Arabia, was originally called the land of Cush, and afterwards the land of Havilah.<sup>\*\*</sup> Yet it seems extraordinary, that St. Jerome, and other expositors (who have followed the Septuagint,) shoud by Cush understand the modern Ethiopia; which indeed, for many reasons is utterly improbable.<sup>††</sup> Hofmann, in his valuable *Lexicon Universale*, proves from several authorities, that "there were anciently two Ethiopias," which appear to have been much confounded, and especially by the Hea-

<sup>\*</sup> *Suidas in verb.*

<sup>†</sup> Theodorus Mopsuestias, or Bp. of Mopsuestia, in particular, wrote three books against the idolatry and corruption of the Persian religion, and concerning the preservation of the true worship of God, from the beginning of the world to the advent of Christ. *Praef. Biblioth. Cod. IVXXI.*

<sup>‡</sup> James ii. 23.      <sup>§</sup> *Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. 2.      <sup>¶</sup> *Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. xxiv.

<sup>††</sup> *Ant. Univ. Hist.* Vol. i. b. 1. c. 2.

<sup>\*\*</sup> *Ibid.* Vol. i. p. 379. *Hyst. de Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. 2. BOCHART. in *Phaleg* i. iv. c. 2. *apud Suidas. hyst. Eccles.* p. 289. ESTIUS in *Civ. II.* 2.

<sup>††</sup> HIERON. *de Nom. Heb.* Tom. i.

then writers. But the Ethiopia of the Old Testament, which is wonderfully exact in its geography, was probab'y the general name of that tract of country, which reaches from Palestine in the west to Persia in the east, including the greater part of the present Arabia. Thus Moses, who married a Midianite, is said to have married an Ethiopian, Numb. xii. 1. What is now called Ethiopia, was very little known, and seems scarce to have entered into the ancient history of the Jews. Mizraim, the brother of Cush, with his eight sons (according to Josephus)\* went down into and peopled the land of Cham (whence its ancient name Chemia) or Egypt. In scripture it is called the land of Mizraim. Phut, another brother, was the Father of the Ethiopians and other Africans;† and Canaan, the fourth of this hopeful stock, settled upon that tract of country, which was the ancient Mesopotamia, and was bounded by the eastern extremities of the Mediterranean sea.

Chus, or Cush, and Mizraim (*par nobile fratrum*) proved themselves brethren in iniquity, as well as in blood, and propagated to their respective descendants the idolatrous tenets, derived from their Father.‡ Some have supposed that Belus and Cush were the same person:§ If so, Ninus and Nimrod certainly were.|| It has been likewise imagined, that Belus and Ninus were mere ideal characters.¶ But however that may be (as there is indeed some reason to doubt,) it is thought, that Nimrod, or (as Josephus, after the Greeks, calls him) *Νεβρωδος* Nebrod, did not correct the apostasy of his ancestors; but, on the contrary carried the impieties of the false religion to a much greater length than all who went before him. Hence, as a reproach (which is usual in scripture, he obtained among the true professors the opprobrious title of Nimrod,\* or *stubborn rebel*, against God; though, perhaps, his original name might have been Nin, or Ninus. Cendrenus says it was *Ευχις*, Euechius. Hottinger, among others, supposes him to have built Nineveh, which he compounds of *nū* *vū*; i. e. *the habitation of Nin*.†† It is recorded of him, that he began to be a mighty one in the earth, or, as it might be rendered he *forswore* (the true worship) to be himself a great one upon

\* *Ant. Jud.* I. i. c. 3.

† *SPANH. Hist. Eccles.* p. 290. *Ezek.* xxvii. 10

‡ *KIRCH. Oedip.* Synt. iv. c. 2.

§ Hyde *de Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. 2. *Spanh. Hist. Eccles.* p. 293.

|| Bochart endeavored to prove, that Belus was the same as Nimrod. Gale's *Court of the Gent.* Vol. i. 1. 2. p. 32.

¶ Bryant's *Anal. Int. Myth.* Vol. II. p. 99.

\*\* Hyde *ibid*

†† *Spanh. Hist. obi supra.*

earth, had acquired large influence and power, and was (according to the original text) *a mighty hunter against [or perverter before] the face of the Lord.*\* He had successors in all ages as appears from Jer. v. 26. There seems to be a like stigma upon the conduct of Esau after him, where he is called *a knowing hunter, a mere man of the field*, in opposition to that of Jacob, who was ~~מְנֻסָּה~~ *a perfect man*, and afterwards ~~מְנֻסָּה~~ *the upright of God*; and so Jeshurun, (in the sense of Ps. xxxvii. 37. and John i. 47.) or ~~בֶּן~~ *a Prince of God* (in the sense of Gen. xxxii. 28. and Rev. i. 6.) *dwelling in tents*, spiritually as well as naturally feeding the flock given him, and performing religious duties in the places devoted to them. Ludovicus Vives, in his Commentaries upon St. Austin, with some other expositors, concurs with that great man in the above sense of Nimrod's character.† And there is reason to believe, that not only his ambition spurred him to establish despotism over the liberties, but that his superstition prompted him also *to hunt after and pervert the very souls,*‡ of men. In both these respects, he seems to have acquired a diabolical *might*, and to have well deserved the epithet of Nimrod, or *Rebel against the Lord*. All the oriental nations consider him as the author of the sect of the Magi, or worshippers of fire.§ Which opinion Clemens Romanus, writing to St. James, seems to follow, in saying, that Nimroth was the first king, as well as builder, of Babylon, and that from thence he went among the Persians and taught them to worship the fire. Probably he subtilized upon the matter, and inculcated, not the adoration of the element itself, but of the Deity, which they and after them the Syrians and Phœnicians, believed to reside in it, as the Spirit does in the body. The Babylonians, Assyrians, and some other orientals, are stated to have received their erroneous principles from him; as the Egyptians, Arabians, Lybians, &c. are concluded to have derived their corruptions as well as their science,|| mediately or immediately, from the sons of Chus or Mizraim. It seems probable likewise, that the descendants of Japhet, the heads of the western Heathen, such as the Celts, &c. were also very early corrupted; if one may judge from their names, especially such as Ashkenaz, and Dodanim (if the reading be right) the first importing the agency of fire and

\* Gen. x. 8, 9.

† Aug. de Civit. Dei. l. xvi. c. 3. Lud. Vives in loc. & in Ps. xciv. Estius in Gen. x. 9. Edwards's Excellency &c. of SS. Vol. iii. p. 104.

‡ Ezek. xiii. 18, 20.

§ Ant. Univ. Hist. Vol. i. b. i. c. 2.

|| Of this opinion is the learned D. Heynsius in his Exercitatio Critica, in which he endeavors to prove, that the religion of the Egyptians, Greeks and Romans, was all originally derived from the east.

the other of *nature* through the well-known emblem of the Mamillæ. However, we are told, that in the time of Seruch or Serug (who was born 163, and died 393 years after the deluge,\*) the minds of men were become so infatuated by superstition and idolatry, that, even in that early age, they began to offer *their sons and their daughters to Devils.*†

The people of Chaldea, who, according to Jamblichus,‡ were earlier in profession of their religion, as well as in the arrangements of civil polity,§ than the Egyptians, and probably were their preceptors in whatever the latter retained of the Zabaistical superstitions; appear to have derived their notions of the Trinity from their Zoroaster, whoever that personage was, or how early soever he lived. Even the Egyptians themselves seem to acknowledge it in Isaiah xix. 11. where Pharaoh is prompted by his wise counsellors to declare *I am the son of the wise; the son of the kings of the east;* founding the claim to knowledge on his *eastern descent.*|| This perhaps was the Zoroaster, from whom, according to Dr. Hyde, the Persians received their religion. They, however, contend, that they had it from Abraham himself, through a Zoroaster, who lived a little after him; and Hyde himself affirms that they have had it uninterruptedly almost from the flood itself, (and what is extraordinary for him, who maintains that Zoroaster lived so many ages afterwards) calls it the most ancient religion of Zoroaster.¶ There is no doubt, that Abraham, before he was called of God, lay under the prejudices of his education (see Josh. xxiv. 2.) and that he was not enjoined to leave Ur of the Chaldees, where the worship of the God *Fire*, or *Sun*, was established, but chiefly because of that abomination; nor that he could have a stronger reason to command (as he does in Gen. xxiv. 6.) that his son Isaac should not return thither. Others, and among them principally the learned Dean Prideaux, place the time of Zoroaster, a great deal lower, about 500 years before Christ, in the reign of Darius Hystaspes, who confirms the decree of Cyrus for rebuilding the temple, as appears in

\* Usher's *Annals*; who follows Constantine Manasses in computing the early ages, as Dr. Blair does *both* in his Chronological Tables.

† Said Abp. Balduin *apud Suid.* *Prel. de cult. extren. primord.* c. 3. Philo *Judaicus apud Suid.* in *Aβρααμ.* Spanh. *Hist. Eccles.* V. T. p. 291. Cedren. *Syn. Hist.* p. 37.

‡ *De Mist.* § i. c. i.

§ Stillingf. *Orig. Sacr.* I. I. c. 3.

|| בָּנֵי קְרַבָּה. Our translation has it, *son of ancient kings*, which certainly could not be a plea for wisdom; but to boast his pedigree from the *wise and learned kings of the east*, was to boast of the highest advantages of acquiring knowledge.

¶ *Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. xxvii.

Ezra vi.\* But however this may be (for it is not very essential to our purpose who Zoroaster was, or how many Zoroasters there were, whether *one* only according to Hyde, or a *dozen* according to others) from the testimony of Numenius† the philosopher we learn, that a Persian Zoroaster, representing the first person in the Trinity as chief agent, inculcated, that He made all things by his *Wisdom* and *Love*; which names are so correspondent to the characters of the *second* and *third* persons, exhibited in the Bible, that one cannot doubt but they must have been derived from some tradition of divine revelation, afforded to the Patriarchs from the beginning. The Magi also (from whose progenitor Magus, or Chus, or Nimrod, the genuine Syethæ, styled Magog, as well as many other orientals, are believed to have been descended,)‡ who were of a different profession from those usually called Chaldeans, whose attention was turned principally to astronomy and science; followed the opinions of their ancestor, and, while they followed, yet farther corrupted them. These Magi, whose business chiefly related to religion, maintained concerning the Deity, that He existed in a *first*, a *second* and a *third* mind. Of these the first was, according to Damascius who treated of their theology, the *Paternal Mind*, “superessential in itself and the principle of all essence;” the second was the *Filial Mind*, generated by the first, the Creator of the material world; and the third was the *Efficient Wisdom and Power* of the other two, to which they gave various denominations.§ They also held that there were three Trinities of *Noës*, minds or spirits, which at length were esteemed *Θεοι*, or Gods; and that the two last of these Trinities proceeded from the first; the persons in which they styled Πατηρ, Δυνάμις, and Νοῦς,|| the *Father*, *Power*, and *Mind*; or, according to others, *Ormases*, *Mitris* and *Ariminis*, which they interpret, *God*, *Mind*, and *Soul*. Having obtained a tradition of the divine Trinity, and probably observing how the things of nature existed or proceeded in *threes*, as the *nur* or *ruling number*; they seem to have trinified all the attributes both natural and divine, till they became too involved in their relations and dependencies for the apprehensions of a fancy, great even as that which invented them. Hence, in the course of ages, the stream increasing in mud as it flowed, all the mystic nonsense and unintelligible futilities of the Valentinians,

\* *Connect. of O. and N. Test.* vol. 1 B. 4.

† Bryan's *Antiq.* vol. i. p. 8.

‡ Idem, § 2. c. 3, in *not.*

† *Obel. Pamph.* I. iii. c. 9

§ Jambl. § 8. c. 2 in T. Gale *not.*

Gnostics, and others after the Christian æra, were derived. The principles of the Magi, as well as of these later heretics (who were solidly refuted by Irenæus, &c.) were alike corrupted defections from one originally true religion, though, it must be owned, with this difference, that the Christian deprayers disgraced even the heathen opinion which they adopted, both in degeneracy of principle and iniquity of practice. The corruptions of the best things are usually the worst corruptions; and a Christian infidel (if the term may be used,) it has often been remarked, is not only the most inexcusable, but generally the grossest of infidels.

If the Mizraim planted idolatry in Egypt, it appears, that it did not die there. It was a fruitful soil in all respects, and was particularly so to this noxious weed, the seeds of which, like the evils of Pandora's fabled box, were scattered from thence over many parts of the habitable world. About the time of Abraham, Zoroaster Mizraim (whom some call Misra, and others Osiris) is said to have lived.\* This Zoroaster Mizraim, or the Egyptian, is thought to have been the first king of Egypt or Pharaoh (which was once the common title to their kings, as that of Augustus to the Roman emperors,) and is stated to have reigned near 2000 years before the birth of Christ. In succession to him appeared the famous Hermes Trismegistus, or Taut, or Thoth, or Theuth; by whom the *first* Egyptian pyramids are said to have been raised,\* and who is held to have received the name *wyn Taut*, (which in the Phœnician language signified both *error*, and an *idol* then the cause of error;) from the orthodox; which the Pagans, through ignorance of its meaning, afterwards retained; proving thereby their ignorance also of the very origin and principles of their own theology.† It must be observed, however, that various have been the opinions among the learned, who Trismegistus was, and at what time he existed in the world. Bp. Huet, who seems to have made Moses the hero of his historical deductions, readily accords with the fabulous Manetho, and gives him this title; but his reasons, though sufficiently learned, are not altogether convincing.‡ Mr. Bryant adapts all we can find of this celebrated personage, to the Patriarch Joseph. He is persuaded that the Osarsiph of the Egyptians (if Manetho may be credited in this instance) is nothing else but a mistake in arrangement of Sar-

\* Kirch. *Obel. Pamph.* in Chronol. Euseb. *de prep. evan.* 1. x. c. 3.

† Hyde in Abr. Perit. *Itin. Mund.* Edit. G. Sharpe. vol i. p 54

‡ Huet. *Dom. Evang.* Prop. iv. cap. 4.

Osiph, the "Lord Osiph," or Joseph of the Bible. And if the true name of this Hermes was Siphoas, as some ancient authors have asserted; Mr. Bryant thinks it a similar confusion of the letters with that in Osar-Siph. "For what (says he) is Siphoas 'but Aosiph misplaced? And is not Aosiph the Egyptian name 'of the Patriarch, who was called אֹסֵף by the Hebrews?"\* But, these opinions, whichsoever be truest in fact, all concur in supporting this theory; that the knowledge, which the Egyptians had obtained of several important branches of divine revelation, however abused among them, was originally derived either by descent or by intercourse with the faithful patriarchs.†

Having attempted this short review of those dark times; we may now proceed to the investigation of our principal object, and try to discern, through much gloom and obscurity, some faint rays of the ancient truth, which had not wholly disappeared, though it was extremely abused or contracted, in the idolatrous world.

The Apostle says, *When they [the Heathens] Knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.*‡ This text Austin applies to Hermes and the Egyptians.§ And it plainly and directly implies, that *Once* they did know him. How they glorified him not as God, and became vain in their imaginations, the Apostle also informs us: *Professing themselves wise [in mystical representations and symbols of divine things invented by themselves] they became fools [worshipping the symbols themselves,] and changed the Glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man.* They erected a statue, its upper part bearing the form of a man and the lower that of a shaggy goat, which was called Pan, or *universal nature*. Here appears the common mistake of all ancient and modern Heathens, in exalting *nature* above, or without, or instead of, the God of nature. This at length grew so extremely gross (the mystic implications being lost) that Juvenal himself, by the light

\* Bryant's *Anal.* Vol. iii. p. 254, &c.

† Since the two first editions of this work were published, the author has read with pleasure Mr. Maurice's *Indian Antiquities*, and particularly the 4th volume, in which the Hebrew and Oriental Trinities are investigated at large, and to which he gladly refers the reader for a more extensive as well as more able account of a doctrine, which appears in the natural as a type of the spiritual world, and which has traditionally, though corruptly for the most part, spread over the earth, where any traces of religion are to be found.

‡ Rom i. 21, &c.

§ Aug. de Civ. Dei. I. 8. c. 11

of reason, could rally this atheistical absurdity of the self-existence of nature, or the material world :

*Sunt qui in fortuna jam casibus omnia ponunt,  
Et nullo credunt mundum rectore moveri,  
Natura volente vices et leuis et anni.*

The head of this symbolic Pan was designed to represent the *Sun*, who was their all-sufficient or all-supplying God (whence probably the name  $\Delta\alpha\mu\omega\nu$ , q. d.  $\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ . *Sufficiency from the Sun*;) and the other parts of the body bore a mystical allusion to the active and passive properties of the mundane system. And as Herodotus tells us (in which Diodorus Siculus agrees,) \* that the Egyptian Pan was *the first and the oldest* of all the gods, and therefore in the highest esteem ; so it seems, that they intended, by this *Icon*, or hieroglyphical representation, to adore the powers and energies (the  $\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$  &  $\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ ) of Heaven and earth, acting in concert as the parts of one great animal, and directed by one influence or wisdom, which (according to their hypothesis) physically flowed from the Sun. † Hence the law and the charge in Lev. xvii. 7. and Deut. xxxii. 17. The Heathens themselves give no account of any Idol, at least in human shape, prior to this. This mystery of iniquity did not rest here : for, when the powers and attributes of God or of nature were depicted under hieroglyphical symbols,‡ taken from such animals or things as appeared to bear the greatest analogy to those powers and attributes ; the common people, who were not allowed to understand, or could not obtain the key to, these mystic characters,§ fell into the grossest superstitions, and debased even idolatry itself to the worship of *birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things*. When the omniscience of the Deity was figured out by an hawk, or eagle, the vivifying ardor of the sun by a lion, the powerful light by a bull (all perverted from the figures in the Cherubim) and the subtle efficacy pervading nature by a serpent ; the poor illiterate multitude, who paid implicit veneration to those monopolizers of knowledge their Priests, whom they perceived observant of these things, fancied them altogether divine ; and, not undeceived by those who ought to have taught them better, became at length so *darkened in their foolish heart*, as to *worship and serve the creature* (and creatures of every species) *instead of the Creator*.

\* Herod. *Euterpe*. Diod. Sic. I. i.

† Kirch. *Obel. Pamph.* I. iii. c. 2. See also Blackwell's "Letters on Mythology," p. 54.

‡ Bryant's *Anal. Ant. Myth.* Vol. 1, p. 351.

§ Diod. Sic. I. i.

*ator.* They pretended indeed to worship them as so many emblems or representatives of the Creator, but at length most grossly of universal nature. A leek or an onion when cut horizontally, seemed to pourtray, in their imaginations, the several orbits of the mundane system, which comprised their idea of the whole extent of nature ; and, accordingly, leeks and onions (Gods produced in their gardens) were received among their instituted objects of worship. Such adoration, however sincerely paid by these poor people, well deserves the irony and sarcasm of the poet :

The Egyptian rites the Jebusites embrac'd ;  
Where Gods were recommended by their taste,  
Such savory Deities must needs be good,  
As serv'd at once for worship and for food.

As all heathenism was propagated by perversely imitating the institutions of God, delivered to the *first Patriarchs* ;\* so the principal root and ground of all Polytheism before Christ, and of many heresies after him, seem to have consisted in misapprehensions and corruptions of the doctrine of the Trinity. With respect to the Pagans ; they (as their first error) appear to have considered the three persons in the divine essence, as so many distinct and separate Gods :† and then they imagined each of the divine attributes, or whatever perfections of the Deity were discoverable in the fabric and government of the world, to be also Gods.‡ These they adored at first as Mediators, in whose names they worshipped (as Shuckford has endeavoured to prove) the true God ; and the dispute between Abraham and the Egyptian Priests, when he sojourned among them, lay in this, whether God should be worshipped in and through these mediators, or simply in his own name and essence.§ Hence the notions of their Sabaeans or Astrologers, concerning the power of the heavenly orbs ; which were considered by them, without regard to the divine mind, as so many *Genii* presiding over and controuling the world. Hence also the world itself was esteemed, by many both of the earlier and later Heathens, to be God, or at least the substance of God : and the secret power, circulating through the material system, to be the soul of God. Error here, as in other cases, proved itself infinite : for the

\* Spanh. *Hist. Eccles.* V. T. p. 316. Wits. *M. & S. Sacr.* Vol. ii. Ex. 3.

† Euseb. *de prep. evang.* c. xi. Jambl. § 8. c. 3. & met' 4. *vale in loc.*

‡ Aug. *de Civit. Dei*. apud Kirch. *Ob. Pamph.* l. iii. c. 2. Oedip. *de Pote.* Eg. Synt. ii. c. 7. iv. c. 16.

§ *Connect. of Sacr. and Prof. Hist.* Vol. ii. p. 133—165, and 278—300. Dr. Guyse's *Paraph.* on Acts viii. 3. 48. See also Dr. Hyde, relative to Abraham's dispute with the Chaldeans on this subject. *Rel. Vet. Pers.* 2. 1.

corruptions, idolatries, abominable superstitions, and silly observances, which finally prevailed among men, cannot be enumerated. If Rome alone could boast of her thirty thousand Gods; what might the whole world have produced, when almost every man carried a God in his pocket, or had a levee of them at least in his house?

The first Heathens, though they had a corrupt, yet entertained a better notion of the divine essence than afterwards inculcated, when idolatry grew so confused and perplexed, as to lose all sight of its own first principles. Those principles, erroneous as they were, had their foundation in nature; but the last opinions were built upon the most sordid, base, and filthy passions, that can be discovered in a beast.

The Taut, or Thoth of the Egyptians, otherwise called Hermes Trismegistus, or Mercurius ter-maximus [literally, *the thrice greatest interpreter,*] on whose capacity and knowledge, as the founder of all the Egyptian learning, Diodorus Siculus makes the highest encomiums, is said to have received his name from his explicit doctrine, or definition of the doctrine, of a *triune* God. Thus the Chronicum Alexandrinum, quoted by Kircher, relates, that there lived among the Egyptians the first of the family of Cham Sesosiris (i. e. the branch of Osiris) a man venerable for his wisdom and admirable learning, who held, that there were *three* principal powers, virtues, or forms in God, and that the *name* of the ineffable Creator implied *one* Deity; for which reason he was called Hermes Trismegistus. Cedrenus, a writer of the eleventh century, coincides with that opinion, and gives a large account of this Hermes.\* To the same purport, Suidas also observes in his historical Greek Lexicon, and says, That Hermes Trismegistus, the wise Egyptian, flourished before Pharoah, [meaning perhaps the Pharoah who oppressed the children of Israel] and that he was called Trismegistus, because he asserted, that there was a *Trinity*, and that in the *Trinity* there was but *one Deity*.† What this *name* of the Creator was, appears from inscriptions upon many Egyptian columns, which were thus decyphered; “I, Isis, [perhaps from *wi* duplicated, *emphasis gracia* q. d. *the only existence or being*] am all that *will be, is, and was*;‡ which is a plain copy of the word Jehovah, or name of the *self-existent* God among the professors of the true religion, as

\* Cedren. *Synops. Histor.* p. 16. Edit. Xylander. 1506.

† Suidas in verb. *Egypns*, n. r. λ.

‡ *Oedip. Synt* ii. c. 7.

possibly can be. The Apostle John defines the name almost in the same words, or rather gives the same periphrasis of it, when he describes the Lord as “*Him, who is, and who was, and who is to come.*”\* And the reason of these expositions or periphrases of the name Jehovah is, that no language upon earth can express the sense of that name in one word.†

Austin seems puzzled about Plato’s receiving the knowledge of this identical name, which he renders *Ego sum, qui sum*, “I am, that I am;” since, says he, Jeremiah, who was in Egypt, must have been dead an hundred [or nearer two hundred] years before Plato’s time, and the Septuagint translation was not then made.‡ There seems no difficulty in admitting, that he met with one of these columns upon his travels in Egypt, and that an Egyptian Hieromanth, or Priest, explained the inscription to him. And Eusebius has no doubt, but that he acquired the knowledge of this name from some such person.§ Upon the frize over many columns or obelisks, the Trinity (to which they are thought to have been dedicated) was described by an hieroglyphical representa-

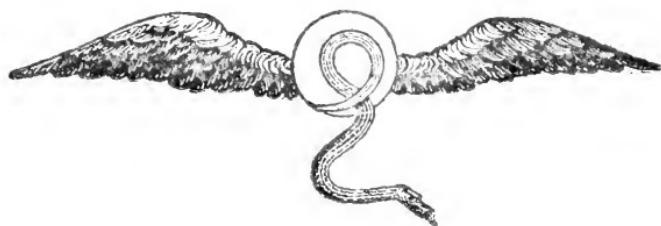
\* Rev. i. 4.

† Two or three extraordinary passages on this subject, imputed to this Hermes, may not be unsatisfactory to the reader. In the first Chapter of his *Premander*, he represents God as saying; “I am Light, and I am Mind, “even thy God, older than moist or fruitful nature, which he created from “darkness. And the Son of God is that glorious Word, which came forth “from the Mind; this Word of the Lord sees and hears whatever is in thee; “but the Mind is God the Father. These, however, do not differ between “themselves or essence; and the union of both is the union of Life.” He further treats of the Word, which he uniformly calls the Son of God, as co-essential and co-eternal with the Father, and as the Creator of all things. And he speaks of the Divine Spirit as the nourisher and imparter of life, and the support and ruler of all other Spirits. He addresses these Three Persons together, and concludes his address, by this remarkable expression, which gives the reason of it,--“O Lord, thou art ONE God.” Upon these and other passages of Hermes, the learned Morozus hath observed, that he uses the same words in explaining this mystery, as were used by the Evangelist John: though the Platonists had translated the books of the Philosopher from the Egyptian into the Greek language, many ages before the time of the Apostle. Nor is it a wonder (as he further remarks) that many passages, quoted from him by ancient authors, cannot be found in his books that are yet extant; when it is considered, that he wrote (as Junobius says) 36,525 volumes or verses [so called *a rectendo* from the turning again of the lines at the end of them] on leaves of the Egyptian Papyrus; some of which might soon be scattered wide, and the far greater part undoubtedly lost. The reader will observe, that these writings are to be understood of the second Hermes, who lived long after the first, and who is considered only as the translator of the engraved Hieroglyphics of Taut, or Hermes Trismegistus, into the vulgar characters or language of his time.

‡ Aug. *de civ. Dei.* l. viii. c. 11.

§ *De prep. evang.* l. xi. c. 6

tion of a *circle* with *wings*, and a *serpent* proceeding from it; engraved according to the following figure.



By the *circle* was understood the incomprehensible, undivided, immaterial essence of God, without beginning and without end. So likewise the *globes* or *spheres*, long after Hermes, placed in the *adyta* of their temples, were constituted symbols of the *unity* of the essence; which the Hierophantæ understood themselves, but thought it for the honor and benefit of their order to conceal from the people.\* By the *Serpent* was meant the subtle power and all-wise energy of the Deity in the creation and direction of all things. It also well represented the *divine word*, because the *serpent* bears no other member than a *mouth*, the organ of speech. And by the *Wings* was denoted the omnipresent efficacy of the Spirit of God, in pervading and vivifying the material world.† It was the active energy carried forth *ad extra*, by swiftness, like as of *wing*. Hence, therefore, their general name for the Godhead was *Cneph*, which signifies *wing*; and by this name they called the hieroglyphic above represented. Hence also the word *κεφαλη*, which puzzled some ancient critics, and the ascription of wings to Mercury. It denoted the swift and active energy, as was said, of the divine power, and particularly it characterized the *divine Spirit*, whose wings, in the symbolic sense, extend over all things. To this agree the words of Sanchoniathon, (the etymology of whose name Theodoret and Bochart have given us from the Phœnician, viz. “The Friend of Truth”) the most ancient of the profane historians, who lived near 1300 years before Christ‡ (though Suidas makes it later, near 1200, about the time of the Trojan war,) in the fragments which are preserved of his Phœnician history. “Jove (says he) is a winged sphere, out of which a serpent is brought forth: The *circle* implies the *divine nature* without beginning or end; the *serpent* shews his *word*, which animates and

\* Seld. *Proleg. de Diis Syris*. c. 3. Synesius apud Gale in *Jamb.* § 7. c. 2.

† Abeneph. apud Kirch. *Ob. Pamph.* l. v. c. 3.

‡ Porphyr. apud Euseb. *de prep. evan.* l. i. c. 6. Stillingf. *Orig. Sacr.* l. i. c. 2.

fructifies the world ; and the *wings* refer to the *spirit of God*, which *vivifies the world by his motion*." The higher we can trace up the matter, the nearer to truth it seems to appear. And thus if the learned author, from whom this article is taken, may be depended upon (though Lactantius,\* long before, had made nearly the same remark) Mercury (or Hermes) Trismegistus, the founder of hieroglyphical literature, appositely shadowed forth the Holy Trinity, in a manner that exceeds the mere capacity of man.† ‡

\* *De vera Sapient. I. iv. § 9.*

† Kirch. *Obel Pamph. I. v. c. 3.*

‡ It may be proper to observe, that, though some very learned men have expressed their doubts upon the genuine preservation and even authenticity of the books of the second Hermes, who is said to have lived long after the time of Moses, if not after Christ, and who transcribed the doctrines, contained in the Hieroglyphics of Thoth, or the first Hermes, into words ; the evidences here offered are through men, who were no friends to the true religion, and certainly could have no view, in the present case, but to relate a plain matter of fact. Sanchoniathon likewise, was not only an idolater, but wrote his Phœnician History (which seems a *mystic jumble* to account for the origin of things, rather than a history of any real persons) with a view to inculcate and apologize for idolatry ; so that to infer the antiquity of the doctrine of a Trinity in unity from him, is certainly deducing it through an unexceptionable channel. Nor are these representations of it taken merely from *words* or *books*, which either might have been interpolated or have their ideas changed ; but from Hieroglyphics and *pictures of things*, engraven too upon columns of *stone*, which do not easily admit of forgeries ; and, if they did admit of them, and the execution was done by so nice a hand as to elude detection (which is perhaps impossible,) still these forgeries could not have been the work of Christians or Jews, since the learned Heathens themselves, of the ages before Christ as well as after, were eye witnesses of their preservation. Add to this, if a few columns might have been abused, it is infinitely improbable that *all* should, and without the knowledge of others.---The following extract from the *Ancient Uni. Hist.* (Vol. i. p. 105.) deserves attention. "The most famous of all others [memorials] were the columns of Hermes in Egypt, mentioned by several credible authors. Upon them he is reported to have inscribed his learning ; which was afterwards explained more at large by the second Hermes in several books. It is certain at least, that *from these Pillars* the Greek Philosophers and Egyptian Historians took many things. Pythagoras and Plato both read them, and borrowed their Philosophy from thence : Sanchoniathon and Manetho [the last wrote about 260 years before Christ] likewise made use of the same Monuments, which were still remaining in the time of Proclus, or not long before. Proclus, the Platonic Philosopher, lived about A. D. 500. Jamblichus hath a remarkable passage to this effect in his book of the Egyptian Mysteries : "If (says he) you would propose any difficulty in philosophy [of which the religion of the heathens was a principal branch] we will decide the matter *by those ancient Columns of Hermes*, upon which Plato and before him Pythagoras formed the principles of their philosophy." § i. c. 2. Jamblichus a Syrian by nation, the disciple of Porphyry and Praeceptor of Julian, was himself a great enemy to Christianity, and could not possibly intend to confirm the authenticity of any memorial which might countenance it. And, as Bp. Stillingfleet justly observes, if these memorials had been spurious, certainly such men as Porphyry, Methodius, and Eusebius, so well versed in antiquities, would have found out the cheat. *Orig. Sacr.* l. i. c. 2. § 7. See also the Pref. to Bp. Cumberland's *Sanchon.* Add to all this : the doctrine of the Trinity, of which so many hints are found in

Who does not see, in this description, the great outline of the philosophy which afterwards prevailed in Greece, concerning the *self-moving power* in the substance of the Heavens, and the notion, which the wisest sages of that seat of science had imbibed, respecting the perpetual motion and operations of what they thought to be the *Deity*, or, in their language, the *Disposer*?\* “The ancient philosophy as some have held (says a celebrated author,) may be traced up from Plato, and Socrates to Parmenides, Pythagoras, and Orpheus himself.”† Certainly, such men as Orpheus, Linus, Musæus, and Amphion, about the time of Sanchezianthon; and such as Homer and Pythagoras, at a later time; or as Plato, at a later still; did not leave Greece, and travel into Egypt and the East, for nothing.‡

The doctrine of the Trinity (depraved as it already was by the famous descendant of Ham, Hermes Trismegistus) doth not seem to have long retained even that form, in which it was represented by him. If the phrase may be allowed, his successors improved upon the principle, and carried the notion into almost every thing. At first, it nearly corresponded with the idea, which, we before observed, the ancient Jews and Cabalists retained concerning it. The following diagram, taken from the idea of Plato (whom Numenius the Pythagorean surnamed the Grecian Moses, on account of his adopting the sentiments of Moses the Jew,)§ shews plainly what they conceived, or rather what they had perverted, respecting this doctrine.

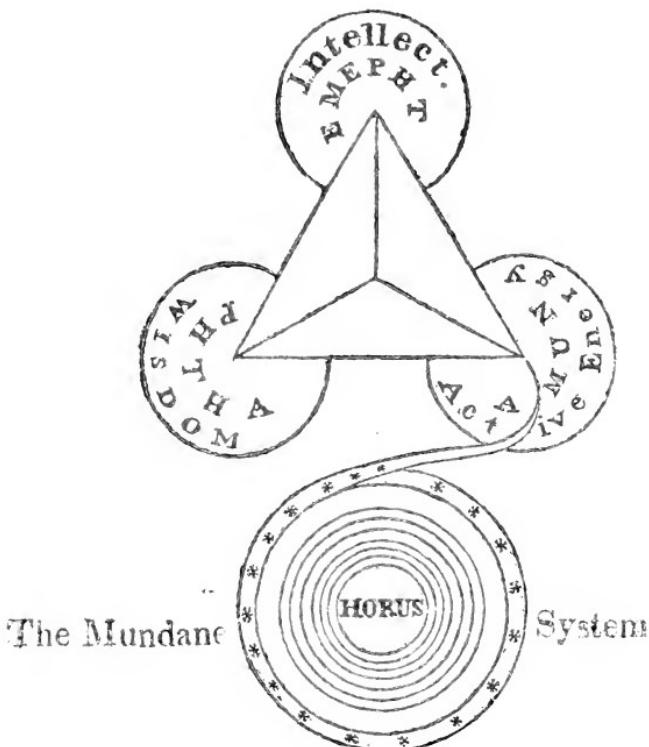
Plato and other Philosophers, is not a subject of human reason or invention, but of a Revelation existing long before Greece had a name; and therefore the opinion of Casaubon, that this second Hermes was a sort of half-Christian, who lived about A. D. 120, and meant to give an air of antiquity to “a new and till then unheard of Dogma” by a spurious performance, is a sort of half-Christian notion, founded upon the presumption, that, till the time above-mentioned, the doctrine of the Trinity was *new* and *unknown*; which is rather too ill a compliment for such a man as Casaubon to have rendered to his Bible. Of this see more in Cudw. *Int. Syst.* p. 324, &c.

\* Θεος from θεω, θεω, or θειειν to place or dispose: This was the material Heavens, which the true believers called θεοι, that is, literally, the *disposers*; but they looked much higher for the true God, whose *creatures* and *agonis* the θεοι were, and for whom at the most they stood but *as names*, through which he would be seen and known in the economy of the material world; according to Rom. i. 20.

† Harris’s Hermes, p. 439, 2d Edit.

‡ Dod. Sic. l. i. Just. Mart. *Paren. ad Græcos.*

§ Euseb. *de prep. evang.* l. x c. 3. Mars. Ficin Com. 24. *in Timeum. Jambl.* not. T. Gale, § 8. c. 3.



By this it appears, that the Egyptian *Emefht*, or *intellect*, corresponded with the Jewish *Kather*, or *first person*; the Egyptian *Phtha*, or *wisdom*, with the Jewish *Chochma*, or *second person*: And the Egyptian *Amun*, (*αμων* in Jamblich.) or *energy* of the other two carried forth *ad extra* with the Jewish *Binah*, or *vivifying power* of the *third person*. Horus, encompassed with the several circles, signifies the *world*, with the planetary orbits and the *Empyræum*. It seems pretty evident, that both the Jewish and Egyptian notions of the Trinity, were originally derived from one and the same primary revelation, given to the Patriarchs from the beginning; which was substantially the same with what Moses, Solomon, and *the holy men of God*, in successive ages, delivered and enlarged upon, by divine inspiration, in their respective writings. The following instance was probably known before Moses, though never expressly written till by him. At the creation of man, *the Alehim* (all the persons) said, *let us make man in our image*, &c. intimating thereby the *plurality* in the essence, (as the Rabbins themselves are puzzled to deny, and as converted

Rabbins uniformly own\*) though immediately afterwards it is added, to declare the undivided *Unity*, that the Alehim *created man in his own image.*† So, a little before, we find it written, that *the Spirit of the Alehim moved upon the face of the waters;* plainly declaring the *third person* in the Holy Trinity to be the author of *motion or life*, and an agent co-operating in that stupendous work. Again; when the Lord beheld the tower of Babel, Moses represents Him as speaking: *Go ye to, or come ye [הֵם] let us go down, &c.* which (as Estius well observes) "must be spoken by one or two others at least;" and yet not to Angels, because they are never *invited* to concur in the *acts* of the Godhead, but *commanded* to perform his pleasure. Solomon likewise speaks of *wisdom* (whom Jews and Christians have constantly understood to mean the Messiah) as a *divine person*, who was *from everlasting*, and with Jehovah *in the beginning of his way, and when he appointed the foundations of the earth.*‡ It also may be remarked, that it appears from the above scheme, how even the Egyptians had an idea of *three* distinct, though indivisible persons in *one* Deity; for which reason, they used, from the example of their Hermes, a *triple acclamation*, in their addresses to him; as, for the same reason, the Christian Church (following the Jewish) does to this day.§

These successors of Trismegistus seem to have hinted very plainly at the fall of man; when they represented *horus*, or the *world*, or *human nature*, as destroyed by Typhon or Satan, (who was always described as environed with Dragons and Serpents,) and who was explained to be the agent and author of every natural and moral evil. It is no wonder that the Egyptians should retain an imperfect tradition of this great event, when (as Lactantius observes) the *other* Heathens had a knowledge of it, and the Sibyl *Erythaea* [whose expression, whether the books of the Sibyls be authentic or not, proves the ancient *existence* of such a tradition] asserts, that the Serpent deceived man whom God had made, and that he, by knowing good and evil, incurred the penalty of death.|| They could not have known any such circumstance,

\* Wolf. *Bibl. Hebr.* Vol. iii. p. 895, et al.

† Most of the fathers justly urge this text as a proof of the personality in the divine essence. Salteri *Thes. Eccles.* vol. ii. p. 1289. see likewise that excellent book of Novatianus de Trinitate, (c. 25, according to the edition of Pamelius at the end of Tertullian, or) c. 17, in the better edition of Welshman. Oxon. 1724.

‡ Prov. vii. 22, 29.

§ Mornæus de Verit. Rel. X. c. 6.

|| Lact. de orig. error. I. ii. c. 12.

But through the same channel, by which they obtained their knowledge of the Trinity. From this consideration, (as the learned Mr. Pemble observed,) "It is more than probable, that Zoroaster, "Hermes, Orpheus, Plato, and others, drew their knowledge, "which they had in part of *many high mysteries*, out of a deeper "and clearer fountain than the muddy shallow springs of their "own natural reason, though in the passage this water was much "soiled by them with the filth of many idle fables and silly con- "ceits."\* And a greater authority than this, viz. Justin Martyr, who was not only a zealous Christian, but a learned philosopher, of almost the apostolic age, deeply skilled in the mythological learning of the Heathens, asserted, not only that the doctrine of the Trinity was known to Plato, and to other philosophers; but also, "that the Christians did not follow *them* in their sentiments upon this head, but *they mimicked or rather corrupted*, the sentiments of the Christians."† Nor can we omit to notice, that Horus (which sometimes stood for *man* exclusively, and sometimes for the *universe of things* with and about him) was generally represented, when drawn hieroglyphically, in human shape, with a triangle fastened by a ligament to the hinder part of his head, which served to shew, that he derived both his being and intellect from the *triune* God.

It has been presumed by some (and particularly by Sir John Marshham in his *Chronicus Canon*, &c. and by Spencer in his treatise *de legibus Hebraeorum ritualibus*,) that the Israelites derived much or most of their ritual and doctrinal religion from the Egyptians. Without entering into the merits of that controversy, which the learned Witsius has amply discussed already, we may briefly observe; that there is no wonder at finding a resemblance in some opinions, and a congruity in a few observances, between the Israelites and the Egyptians; when all the first principles of the one, and some of the other, were derived from the same patriarchal source. But there was a very apparent and a very wide difference between the two nations so early as in the days of Joseph; and this wide difference, subsisting in the interpolations and corruptions of the patriarchal religion by the Egyptians, was still more strongly marked by the legal dispensation given to Moses; a great part of which was instituted in direct opposition

\* *Vindiciae Gratiae*. p. 48. Our great Lord Bacon, in his treatise of the *Wisdom of the Ancients*, has given many very ingenious solutions of the mythological *Ænigmas* of the Heathens, and contends, that all the fables of those Gods involved philosophical doctrines and opinions.

† *Apol.* 11. p. 73. Edit. *Sylburg*.

to them. Thus Witsius remarks from Maimonides, that one great purpose of the ceremonial law was to exhibit the worship of the true God in opposition to all idolatrous forms, which are reprobated again and again, and particularly in Deut. xii. 30, &c. *Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them [the Heathens,] after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their Gods, saying how did these nations serve their Gods? even so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so to Jehovah thy Alchim, for every abomination to Jehovah, which he hateth, have they done unto their Gods.* \* See also that remarkable passage, Lev. xviii. 3, 4. With all deference to men of such superior abilities, it may be thought, that Marshham and Spencer on the one side, and Witsius on the other, may have strained the bow in contrary extremes; the former, by deriving the rites of the Hebrews from the Egyptians during their intercourse in bondage; and the latter by deducing such observances of the Egyptians from the Hebrews, as were common to both; when, in fact, the Egyptians had acquired them before the descent of Joseph into Egypt. The difficulties which have been raised, seem to be avoided by admitting (what perhaps this essay will shew to be not merely hypothetical,) that both nations derived their leading principles from one and the same patriarchal religion; and that the one apostatized more and more from the faith of their common progenitor Noah; whilst the other, by the providence of God, were preserved in the true profession.

Degenerate as the Egyptian opinion respecting the Trinity undoubtedly was, in the exemplar above considered; the depravity did not rest here. *Nullus enim terminus in falso.* From bad to worse is the usual route of sinful man. When once he swerves from the right line of truth; the farther he runs his course, the wider is his declination from it. Succeeding Egyptians (those especially in the Lower Egypt, for the Theban or Upper Egyptians did not so soon decline) abused this more refined and perhaps *spiritual* conception of the doctrine, by applying the notions, which they had obtained of God and his nature, to his works of creation and to material substances. A sort of philosophical mysticism prevailed as the favorite science: and, indeed, the ceremonial of their latter mythology referred, in most respects, to the several operations, which they conceived the heavenly bodies, or universal system, performed for the continuation and support of this

\* Witsii *Egypt.* l. iii. c. 15. § 9. Maim. *More Nev.* p. iii. c. 29.

lower world. Thus (as it hath been well remarked) “the increasing learning and politeness of the Pagans only increased their idolatrous superstitions, which were more simple in ignorant times.” So far is it from the mental capacity of man *by searching to find out the true God, or by his own powers to study the Almighty to perfection!* The *sphere* or *circle*, for instance, of Hermes, which appears to have simply related to the unity of the divine essence, was made to signify the *solar orb*; which, therefore, received the name of *Ahgol-Baal, Agal-Baal, Agalibalus*, and then *Heliogabalus*, that is, the *round* or *rolling God*. Even the *earth* was so called for the same reasons.\* Thus also, in *Physics*, they called the first person *Osiris*, by whom they meant the *Sun*;† the second, *Isis*, or the *Moon*; and the third, *Horus*, or the *World*. Again; in *Ethics*, the first member in their Trinity was the *intellect* of man; the second, his *will*; and the third, which was the joint efflux of these, was *concord* or *harmony*. They even abused the Devil himself, and robbed him of his existence, by supposing that *Typhon* was but a mere name for *ignorance* and *discord*. So that, when a man was given up to sensuality and vice; they would say, *Osiris* was killed by *Typhon*; that is, *ignorance* and *wickedness* had overcome his *understanding*: and when the magistrate was at variance with his people; this discord in the civil polity was imputed to Typhon’s murder of Osiris. Upon this account, the common people at length deprecated Typhon, as the source and occasion of all evil; even as some poor Indians are said to worship the Devil, or the malefic being, that he might not hurt them.‡

\* Cic. *de nat. deor.* 1. 11. Seld. *de Diis. Syris.* Synt. 11. c. 1. Hyde *Re vet. Pers.* c. iv.

† Diod. Sic. 1. 1.

‡ Mr. Ives, in his travels through Persia, gives an account of devil-worship so curious, that the reader will pardon its insertion. The Sanjacks, a nation inhabiting the country about Mosul [the ancient Nineveh] pay adoration to the Devil. “These people once professed Christianity, then Mahometanism, and last of all Devilism. They say: ‘tis true, that the Devil has at present a quarrel with God; but the time will come, when the pride of his heart being subdued, he will make his submission to the Almighty: and, as the Deity cannot be implacable, the Devil will receive a full pardon for all his past transgressions, and both he, and all those who paid him attention during his disgrace, will be admitted into the blessed mansions. This is the foundation of their hope; and this chance for Heaven they esteem to be a better one, than that of trusting to their own merits, or the merits of the leader of any other religion whatsoever. The person of the Devil they look on as sacred; and, when they affirm any thing solemnly, they do it by his name. All disrespectful expressions of him they would punish with death, did not the Turkish power prevent them.—Whenever they speak of him, it is with the utmost respect; and they always put before his name a certain title, corresponding to that of *Highness*, or *Lord*” p.

Thus a kind of hieroglyphical language and opinion (if the phrase may be used) prevailed amongst them, and evidently from the abuse of the hieroglyphical writings and sculptures.

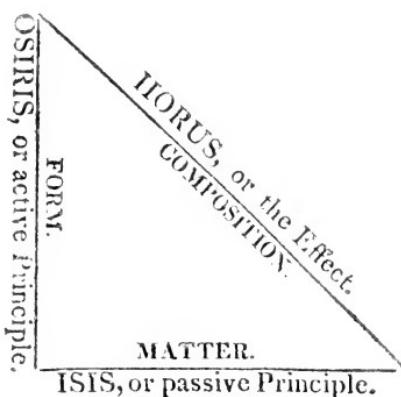
Other Heathens not only followed these notions, but made them worse. What some meant for philosophical refinements, to others became theological depravities. Plato, whether he obtained his notion of the Trinity from Egypt, as it is probable, or from Chaldea, as Grotius supposes, certainly did not improve the principle, notwithstanding all the glosses of his later school. The Platonic notion of a Trinity, under the species of *Form*, *Matter*, and *Composition*, was but a perverted copy, with new names, of the last-mentioned Egyptian opinion.\* The following rectangular triangle, applied to the *Universe* of things, the Platonic Deity, shews what was understood by it.† The *proportiones* of this celebrated diagram were discovered, according to some geometricians, by Pythagoras: But the philosophical *application*, of it, both he and Plato borrowed from the banks of the Nile.‡

318. Such is their *natural religion*! Nor is the description or representation of the Devil less extraordinary than the honors paid to him. The Benjans in the East Indies (according to the Abbe de Guyon in his history of that country) fill their Temples or Pagods with his statues, designed in all the horrid extravagance of the Indian taste. The king of Calicut, in particular has a Pagod wholly filled with the most frightful figures of the Devil, which receives no other light than what proceeds from the gleam of a multitude of lamps. In the midst of this kind of cavern is a copper throne, whercon a Devil, formed of the same metal, is seated, with a tiara of several rows on his head, three large horns, and four others that spring out of his forehead. He has a large gaping mouth, out of which come four teeth like the tusks of a boar. His chin is furnished with a long and hideous beard. He has a crooked nose, large squinting eyes, a face frightfully inflamed, fingers crook'd like talons, and paws rather than feet. His breasts hang down upon his belly, where his hands are laid in a negligent posture. From his belly arises another head, uglier (if possible) than the first, with two horns, and a tongue hanging out prodigiously large; and behind him a tail like a cow's. On his tongue and in his hand there are two figures almost round which the Indians say are souls, that he is preparing to devour. The bare recital of this monstrous image, as an object of worship, is sufficient to raise an horror at the blindness and folly of idolatry. *Hist. of the East Ind.* Part II. c. 2. s. 1. See more concerning devil-worshippers in Dr. Hyde de Rel. Vet. Pers. App. 1.

\* So far were the Heathens themselves from believing that Plato invented the doctrine of a Trinity, "that Proclus affirms it to be θεοπεμπτης θεολογια, a piece of Divinity delivered by God himself." Alix's *Judgment of the Jewish Church*, &c. p. 356.

† *Obel. Pamph.* I. 1. c. 6.

‡ See the comment of Marcilius Ficinus, upon the Banquet of Plato, p. 775, Edit. Lugd. 1590. And also the book of Timaeus Locrus, the Pythagorean, *de anima mundi*, at p. 553. of the same edition of Plato. Eusebius likewise quotes from Plotinus, that Plato had a knowledge of the three *hypostases*, and the divine *word*; and that Plato, in particular, delivered this knowledge in an enigmatical manner. *De prep. evang.* I. xi. c. 10. *Cic. Acad. Quæst.* I. 1. sect. 24. See also Bp. Berkeley in his *Siris* p. 171, et seq.



Nor did these repeated corruptions end here. The doctrine of a Trinity was not only abused, as we have seen; but every thing, which related to religion and the knowledge of a divine Creator, was wretchedly distorted and misapplied. First the attributes of the Deity, then the properties of nature, then the productions of nature, and at last the very infirmities of the human frame, were reckoned among the Gods, and of course esteemed worthy of religious adoration. The scientific Greeks, and the graver as well as more powerful Romans, caught alike the superstitious contagion of Egypt,\* and communicated its extravagant idolatry, like a pestilence, to the world. They, in short, worshipped every thing for God, but God himself. Nor was the error confined (as Lactantius observed) to the rude and unlettered multitude; but some at least of the wisest sect of the philosophers embraced the same opinions, and reputed all the powers in the celestial machine to be so many respective Gods.† Human wisdom proved a feeble barrier against this torrent of corruption, with which Satan had well nigh covered the earth:‡ And that wonderful repulsion, which the gospel of Christ (by means the most unlikely to human sense) afforded to the impetuous stream, proved, that a more than human efficacy attended its promulgation, and that it was the omnipotent operation of a divine hand. The grace of Heaven prevailed, when earthly wisdom and earthly might were able neither to resist nor convince. “The highest character” (says the learned Bishop Newton) given of Solomon’s wisdom, “is, that it exceeded the wisdom of all the children of the east: “country, and all the wisdom of Egypt. But with this wisdom,

\* Euseb. *de prep. evang.* 1. 1. c. 6.  
† *Dr. Orig. Error.* 1. 2. sect. 5.  
‡ *Rev.* xii. 15.

" and this greatness, it [Egypt] was early corrupted, and was as much the parent of superstition, as it was the mistress of learning ; and the one as well as the other were from thence propagated and diffused over other countries. It was indeed the grand corrupter of the world, the source of Polytheism and idolatry to several of the eastern, and to most of the more western nations ; and *degenerated at last* to such monstrous and beastly worship, that we shall scarcely find a parallel in all history."\*

Herodotus, in his *Euterpe*, tells us, that almost all the *names*, of the Gods were brought into Greece from Egypt ; and gives a plain intimation, that the Greeks, not understanding the Egyptian principles, depraved them. But, in fact, and with submission to this estimable father of the Greek history, who sometimes appears not too rigidly careful of the truth, the Egyptian names of their Deities appear to have been original corruptions of their own. In the time of Hermes Trismegistus, the most ancient of all the Heathen theologists, the Gentiles seem to have had no proper name for God ; and therefore he calls him, Ω ἀναρρυμος, "the nameless Being."† The Chaldeans and Egyptians first, and after them the western Heathens especially, debased the *names* and *institutions* of the true God, revealed to the ancient Patriarchs, by applying *both* to their idols. Thus they turned the name Jah into Iach, and then into Bacchus, who (according to Vossius) was likewise called σαββατις [or σαβασις], *Sabbasios*, from Sabaoth. Adonis was taken from Adonai ; and the name Al or El was changed into Ηλιος *Elios*, the name of the sun. God's title πρωτη *Elion*, or *Most High*, the Phœnicians called *Eloian*. The name Jehovah was turned into Ιασ, Ιαω, and Ιεω, *Iao*, and *Ieuo* ; and afterwards farther still into *Jovis*, *Jovisfater*, and *Jupiter*. So likewise the sacrifice of the first-born to Moloch was a vile copy of the offering up of Isaac by Abraham ; and the *Lapides Bætulij*, or *unci*, the *anointed stones*, worshipped by the Phœnicians, were superstitious abuses of Jacob's anointing the stone at Bethel.‡ Besides these, they had many other observances, deduced from earlier times, which would be too tedious and too much out of our way to mention.

\* Bp. Newton *on the Prophecies*. Diss. xii. † Lact. *de falsa Rel.* sect. 6.

‡ Macrob. *Sat.* i. c. 18. Seld. *de Düs Syris*. Prot. c. 3. & Synt. 11. c. 1. Spanh. *Hist. Eccl.* V. T. p. 294, 296, 313. Grot. *de Ver. Rel. Christ.* l. 1. Sect. xvi. n. 91. Damasc. *vit. Isid.* apud Phot. Cod. cxlii. Bryant's *Anal. of Ant. Myth.* vol. i. p. 13. Gale's *Court of the Gentiles*. vol. i. l. 11. p. 12, 27, 90. D. Heynsij. *Every. Crit.*

The most celebrated poets of antiquity, we know, contributed to these follies, and represented such things, concerning what they called Gods, as would shame any commonly decent or modest man. Some of the wisest philosophers among the Heathens often censured these poetic flights, as base profanations and abuses both of the nature of the Gods and the very dictates of common sense; while others (such as Ennius from Euheimerus) endeavoured to put a countenance upon them, by mystical glosses or explanations. Nor is it any wonder, that Greece should derive its religion and its Gods from Egypt; when Solon, their legislator, is said to have been assisted in framing his excellent laws by the Egyptian priests.\* Lycurgus also and Plato were equally indebted to them, according to Diodorus Siculus, upon the same account; and so was Pythagoras for geometry, and arithmetic, if not for the metempsychosis; as well as other Greeks for the rest of the arts and sciences.† But Orpheus was the principal institutor of idolatrous rites among the Greeks, for which (as was observed) he travelled into Egypt, and is said by some (though Herodotus applies the charge to Hesiod and Homer) to have been the author of the *Theogonia* or generation of the Gods.‡ He turned the truth of God, or whatever he knew of it, into a lie; by accommodating a corrupt theory of the divine attributes to the idolatrous disposition of his times, and by representing them under the notion of so many corporeal and separate Deities. A general ignorance, instead of being “the parent of devotion,” favors the introduction of any absurdity; and whether it be a new God as among the idolaters, or a new miracle as among the lower sort of bigoted Papists, either will pass current, where the powers of the mind are over-borne by prejudice, or where the power of God does not interpose for deliverance.

Amidst all their corruption and nonsense, we still find that the ancient Greeks, ignorant as they undoubtedly were of the origin and application of their own mythology, history, &c.§ had not entirely lost the knowledge of the Trinity of God. The word Agameinon is supposed to have been an ancient title of their chief Deity, who seems to have been worshipped under the symbol of a serpent with three heads.|| And “Timotheus the Chronogra-

\* Ammian. Marcell. I. 22. apud Rous. *Arch. Att.* I. 11. c. 11

† Diod. Sic. I. 1. Suid. in *τερπτικην*. Euseb. *de prep. evang.* I. x. c. 1. Gale's *Court of the Gentiles*. vol. i. I. i. p. 49.

‡ Herod. I. 11. Just. Mart. *Paren. ad Grecos*. Gynaec Schol. in I. 1. c.

§ Euseb. *de prep. evang.*

|| Jos. cont. Apion. I. 7

¶ Bryant. *Anal.* Vol. II. p. 169

pher in epitomizing the Orphic Cosmogony, observes to this effect, That the *Name* of the incomprehensible being, the highest and most ancient of all things, and the Maker of the universe, as it was revealed by the *Oracle* [for even the Heathens did not pretend to derive their glimmering light from unassisted reason,] was *Counsel, Light, and the Giver of Life*; and that these three names manifest one and the same Power and Might of that invisible and incomprehensible God.\* Cedrenus gives the same account from Timotheus's Annals, and observes how plainly Orpheus expressed, that the consubstantial Trinity made all things; the names of which he states in another place, to have been *Counsel, Light, and Life*.† This was almost a close copy of the Egyptian Trinity. Others say, the three names were *Pater, Uranus* and *Chronus*; but this seems a farther deflexion from the original doctrine. The Orphic verses are said to be the production of Onomacritus,‡ or some Pagans of great antiquity, who were well acquainted with the principles and tradition of Orpheus; though they are believed to be supposititious in many places. However, as they are cited by many Pagan authors, and amongst the Christians so early as by Justin Martyr; they must be allowed as materially genuine, or at least as extremely ancient, notwithstanding some interpolations. Blackwell in his "Letters concerning Mythology," strenuously contends for their genuine authenticity, and corroborates his opinion by the testimony of Pausanias. There is no reason to suppose, that our present article (independent of the authority of Timotheus) is one of the forgeries: especially if it be considered, that the Deity was represented by Orpheus in the hieroglyphical form of a Dragon with three heads; namely, of a Bull, a Lion, and a Dog, with golden wings upon his shoulders.§ Surely neither Christian nor Jew can be supposed guilty of such an invention as this.

"Pythagoras and his scholars were not (entirely) ignorant of this mystery, when they placed all perfection in the number Three, and made *Love* the original of all things—Numenius, the Pythagorean Plotinus, Jamblichus|| and others, write very plainly of the three hypostases or persons in the Trinity, so that no Christian can write more fully."¶ Mornæus Cudworth, in his *Intellectual Sys-*

\* Ant. Univ. Hist. Vol. i. p. 32.

† Cedreni Synopsis Histor. p. 46, 68.

‡ Suid.in *Ὀρφεὺς* Seld. *Prol. cult. extran. Prim. c. 3.* Voss. *de Philos. seq. C. iii. Sect. 4* apud Gale. Vol. i. l. iii. p. 6.

§ Parkh. *Hebr. Lxx.* p. 413.

|| Jambl. Sect. 8. c. 2.

¶ Ross's *Παγανιστικα*. p. 185. Mornæus *de Ver. Rel. Chr.* c. 6.

tem, and many other authors, are full of quotations from them up on this subject. These acute philosophers, enemies as they were to Christianity, constantly defended this as a very ancient doctrine, and certainly without meaning to give their sanction to the gospel. Jamblichus, the last of these, was Julian's Praeceptor, and lived so late as the 360th year of the Christian æra. There is no wonder that Pythagoras should teach such a doctrine, if the testimony of Josephus be true, that "he was well acquainted with the Jewish rites, and introduced many of them into his philosophy."\* Plotinus himself affirms, that the doctrine of a Trinity was *παλαιὰ δόξα*, an ancient opinion before Plato's time, and delivered down, by the Pythagoreans,† to the Platonists and others. Thus Chalcidius, the disciple of Plato, distinguished the divine nature into the *Father*, the *Son*, and *Maker of the world*, and the *Spirit* which enlivens: The first *arranging*, the second *commanding*, and the third *actuating*, all things. It must however be confessed, that these philosophers, whether Pythagoreans or any other sect, had almost, if not quite, lost the idea of an *intellectual* Trinity. They received the doctrine, as it was corrupted from Egypt, or Chaldaea; (for Pythagoras was contemporary with Zerdusht, or the reforming Persian Zoroaster) and their own ingenuity, instead of amending, did but make it worse. For they ultimately referred it, and at length the whole group of their gods,‡ to *Matter* and the *Sun*, whom (as Macrobius informs us) they styled *ὁ τῆς οὐσίας κύριος*, the *Lord of Matter*, or of all material beings and substances.§ The word *ὕλη*, *Matter*, (or as Boethius,|| translates it, *informis materia*) we are told, had an immense and comprehensive import in the days of the ancient philosophy.¶ Agreeable to this idea, Timotheus acquaints us, that Orpheus wrote, that all things were made by one Godhead of three names; but he also wrote, that *this God is all things*, plainly implying, that he was (partly at least) *material*. So likewise the Platonic

\* *Cont. Apion.* l. i. Servius *ad Eclog.* 7. apud Gret. *de Ver. Rel. Chr.* l. iv. c. 12.  
† Cudw. *Int. Syst.* B. i. c. 1. p. 22.

‡ Hoffman reckons up near fifty names, under which the sun was worshipped for God by various nations. *Lexic. Univ.* ad verb. Sol.

§ Macrobi. *Sat.* l. i. c. 22. ¶ Boet. *de Trin.* c. ii.

¶ The *ΙΑΥΣ πρωτογενὴς*, or *primigenial slime* of the Egyptians was the same in import with the *ΥΑΗ πρωτη* of the Greeks. Both terms signified the *universal generating substance*, of which the material sun was the symbol. The *τοῦ Τού* of the Hebrews (Gen. 1, 2) is thought to be the primitive matter, corresponding, partly, to the *ὕλης* and *ὕλη* of the Egyptians and Greeks, and to the *Sylva* of the Latins. See a philosophical definition of this word *ὕλη* in Harris's *Hermes* p. 308. 2d Edit and *Philos. Arrangm.* p. 217.

opinion respecting the first principle, that it was *Form*, *Matter*, and *Composition*, or (as Cedrenus has it)\* *God*, *Matter*, and *Pattern*; appears very remote (as we have already observed) from a purely intellectual idea of the Godhead. Some ancient heretics (probably from these philosophers) also maintained, that *ὕλη*, *Matter*, was coeval with God; which, as the primitive writers among the Christians observed, was directly *deifying* it, and asserting, that either there were more Gods than one, or that Matter was the *substance* of God and part of his being.

This doctrine, however corrupted or debased by various Heathens, fell at length into the hands of Aristotle, about 300 years before Christ, who (as the celebrated Mornæus observes) endeavoured, as far as he might, to corrupt the ancient philosophy, and, upon the ruins of the received opinions, to establish a system of his own. Josephus tell us, from Clearchus one of Aristotle's disciples, that Aristotle obtained much of his knowledge from the conversations of a learned Jew,† however he concealed or perverted it through the pride of understanding; and some of the Fathers have remarked, that, notwithstanding his affected obscurity, many things in his philosophy bear evident tokens of their deduction from the Hebrew Scriptures. His great error was, the apprehension of *Nature* for the *God* of nature; which, it must be owned, is the *ne plus ultra* of our fallen powers, till they receive assistance from another quarter: And it may be added, that it is to this day the common sink of all those errors, which arise from the denial of divine revelation.

We must not pass on without remarking, that most of the Greek philosophers did indeed maintain the *Unity* of the divine nature: This they were able to do from the deductions of reason, which forcibly concludes, that but one mind and one power could possibly devise and constitute all things, and be supreme in all. But it is far otherwise with respect to the doctrine of a Trinity, which was *at first* a subject of revelation to others, and *then* of tradition to them. Yet even their notion of the divine Unity (as well as their opinion of the Trinity) was by no means purely *intellectual*, or truly *incorporeal*. They imagined the Deity to be a sort of immortal *animal*, whose component parts were the visible world, endued with reason and knowledge; and who was the Creator of

\* Cedren. *Syn. Hist.* p. 131. See a learned account of the Platonic Trinity by Theoph Gale, in his *Court of the Gentiles*. Vol. iv. l. 11. p. 382, &c.

† Pridœux's *Connect.* P. 1. B. 7.

the universe and the father of all things.\* Even Anaxagoras, who came the nearest of their first philosophers to the truth of an infinite mind, and who was therefore surnamed Νοῦς, or *Mind*, could not clearly divest his notion from matter. "This was the rock (says the excellent M. Rollin) on which he, with all the ancient philosophers split."† "All of them (says Athenagoras, who was well able to judge) had but narrow and gross apprehensions of the majesty of God: they were unable to raise their minds to heavenly things, but sunk into the mire of matter, and *deified that in several forms and systems.*" Later philosophers pretending to be more wise, have been equally absurd, in entertaining themselves with a *sensorium* of the Deity, infinite space, and other chimeras formed by a wild or groundless imagination. Plato had doubtless some refined opinions of the Deity; but when he says, that *the world, the heavens, the stars, soul, and those, to whom the religion of his ancestors ascribed divinity; ALL THIS IS GOD;* we can neither allow his God to be *immortal*, nor admire this mean representation of him. Yet Velleius, though an epicurean, brought this charge against Plato, as Cicero relates in his Treatise *De natura deorum.*‡ This is farther confirmed by the very name, which Plato himself gave to his God: He called him, in the neuter gender, τὸ ὅν, *what is*; not (as the Apostle) ὁ ὅν, *who is*, in the masculine. So Damascius, defining the Deity, says, that "It is not ONE, as a minimum is *one* (according to what Speusippus used to say); but it is *one*, as being *all things.*"§ What correspondence has this Εν καὶ πολλα, *anπαν*, with the idea of a pure, intellectual, spirit?—Indeed, the consequence proved the principle of these philosophers croneous: For those, who

\* Euseb. *de prep. evang.* I. iii. c. 1. Suid. in Θεος. Lact. *de orig. error* I. ii. § 5. Thus Manilius;

*Spiritus unus*  
*Per cunctas habet partes atque irriget orbem*  
*Omnia per voluntans, corporisque animale signaret.*

† *History of the Ancient Arts and Sciences.* Vol. iii. p. 377. See also professor Campbell's *Necessity of Revelation.*

‡ See more of this argument in that admirable work of the learned Delaland, entitled, *Advantage, &c. of the Christian Revelation.*

§ Hermes. p. 441. So Jamblichus Πάντα γαρ αυτῶν [Θεῶν] εει πληρης: All things are full of the Gods. § i.c. 9. Ζευς τοι τα πάντα: Jupiter is all things. Euphor. apud Huet. *Dem. Evang.* *Joris omnia plena.* Virg. *Ecl.* 3, 160. *Jupiter est quodcumque videt, quoecunque movebit.* Lucan. *Vis illum* [i.e. Deum] *recoleat Minutum?* Non nulleris, Ipse est totum quod videt, totus suis partibus inditus, & se sustinens & sua. Seneca. *Nil aliud est Natura, quam Deus.* Id. See also the appendix to Ditton on the *Resurrection.* § 1. So likewise the *Isis omnia* among the Egyptians, and the Brahmins, Ve shau, and Seeva, *omnia*, among the East-Indians. Maurice's *Jud. Antiq.* Vol. iii. p. 258.

relied upon their wisdom, hearing that *God was all things*, and consequently *all things God*, thought, that the Deity should be worshipped in all things, and so adored him in the several parts and powers of nature.\*

Whatever some have said concerning the opinions of the ancient Greek philosophers, it appears from hence, that their *philosophical* principles (abstracted from the little depraved light derived to them from the patriarchal ages) however specious, or however elegantly expressed, formed but little better than a system of Materialism or speculative Atheism. Their Gods, if they really believed their existence, were (as M. Bayle hath observed) fully “as chimical as Spinoza’s divinity ; because it is as impossible that a limited nature should be God, as that the world, ‘should be the Supreme Being, that governs all things by a wise Providence.’” They were indeed, as the Apostle speaks more literally *ἀθεοι εἰς τῷ κόσμῳ*, *Atheists in the world*, than the generality of our ethic writers are willing to imagine. Spinoza’s pantheistic opinion was but a more enlarged and explicit copy of the notion of Plato, Damascius, and others, just mentioned, who held the Godhead to be material and understood by Jupiter himself, and the *soul* of man, nothing but the gross circumambient *aether* or *air*.

He held, with them, yet expressing himself with greater simplicity, that there is but one substance in nature, and that “this only substance is endued with infinite attributes, and, among others, with extension and thought : That all bodies in the universe are modifications of that substance : That there is but one Being and one Nature ; and that this Being [or God] produces in itself, and by an immanent action, whatever goes by the name of creatures : That he is at once both agent and patient, efficient cause and subject, and produces nothing but what is his own modification.” So near is the physiological correspondence between Plato and Spinoza ; and, when the matter is rightly understood, so near likewise is the relation of both to Pyrrho, Theodorus, and Hobbes. But all these are far enough from the sense of the Bible respecting the Godhead ; and there-

\* *Int. Univ. Hist.* Vol. 1. p. 35. Aug. *de civit. Dei* I. iv. c. 11. Porphyry, the great adversary of the Christians, owned that the Greeks worshipped *Dæmons*, and distinguished them into *good* and *evil*. If they adored *evil Dæmons* ; what advantage did their wisdom and genius give them, in religious matters, above the Indians and Savages, who do but the same ? See also Gale’s Notes upon Jamblichus. Sect. i. c. 18. and Aug. *de vita relig.* I. c. 1

fore never was man more widely mistaken than Pope, who, in his famous “Universal Prayer,” is for making *the material Jove*, of Heathens and apostates the very same being with the *spiritual Jehovah* of divine revelation.

The vulgar Greeks, following their poets, did not ascend to the notion of their philosophers, low as it was, concerning the God-head; but, if they thought of an *Unity* at all, they wholly referred it to the *Sun*, as the source and seat of every thing creative and divine. He was their *Heliogabalus*, or *revolving God*. Thus Athenæus the Grecian Varro or Pliny, as M. Rollin names him) mentions, from Philarchus, that the Greeks, in worshipping the Sun, offered libations of honey instead of wine; because they thought, that a Deity, who governs all things and is ever performing a circuit round the world, ought not to be affected with the least ebriety.\* They were willing, that their God should be sober, if they indulged in the rites of Bacchus themselves.† The curious Pliny likewise, whom we just mentioned, adopted the popular notion about the *Sun*; but says such shocking things, concerning the mortality and materiality of the soul, and against the opinion of some sober philosophers relative to a future state, as might convince us, that idolatry naturally descends to Atacism both of principle and practice.‡ These, and other examples, taken together, afford a sad specimen of the vanity of those imaginations, which can possess a fallen and a darkened heart; and exhibit a dismal proof, that no absurdity is too gross, no superstition too detestable, for the mind of man, when left to the ignorance and error, which sin hath brought upon him. *Surely* (says the author of the book of Wisdom) *vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not, out of the good things that are seen, know τὸν ὥρα [Jah, or Jehovah] Him that is—but deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the lights of Heaven, to be the Gods which govern the world.*§ And the reason, why the very same gross notions do not prevail now as formerly, is by no means to be im-

\* Athen. *Deipn.* I. xv. p. 693. Edit. Casaub.

† “It was a custom among the Greeks (says the learned and ingenious Mr. Bryant,) at the celebration of their religious festivals, to crown the whole with hymns of praise and the most joyful exclamations. But the Egyptians were of a gloomy turn of mind, which infected the whole of their worship. Their hymns were always composed in melancholy affecting airs, and consisted of lamentations, for the loss of Osiris, the mystic flight of Bacchus, the wandering of Isis, and the sufferings of the ‘Gods.’” *Ant. Ant. Myth.* Vol. I. p. 371.

‡ *Vat. Hist.* Tom. I. I. vii. c. 55.

§ *Wisd.* xiiij. 1, 2.

puted to a present superior strength of the natural faculty or genius, in which perhaps few of the moderns would pretend to vie with some ancient sages ; but to the light of the gospel itself, which has induced another mode and habit of thinking, even in the world at large, and ruined (what philosophy never could) the pageantry and veneration of idols.

Though the ingenuous Greeks were forced to submit to the arms of the more powerful Romans ; they, in their turn, subdued their conquerors, in those matters which relate to mind, and taught them philosophy and religion, with every species of refinement both right and wrong. Dr. Leland, hath observed, that “as “the name Jehovah found its way into Italy in the most ancient “times, so might the notion signified by it, be also communicated. “And indeed some *remarkable traces of the ancient primitive re-*ligion seem to have continued in Italy in the *first times* of the “Roman State.”\* The learned Bp. Huet has taken some pains to point these traces out.† Amongst the rest, the idea of a Trinity, though sunk very low, does not seem to have been wholly lost at Rome. Their Diana “was called *Triformis* and *Tergemina*, i. e. *three formed and triple*, and was represented with *three heads* ; the head of a *horse* on the right side, of a *dog* on the left, and a *human head* in the midst ; whence some call her *three-headed* and *three-faced*. Others ascribe to her the likeness of a *dog*, a *bull*, and a *lion*. Virgil and Claudian also mention her *three countenances*.‡ This was a still more remote corruption of the Egyptian theology. Proserpine was another *three-headed* idol of Rome. She is made to say of herself ; “I am called of a *three-fold nature*, and also *three-headed*. Many and various are my forms, and *three* my symbols. I bear *three* similitudes, or images ; of the *earth*, the *air*, and *fire*.§ What Seneca says upon this subject, may serve for an epitome of the old Roman creed. *Id actum est, &c.* “Believe me (says he, in his book inscribed to Helvia) “this is done by *Him*, whoever he was, that formed the universe, “whether the *Almighty God* himself, or the incorporeal *Reason* “[for so the Latins translated the *Aoyos*] which was the *artificer*

\* *Advantage, &c. of the Christ. Revel.* Vol. 1. p. 445. Note.

† *Dem. Evang.* Prop. iv. c. 9.

‡ Tooke’s *Pantheon*. Park. *Heb. Lex.* p. 413. So Servius upon Virgil’s 8th Eclogue, says “That the power of almost all the Gods is shewn by a three-fold emblem, viz. Jupiter’s three-forked thunder, Neptune’s trident, Pluto’s dog with three heads ; because all things are contained in the number *three*.”

§ *Ibid.* p. 414. Gyrald. *de diis Gent.* Synt vi

“ of those vast operations [the *δημιουργος* of the Greeks, and the “*all creating Word* of the Christians; John i. 2.] or the *Divine Spirit*, diffused through the least as well as the greatest of all “things.”\* This may be ranked among the highest efforts of philosophy; but how inferior to the plain and precise information of the gospel, the slightest inspection of the Bible may discover.

The corrupted notion of a Trinity spread from Egypt or the east, farther westward and northward, than merely to Greece and Rome; for Philastrius tells us, under the article *Heliognosti*, that the Celts learned the principles of religion from Hermes Trismegistus, (and most likely, this capital principle of Hermes’s theology among the rest,) but with this superfluous canon, “that, next to the omnipotent God, the *Sun* was to be worshipped and adored by all men; probably, as the visible image of the *Deity*. The Vandals, however had a God called *Triglaf*, who was represented with *three heads*; which proves that, Barbarians as they were, a vile abuse of the doctrine had been transmitted even to them. Rodigast was a German idol of great antiquity, which bore a *man’s*, an *ox’s*, and an *eagle’s head*: and this symbol might, perhaps, intend *wisdom* by the *man*, *light* by the *ox*, (so Molechi with an *ox’s head* denoted the illumination of the Sun, and *omniscience* or *perspicacity* by the *eagle*. “*TRIUM DEAT, or Lord in Trinity*, was worshipped in a most magnificent temple at Upsal in Sweden, with human sacrifices (only indeed on extraordinary occasions;) and was, in general, acknowledged by *all the northern Heathen*, from whom we [Englishmen] ourselves are descended.”†

Together with these opinions about a Trinity, the northern nations had a belief of *other Gods*: And Dr. Hyde (in his *Rel. Vel. Pers.*) gives solid reasons to conclude that even the Teutonic Germans, Swedes, Goths, Danes, &c. derived the greater part of their idolatry from the Egyptians. Some of them might possibly receive it from the Thracians, and these from Sesostris or Seosis, the most powerful of all the Egyptian Kings, when he extended his conquests into Europe, and particularly erected the trophies of his victories in Thrace.‡ These Thracians had certainly among them some vestiges of this ancient doctrine, and had even retained the ancient name. Their word *Cabirim* was evidently the same with the כבירים of the Hebrews. God himself is

\* *Ad Helv.* c. viii  
‡ *Diod.* Sic. l. i.

† *Ibid.* p. 414. Martyn’s *Trinity* Vol. II. p. 257

named *בָּאֵל כָּבִיר*, in Job xxxvi. 5. And from this usage of the true believers most probably arose the idolatrous abuse of the term among the Heathen. However from the common resemblances which the imaginary Deities bore to each other, there is reason to believe, that these corrupt fictions of a *triune* God (for it should be observed, that all the *three* heads of the several idols were placed upon *one* trunk or statue) were deduced from one common source; nor can we find a more probable one for the corruption, than that of Egypt, nor for one more likely to be the original than the *Cherubim* of the Hebrews. It was extraordinary, that the whole world, for many ages before Christ, seemed to have the strongest persuasion, that there was a *plurality* in the divine essence, which they grossly abused to idolatry: And it is equally remarkable, that, since the advent of the Redeemer, it should be as prevalent a persuasion with many, that God *cannot* exist but in an undistinguishable Unity. This last persuasion is the first *axiom* of the Mahometan creed, which has now possessed a considerable part of Asia; and it is also the fundamental position of the *Deistical* opinion, which lurks, like a latent poison, in every region of Europe.

If we look again to the more *eastern* world, we shall find, that some evident traces of the same tradition, respecting a Trinity, did not only long prevail, but are also still prevalent among them. Julius Firmicus treating of the profane religions, says, that all the Persians, and their Magi, pay a great respect to *fire*, thinking it to be the first of the elements (or, probably, *that* by which the Creator, produced all other things;) and that they distinguished Jove [or the Deity] into two distinct powers, male and female, setting up the image of a woman (*triformi vultu*) with a *triple* face, and calling this Deity Mithra.\* Selden plainly intimates, that this Triple, Mithra of the Persians, with its mysteries, bore a sacred allusion, and had some more holy origin, than the commonly received one of an astrological distribution of the hours.† And what allusion could it otherwise bear, than to the doctrine of which we are treating?‡ Especially, when it is considered, that

\* Was not Baal-Shalisha, the *three-fold Baal*, (2 Kings iv. 22.) so called by the Canaanitish Idolaters from a worship, instituted there, similar to that of the triple Mithra, in Persia? There was indeed a region named Shalisha, in which probably this city was situated; but the name for both the one and the other, seems to have been imposed as usual, to mark some particular tract of idolatry, maintained in them.

† Seld. *Prol. Cult. &c. c. 3.*

‡ “ We may reasonably conclude (says the learned Cudworth, *Int. Syst. &c. i. c. iv.*) cited by Gale in his *Court of the Gentiles*. vol. iv. p. 386) that

the Chaldaeans, their neighbors, if not their preceptors, asserted three beginnings, which they called Ormases, Mitrîs, and Arinidis; i. e. *God, mind, and soul*.

These Persians were so named originally, it is said, from *Perez*, or *Parez*, the *Sun*; which they also worshipped under the title of *Zor-, later*. “They have been at different Eras greatly distressed and persecuted; and especially upon the death of their last king Yesdegerd. Upon this account they retired into Gedrosia and India; where people of the same family had for ages resided. They carried with them some shattered memorials of their religion in writing, from which the *Sadder, Shaster, Vedam*, and *Zandavasta* (the books of their religion) were compiled. These memorials seem to have been taken from *ancient symbols ill understood*; and all that remains of them consists of extravagant allegories and fables, of which little can now be decyphered. Upon these traditions the present religion of the Brahmins and Parsees is founded.”\* This religion the Orientals themselves impute,

“what Proclus asserts of this Trinity, as it was contained in the Chaldaic Oracles, to be true, that it was at first Ἱερωπαῖον θεολογία, a theology of divine Revelation, or a divine Cabal., v. z. amongst the Greeks first, and from them afterwards communicated to the Egyptians and other nations. However as this divine Cabala, was but little understood by many of those who entertained it among the Pagans, so was it by divers of them much depraved and adulterated. For the Pagans universally called this their Trinity, a *Trinity of Gods*, τὸν πρῶτον, τὸν δευτέρον, τὸν τρίτον θεόν, the first, the second, and third God. Whence are direc descent on the Platonic Trinity was nothing else but to lay a foundation for infinite Polytheism, Cosmology and creature-worship. And the Pagans who so much cried up the Platonic Trinity, were the only people and professed champions against Christianity.” To this may be added a just remark by Dr. Cave in his *Lives of the Fathers*. “Although (says he) the ancient doctrine of the Platonic Trinity, asserted in three divine Hypostases, the τάραχον, the νύξ or λαγός, and the ψυχή; all eternal, necessarily existing, destroying, and in a manner joint, and which had a common τὸν θεόν, or Deity, (though this scheme, rightly stated, gave little, if any, encouragement to the principles of Arius;) yet the junior Platonists out of spite to Christianity (to which the old scheme did too near approach) began to depart from the ancient doctrine of Plato in this matter, subteling the differences and gradual subordination, which the elder Platonists had amongst the Hypostases, into the whole scheme; particularly they made the third Hypostase to be ψυχὴ εγκρους, the immediate soul of the world, informing and acting all parts of the creation; thereby blending God and the creature together, or rather debasing the Deity into the rank of creatures.” In *vit. Athan.* &c. i.

\* Bryant *Antq.* Vol. n. p. 198. Since the first edition of these essays, an extraordinary work hath appeared, entitled, “a Code of Ghorro Laws, or Ordinations of the Pundits, from a Persian translation, made from the original, written in the Sanscrit language.”—The Pundits are the learned Brahmins of India; and the Sanscrit or Samskrutam is the dead language in which the ancient religious books of the Hindoos, or Indians of the Mogul empire, are written.

The original books, containing their text, are four, and are called *Brahma-*

as to its connection and present establishment at least, to *Zerdusht*, (or *Zoroaster* of Dr. Hyde,) who lived in the reign of *Gushtasp*, or *Darius Hystaspes*, about 300 years before Christ. But their accounts are so interlarded with romance and absurdity, that it is hard to see what may be depended on for truth. Dr.

*Vedas*: and these, with various commentaries upon them, are received as the *Shaster*, or scripture, of the Hindoos.

From these commentaries a compilation, chiefly relating to Jurisprudence, was made in the years 1773, 1774, 1775, under the auspices of Mr. Hastings, Governor-General for the East India company in Hindostan; which compilation was printed at London in 1776, under the above title of a "Code of Gentoo Laws, &c. though not published till lately for general sale."

To this volume is prefixed a long and labored discourse by the translator, which though it merits more admiration than can be given here, ought not to pass wholly unnoticed; as it contains something more than an implied attack upon divine revelation, under a plausible and avowed defence of the authenticity of the Hindoo scriptures.

He tells us from the Bramins, that these Beids were delivered by Brehm, Brimha, Bremah, or God (which name possibly owes its origin to the Hebrew אֱלֹהִים, or *high Father*;) but when, to whom, or where, they were delivered, we must be content to remain in the dark. However, to give us some ability to guess at the time, we are informed, that one of the Commentaries upon these Beids, called *Munno*, was written by a person of that name, at the express command of God, upon the expiration of ten thousand and ten years of the *Suttee-Jague*; that is only seven millions, one hundred and ninety four thousand, nine hundred and ninety nine years ago. What period of time, then, must be assigned to the Beids themselves? Perhaps European arithmetic could not enumerate the date. One thing is obvious; they must have been written upon rare materials, and have been preserved wonderfully well, through such an incomprehensible train of ages.

The word *Suttee-Jague* will perhaps appear strange to the reader; and so possibly may its signification. We are told, that these Hindoos divide the duration of the world into four *Jagues* or ages. The first of these they call *Suttee-Jague*, which lasted 3,000,000 years. Under this age the life of man extended to 100,000 years. The second age, with another barbarous name, took up 2,400,000 years; and then men lived to 10,000 years. The third age continued 1,600,000 years; under which the length of human life was reduced to 1000 years; and the fourth age, under which we live, and which began about 5000 years ago, is to remain 400,000 years, affording to man's life only 100 years.

To this well-calculated Chronology they have annexed, as it justly deserves, a geography equally ingenious and defined. They inform us, that there are seven *deeps*, that is, lands or continents, and that each of these is separated from another, by an "almost infinite" ocean. The length and breadth of the first Deep or land they state at 400,000 *Cote*; that is, between 7 and 800,000 of our miles; the length and breadth of the next land at twice as much; those of the third land, at four times: and so in progression to the last, which they extend to sixty four times as much as the first, or to above 50 millions of our miles. The sum, therefore, of all these lands, amounts to about one hundred millions in length and breadth of British miles, without reckoning the almost unbounded oceans which separate and surround them. This correct admeasurement they are pleased to give us of this earth, on which we live: and a very proper one it is to accompany an Hindoo chronology, which is to be brought forward for the disgrace of the *Bible*, and of which the translator has the goodness to assure us, "That the world does not now contain annals of more indisputable antiquity than those delivered down by the ancient Bramins."—But why this kind information? Who

Hyde, and the authors of the ancient universal history, have bestowed much pains upon this subject; but with all their partiality to the Persians, they found it difficult to put a tolerable face upon their principles, obscured as they are with error, and disgusting

can doubt it? The Chronology and Geography of these good people speak loud enough for themselves.

It is but fair however, to look at another account. M. A. du Perron, who made a voyage to India upon a literary motive about 25 years since; and who delivered his account of it to the Royal Academy of Sciences, at Paris, in May 1762, informs us of persons well skilled in the Shanscrit or Sanskream language, and also of a *perfect translation* of the four Vedas or Beids, made about 230 years ago, by one Abulfazel, and which four Vedas, as the Bramins told him, were composed by Kreschnou about 4000 years before. On the other hand, our translator, after telling us that no Bramin of those who compiled this Code, would give him any instruction in the Shanscrit dialect, (which Code being finished in 1775, and the preface to it written in the same year, the author by his own confession, could then know but little of the matter by any other means,) acquaints us, "that very few of the most learned Purdis, [or Bramins,] and those only who have employed many years of painful study upon this one task, pretend to have the smallest knowledge of the originals, which are now also become extremely scarce and difficult to be found."—The learned gentlemen must be left by themselves to reconcile these contradictions. All that needs to be observed at present is, that the last reporter had courage enough, with a wretched compilation from books of this sort, which are scarce to be found, and which when found, are not to be understood, and of which confessedly he knows nothing himself, to attempt the authority of the Holy Scriptures, which he most certainly does not understand, and to insinuate their fundamental derivation from his Hindoos, whose "most deplorable ignorance" upon another occasion, he is constrained to lament, and of which he himself hath given very sufficient proof in the publication before us.

The compass of a note will not allow us to expose the wild futility of the parallel, which this translator seems very desirous of drawing between Moses, and the Shaster, nor to add more upon this head, than to observe the odd method he has chosen of confirming the antiquity of the Hindoo writings by proofs drawn from those of Moses, whom he affects to treat as a mere modern of yesterday, but whom notwithstanding, with a peculiar consistency, he calls "one of the first of known Legislators."

We may congratulate, however, our modern free-thinkers, that they have now obtained a Bible of their own, which, in point of antiquity at least, claims the precedence of any other in the world. Here is "length and breadth" enough for all their "enlarged and liberal" notions; and here they may insult over the fetters of those mean and pitiful truths which have confined the "vulgar," the "ignorant," and the "superstitious" of mankind. Dr. Toulmin's spacious idea of the world's principal existence, almost equal with Deity itself, hath now something more than naked theory for its support; and a laudable degree of faith in Mumtoo or Jage-Bulk [i.e. commentaries upon the Beids, the first written (say the Bramins) above 7, and the last almost 5 millions of years ago,] may inspire an increasing degree of confidence in laughing down the silly prejudices and narrow conceits of Christianity, which certainly cannot vie with the majestic antiquity of the *Sutras Jagie*.

If it were possible to survey with gravity this despicable farrago of absurdity, immorality, and falsehood, or to view, without pity, the misapplication of fine talents in the preface, or to consider, without horror, the drift of the whole, so far as relates to an attempt upon the fundamentals of divine revelation; one might discover even here some wretchedly mutilated

as they ever will be from the vein of foolery and superstition, which runs through them.\* Indeed far more difficult was it for the latter set of authors especially, (or rather for Dr. Campbell, who is said to have written in the article, of the Persians) to re-

deductions, either from Moses or the Patriarchs.—But they are not worth stating, and, if they were, Bp. Huet hath done it already (*Dem. Evang.* Prop. iv. c. 6.) When the reader can swallow the doctrine, that, in days of yore, men lived 100,000 years; that the human soul frequently migrates into the bodies of dogs, cats, lice, and fleas; that the highest degree of blessedness is prepared for those widows, who voluntarily burn themselves with the bodies of their deceased husbands; and that God takes pleasure in the contradictory religions of the world, or, in other words, that he delights in *falsehoods*, since only *one* of these can be *true*; he is perfectly qualified to renounce the Christian Bible, and to adopt this wonderful institute of divinity and jurisprudence in its stead.—We Europeans are much obliged to these gentlemen of the east. They import for us tea to strengthen our constitutions; and they bring over, and print with great care and expense, and highly recommend, the stupendous doctrines of the Shaster, to enlighten and invigorate our minds.

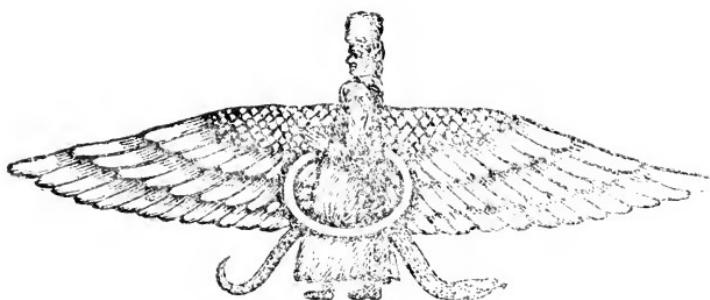
Since the above note was written, another work hath been published from the same quarter, entitled *Bhagvat-Geeta*; which may serve as a “Curiosity” indeed, and so might any other fable, equally destitute of truth and common sense; but when it is presented to us (however covertly expressed) as an affair which claims a parity with divine revelation, and which virtually goes to the entire denial of it by its doctrines and pretended antiquity; it cannot “exact the allowance, which the recommender requires to be given,” for “its obscurity, absurdity, barbarous habits, and perverted morality,” but must share the common portion of all extravagant impostures.—The contempt and detestation of serious and thinking minds. Nor, after such a claim as this, which the recommender himself makes of “every reader,” can one find without amazement in a few lines afterwards, that this wild farrago, requiring so large an allowance of common patience for its *obscurity, absurdity, barbarous habits, and perverted morality*, should be styled, and by him too, a performance “of a sublimity of conception, reasoning, and diction, almost unequalled; and a *single* exception among all the known religions of mankind, of a theology accurately corresponding with that of the Christian dispensation, and *most powerfully* illustrating its fundamental doctrines.” Is it possible for a man to speak thus of the same work, within the compass of three pages? Candor requires us to believe, that Mr. H. had no Bible at Benares, where this strange eulogium was written, or that the distraction of affairs did not allow him leisure to read it.

How much like to Christianity Brahmanism is, the reader may perceive by the following principles extracted from this *Geeta*.

It asserts the eternity of the soul *a parte ante*, and its transmigration through an endless variety of bodies, p. 35, and 67. It calls that a “despicable weakness,” which hesitates to murder in battle, “tutors, sons and fathers, grandfathers and grandsons, uncles and nephews, cousins, kindred and

\* Dr. Hyde seems to own as much in his history of their religion, c. 8, where he blames certain inveterate superstitions and excessive ceremonies paid to the elements and planets. In acts of worship the introduction of these, might obscure the knowledge of the true God, might lead to idolatry, and especially under the concealment (as Dr. Hyde intimates) of their real principles, but, could not serve to set forth his glory, nor rationally prevent the abuse of it. Beyond all this, the *Zend*, consisting of several parts, the heads of which Hyde has communicated, is sufficient to shew how wide <sup>in</sup> principle the Persians have been from divine or even rational truth.

concile their religious system with common sense, than to shew an excellent instruction from (what he was pleased to call) “out-of-the-way notions relating to cleanness and uncleanness in meats,” which God himself had instituted, and which no real Christian therefore, knowing the intention of them, could have ventured to have sneered at or condemn. In the following emblem of the Deity (whom the more ancient Persians styled *Azon*, the *Sun*, which they believed was his symbol or visible representative) taken, among others, from the noble ruins at Istachar or Persepolis, in Persia ;\* we may perceive a strong resemblance to the symbol of the *sphere*, *serpent* and *wings*, used by the ancient Egyptians,† for the same purpose.



The Persians and Egyptians seem to have meant, by their respective types, one and the same doctrine.‡ Nor is there any material

friends.” p. 31 and 34. It commands, that the Gods be “remembered in worship,” who will “grant the enjoyment of” wishes,” p. 45. It assures, that among the worshippers, “who, by their particular modes of worship are purified from their offences,” are some, who “sacrifice their breathing spirit, and force it downwards from its natural course;” i. e. break wind backwards; “whilst others force the spirit which is below, back with the breath;” i. e. belch upwards; and “a few, with whom these two faculties are held in great esteem close up the door of each;” p. 54, 55. That God is universal nature or matter; earth, water, fire, air, &c. p. 69, 70, 85, &c. That the man, who offereth his own works to God, “by that means obtaineth perfection.” p. 130.

These are among the “doctrines, which, (says Mr. H.) however speculative and subtle, as they possess the advantage of being derived from a source free from every adventitious mixture, may be *equally founded in truth*, with the most simple of our own.” The obvious intention of this expression, however attempted to be disguised, will be probably apparent to any reader. We have, however, scepticism and infidelity enough already in Europe, without these extraordinary importations from the east.

\* Bryant. Vol. ii. p. 121.

† *Sup.* p. 504.

‡ In some old Persian temples, a figure of the Deity is frequently described, similar to that in the plate, near to which the figure of a globe is exhibited to represent the Sun, and under both stands a Hydrus, or

al difference in the representation, excepting the addition of the *human form* in the Persian circle: which addition might probably arise from an abused tradition of another truth, *that man was created in the image and likeness of God.*\*—The *wisdom*, or *second person*, might also be alluded to in this, as well as in the Egyptian, symbol, under the delineation of the *serpent*;† and from a like abuse of divine revelation. In the holy scriptures we find the serpent used as a type of the *Word who was to be made flesh*: for Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, in reference to the lifting up of Jesus on the cross for his people's salvation. It is not probable, that Moses should erect this serpent as a *Talisman*, or in allusion to any Egyptian rite (as some have supposed;) because this was done by the express command of God, who as we have before remarked, instituted many ceremonies of the law, in direct *opposition* to the idolatries of the Heathen.‡ The *wings* in this, as well as in the Egyptian scheme, seem a third abuse of a further revealed truth, which could not have been known but by revelation, and may refer to a corrupt

Priest, arrayed exactly agreeably to the figure in the image of the Deity, before an altar of fire. Several representations of this kind are to be found in Sir John Chardin's voyages, and in Bryant's Analysis of the ancient mythology. Now, we are told by Eusebius, that the Hierophant in the mysteries put on the habit of the Demiurgus, or the God who created the world. And if not only the Serpent, but also the human figure with which the serpent is conjoined in the above representation of the Deity, be, as it is here conceived, intended to express the *second person*, who was to *assume man's nature*, and *by whom*, the scripture informs us, *the world was made*; it gives a striking proof, that a tradition, as well concerning the true Demiurgus, or Messiah in the *likeness of sinful flesh*, as concerning the doctrine of the Trinity with which it is necessarily combined, subsisted very early among the Persians, and (however corrupt, yet) more *purely* than in after times. It also proves, that the Persians as well as the Egyptians and Greeks, had, in the very same kind *corrupted their ways*, and exhibited their material Sun, rather as a representative than an emblem of the great Sun of righteousness to which they consecrated fire, as an oblation the most analogous to his own nature. Thus, as we find by an inscription on an Egyptian obelisk, the Sun was styled *Klesns της ὀικουρενς*, “the Framer or Opificer of the world.” The censur *enceps* was, the representative became the object of worship, and the antitype was forgotten. Euseb. *de prep. Evang.* l. 111. c. 12. Dr. Leland's *Advantage, &c. of the Christ. Revel.* Vol. i. p. 229.

\* Gen. i. 26.

† Even Maximus Tyrinus says Serpens commendabatur Gentibus, ut Numinis symbolum. Diss. 38. apud Hoffmann. Lex. Univ. in verb. *Serpens*. And just afterwards Hoffmann adds; *Hodiisque Peruanos colere Iridem cum duabus a Latere Serpentibus, Divinitatis Symbolo, tradunt Indicarum Rerum Scriptores.*

‡ Maimonides, the most learned of all the Jews, confessed, that he should have been ignorant of the *reason* of many institutes in the law, but for his knowledge of some heathen ceremonies to which they were opposed. Maimon. *Post. Mos. à Pocock. More* p. 162. *Ner.* p. iii. c. 29.

tradition concerning the Spirit of God, *moving,\* flying, or brooding, upon the face of the waters.* They, who would read more of the Persian notion of the Trinity, and their *triplasian*, or three-fold, *Mithras*, may find a large account in Cudworth's *Intellectual System*. B. i. c. 4. We shall only add, agreeably to the sentiment of the learned Selden, that it evidently related to that ancient notion of a Trinity, which more or less hath pervaded the whole world; but which these derived, most probably from the Jews themselves (for their *Zurdusht* is thought to have been one) at so late a period, as four or five centuries before Christ.

The East Indians have an idol with *three* heads upon *one* body, (the description of which is well known) in great veneration among them, called *Jackernats*, or *Jagarynats*: and the yet more eastern Chinese have another, nearly similar in form, which they name *San Pao*, and which, as it affords an idea, though a vile one, of the Trinity, is thought by some (says Dr. Hyde) to be a relick of Christianity formerly received among them. If, by Christianity, he means the patriarchal religion, the opinion is highly probable. The Chinese have also an idol, called *Tien-chu*, the same with *Bual-samen*, *Lord of Heaven*, and another called *Shangh-Ti*, which is rendered, *Supreme Governor of the Universe.*† Whether *Shangh-Ti* be a corruption of the Hebrew *Shaddai*, or not, the sense of both is the same. They have also (as Dr. Hyde tells us, he learned from his Chinese friend Shin Foqungh) in their temples a representation of the Holy Trinity by three images of unequal height. They have likewise the name *Ya*, (plainly from Jah) for one of the names of God. Their great philosopher, Confucius, (if his translator Prosper Intorcetta, a Sicilian Jesuit, may be depended on) in an address to his sovereign, above 500 years before Christ, urged him to the practice of virtue, from the consideration, that the value of it should not be lost, "When the HOLY ONE, who was expected, should make his appearance." From this passage, the learned Huet concludes, that some at least of the

\* The idea of the original word seems to be taken both from *motion by wings*, and *incubation with wings*, and has consequently, an equal right to pervading mobility, and generating influence. A remarkable passage occurs in 2 Sam. xxii. 11. which the translators have rendered *He [Jehovah] was seen upon the wings of the wind;* but which, perhaps, might have been more justly turned *was seen upon the wings of the Spirit.* The wind, and whatever might be understood by its wings, is necessarily invisible; but the sensible manifestation of Jehovah, with the divine Spirit in a winged form, has been made to men, and particularly at the baptism of Christ. The description of the divine majesty is also rendered more grand and illustrious by this translation of the passage.

† Hyde *Rel. Vet. Pers.* c. v.

revelations, contained in the Old Testament, were not unknown to the Chinese ; of which Kircher and Hyde seem fully persuaded.\* And this conclusion seems corroborated by another remarkable circumstance, that Confucius had, (like Moses) 72 disciples, and that twelve of these were admitted into a closer intimacy with him than the others.† The enemy of souls has at all times employed the corruption of human nature to debase those truths, by mimicry and caricature, which were directly levelled against his kingdom, or which made a part of the kingdom of God in the world.

It must however be confessed, upon the testimony of F. Longobardi in Navarette's account of China, that the most learned sect of the Chinese is composed of no other than (what would here be called) Spinozists or Materialists, and that these laugh at the Christian account of an immaterial omnipotent Deny, who created and governs all things.—Human reason is the same, whether in Greeks or Chinese, and, in both, equally lost, when it attempts unassisted researches after God.‡

The promulgation of the patriarchal religion was incontestably very general throughout the east ; and there are evident traces of it, however depraved, still existing in the posterity of Shem. What the Abbé de Guyon says of the Cingales, or inhabitants of Ceylon, may be equally applied to most of the families of the east ; “ That the principles of revelation were known among them for “ many ages before Christ.” Tis true ; some have preserved stronger memorials or traditions than others ; but all the Pagans, who have been tolerably known, retain some striking characteristics of that religion, which *came not in old time by the will of man, but by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost.*

If, from China, and the remotest extremities of Asia, we direct our course onwards, to the north-east ; we shall find some faint traces of the same religion in those countries, which are supposed to have received their inhabitants from thence. Father Charlevoix, in the preface to his American Travels, proposes a curious hypothesis concerning the population of the various parts of the earth, by the descendants of Noah ; and supposes, with some probability, that the inhabitants of Peru originated from the Chinese ; while the northern Indians of America borrowed their

\* *Dam. Evang.* Prop. vii. § 32.

† *Ibidem.* Prop. ix. c. 47.

‡ See Dr. Leland's *Advantage, &c. of Christian Rep*

descent from the ancient Scythians or Tartars.\* The Eskimaux Indians who inhabit the coast of Labrador, must certainly be excepted; since they evidently are the offspring of the Greenlanders; as *these* likewise are derived from the people, who in-

\* The reader may possibly be entertained, as well as informed, by the following extract from Dr. Maty's Preface to a Tract, entitled *An Account of the New Northern Archipelago, lately discovered by the Russians*, p. 15. "From the difference in the make, dress, and manners of the new discovered Islanders [between North America and Siberia] we might be induced to suspect, that the most northerly parts of the new world were peopled by the most savage Asiatic Tartars, or Tchuktschi; while the inhabitants of the more moderate climates, and amongst them the Mexicans and Peruvians, were indebted for some part of their industry and civilization to the Tungusi Tartars, or perhaps their offspring, the Chinese and Japanese. That these nations have in ancient times navigated to North America, has long been suspected. This was lately ascertained by an ingenious French author, and from the situation of the Jeso, Kurili, and other islands, is rendered more and more probable." The Doctor subjoins in a Note this author's name with the following account. "M. de Guignes, in a Memoir inserted in the 28th volume of the Academy of Inscription and Belles Lettres for the year 1757, and entitled, "Recherches sur les Navigations des Chinois, du Côte de l'Amérique, & sur quelques Peuples situés à l'Extremité Orientale de l'Asie; from the concurrent testimony of several ancient Chinese writers, proves, That their early navigators, after having followed the Asiatic coast towards the north as far as Kamtschatka, which they called Tahan, crossed the ocean in an easterly direction, and at the distance of 20,000 lis, or about 2000 miles, arrived, nearly under the same parallel, at a country which they named Fousang; being, according to them, the land where the sun rises. This must have been the coast discovered by the Russians in 1741; and, from the new discoveries, it may be inferred, that the Chinese were directed in that tract, by following the course of the islands." Dr. Parsons, in his *Remains of Japhet*, supports the same hypothesis, p. 225. To their accounts may be subjoined the opinion of an American author. "That part of America next to Asia, is said to be much more populous, than the remoter eastern provinces or kingdoms; which is a manifest indication, that this was first planted by colonies coming from the nearest parts of Asia, who settled here, and afterwards spread themselves gradually over the new world: From whence we may conclude, that the bulk of the Americans, are descended from the Tartars, Siberians, and people of Kamtschatka." Smith's *Hist. of New-Jersey*, printed in that province, in 1765. Ep. Huet, on the other hand, is of opinion, that the Americans are descendants of the ancient Phoenicians or Carthaginians, who, passing through the Straights of Gibraltar, fell into the tract of the trade winds, and were driven over to the western continent, now called America. *Dém. Eveyg.* p. 84. Edit. Paris, 1679. But this opinion is certainly not so probable as the other. And the same may be observed of the notion of Ariæ Montanus, Vat-bleus, &c. that America was peopled by Jobab and Ophir, two of the sons of Jectan; and that the Ophir, whence Solomon procured gold, was the West-Indies or Peru, because in 2 Chron. iii. 6. that gold is called צָהָל צְבָא Zahel, Parvim, or Pernim. The recital of facts usually requires better proofs than mere etymologies. Mr. Bryant, and before him Dr. Edwards, and others, with greater probability, believe that Ophir was Africa; which belief is farther confirmed by the great quantity of Ahmug trees (a species of Cedar so called from its incorruptibility) brought from thence; as it could never answer the purpose of a remote American voyage to load the ships of those times with timber.

habit Lapland, or the northern extremities of Europe. And these Laplanders are only degenerated Tartars, and together with the Hungarians are derived originally from that great stock of population ; if Pere Hel, the Jesuit, an Hungarian, lately sent into Lapland for astronomical observations, may be credited.\* This is said only to shew, that any traces of the doctrine of a Trinity, found amongst these people, prove both from whom they borrow their extraction, and whence they must have received their opinions. And if these people are the descendants of those who had obtained a corruption of this doctrine ; there can be no wonder, that they should copy the notions of their ancestors, and transmit their opinions, still more debased, to their own posterity. The stream of national opinions (where Providence did not interpose) has usually flowed in the channel of national population. Thus, if the Tartars, or those various people who inhabit that immense tract of country, from Siberia in the north, to Bengal in the south, and from the Caspian sea westwards, to the wild regions of Kamtschatka in the east, had obtained any knowledge of this capital doctrine ; the appearance of such a tenet in America confirms the hypothesis, that its inhabitants derived both their origin and religion from that quarter. And that the Tartars *had* obtained this knowledge, and probably from their brethren of Tibet, (as *these last* in ancient times from their patriarchs in and about Chaldaea,) seems evident from a respectable authority. Dr. Parsons, in his valuable book, entitled *The Remains of Japhet*, has obliged the world with a curious explanation, from a Memoir by Col. Grant, of a Siberian (or rather of a Tangutian or Tibetan) medal in the cabinet of the present Empress of Russia. The design of this medal exhibits the idea, which the Lamas, or High-Priests, of the country called Tibet, have, beyond all memorial among themselves, entertained of the Godhead. The whole relation, interesting and ingenious as it is, of this remarkable fragment of the ancient patriarchal religion, is too copious for an insertion into this essay ; and therefore the inquisitive reader must be referred to the book itself. Upon one side of this extraordinary medal, is a representation of the Deity, (like the German Triglaff or Rodigast) with *three heads* upon *one body*, evidently designed to convey their notion of a Trinity in Unity. Upon the reverse is an inscription, which the learned officer, who is said to be well skilled in the Magogian language, has thus translated into Latin ; *Alma Imago sancta DEI in TRIBUS IMAGINIBUS HISCE ; colligate sanc-*

\* Ann. Reg. for 1774. p. 103.

*am Voluntatem Deicxillis : Diligite Eum : " The pure holy " image of the *Deity* is under these three forms : Gather ye the " holy Will of God from them ; and love him." — " They hereby " acknowledge one *Divinity*, which consists of three persons, " equal among themselves, each of infinite wisdom and power :— " All three of a beneficent nature, inseparable in one Spirit, con- " stituting but one Being, infinitely wise and powerful, the Crea- " tor and ordainer of all things."\**

The same learned officer, in his ingenious memoir, quotes from Strahlenberg, that the Tartars called Jakuthi, who are idolaters, and the most numerous people of all Siberia, adore one only invisible God, under three different denominations, which are, *Artugon*, *Scheugo Teugon*, and *Tangara*. By the first is understood, *the Creator of all things*; by the second, *the God of armies*, or the power over all; and by the third, *Love*. These Tartars are believed to be of one origin with those of Tibet, under the dominion of the Lama. Dr. Parsons, with great reason, supposes, that they all are descendants from Togarmah, one of the sons of Gomer, and that they obtained their knowledge of the *Trinity in unity* from the first patriarchs.†

Respecting some traditions, relative to this most ancient doctrine, in a quarter of the world, where of all others they were to be least expected, I mean Otaheite and the islands of the South Seas; I am indebted to a pious divine, who has favored me with the following communications, derived from some credible persons, who have visited and for some time resided among those islands.

" I omitted to communicate to you a trait extracted out of a " body of manuscript information which I lately obtained. The " matter is so striking, and will be to you so interesting that I " condemn myself for not having communicated it to you before. " The authority is the most authentic.

" The Deity Ēātōoă.

The names of the superior Deities are

1. " Tāānē (te Mēdōoă (the Father)
2. " ᄀrōmāttōw 'toōă (tē tēmýde (the Son)
3. " Tēepālōoă māmoo (te Hoa (the friend Bird)

" These three supreme persons are in their estimation *the only true Gods*, and alone entitled to supreme worship. They stile " them united

" Ēātōoă Fwhārōw Pō

" Gods born of the Night,

\* C. vii. p. 184

O. L. I.

§ C. vii. p. 191

E. e e

“ Besides these they have their Dii penates or household Gods. “ Each man and woman is supposed to have a tutelary Deity or “ guardian Spirit for his particular attendant; who is one of their “ departed relatives, whose spirit hath been exalted to deification “ by the Éatōōā on account of their goodness and excellencies in “ this life. They are imagined to be endued with the power of “ inflicting or removing diseases, and that they counteract the “ evils, which a wicked spirit called Tee, is endeavouring to bring “ upon their protégés. To these the people address their pray- “ ers whenever they are in sickness or trouble of any kind, but “ never to the *Supreme Trinity*, for these are regarded as too tran- “ scendently great to be troubled about the cases of individuals, “ and must not be interrupted with such trivial concerns. It is “ only on occasion of war or any great calamity, or the illness of “ the king or a chief, that the great Éatōōū permits any applica- “ tion to them.”

“ Otaheite or Taheite is the metropolis. More than 3000 “ square miles speak the same language. The same traditional “ religion is spread over all the islands, and human sacrifices. “ Without shedding of blood there is no placating the Deity. The “ name of the third person is very singular. Mānnō signifies a “ Bird,\* and their priests are supposed to be inspired by him. “ He visits them at the Morai in this shape. In the vocabulary “ which I am now forming as the ground of a grammar and dic- “ tionary, I find under the word *inspired* this example,

“ W'ōōrōo té Hōōā Éatōōā tēē tēnna tāātā.

“ Is inspired the Friend God upon that man.

[The third person.]

“ That man is inspired with the Spirit of the Deity.” My trans- “ lation is literal.

“ I never met with such strong traditional traces in all my “ reading, and I have no doubt when we gain a more perfect ac- “ count of their traditions we shall find much more. I may just “ hint their idea of the deluge; that God was angry and broke “ the world into little picces of which Taheite is one. The wo- “ man goes with her new-born infant to the Morai for a fortnight “ for a male, and three weeks for a female, during which time “ she is considered unclean, and must not even touch her own “ food but be fed, and live separate on holy ground.”

We come now to a country, long unknown, and known even-

\* Is there not in this name some allusion to *Menu*, the inspired legislator of the East Indians?

now but imperfectly ; but where also we shall find some obscure traces of this great principle of revealed religion. Over and above a thousand ridiculous idols, and the same notions concerning the Deity of the sun, moon, and heavenly bodies, in common with the people of Asia,\* the Peruvians had an idea of a Trinity in the divine nature, (at least when the Europeans first came amongst them,) which they worshipped under the symbol of the sun with *three heads*.† This probably was the idol, which Acosta, in his account of Mexico and Peru, says the inhabitants called *Tanga-Tanga*, and which they affirmed to signify *One in Three*, and *Three in One*. They had likewise an obscure tradition concerning the deluge itself; some certain indications of which (and consequently of its universality) yet appear, according to Don Ulloa, upon the mountains of the Andes, in South America. They also used human sacrifices, as the Ammonites immolated their children to Moloch, and even practised circumcision. Martyr, Lerijs, and Horne, who treated of the discovery and history of this vast continent, are cited by Witsius, to shew that many circumstances of the Christian religion, and the doctrine of the Trinity in particular, were found among the Mexicans, Brazilians, and other nations, when the Europeans first came among them.‡ Bishop Huet has also collected many authorities, which seem to prove the derivation of many notions, if not from Moses, at least from a source of high antiquity.§ To this may be added the account of Miguel Venegas, who, in his history of California, speaking of the ignorance of the aboriginal inhabitants, says, that there was however among them “a series of speculative tenets, “which must surprize his readers.” For they not only had an idea of the unity and nature of God as a pure spirit, and likewise of other spiritual beings; but also some faint “glimmerings of “the Trinity, the eternal generation of the Logos, and other articles of the Christian religion, though mixed with a thousand “absurdities.” Vol. I. p. 88. The author supposes (though he acknowledges there is not the least trace of any circumstance, which might corroborate his supposition,) that some Christians might probably have been shipwrecked there in former times, and that they inculcated these principles. But, if that had been the

\* Wisdom xiii. 1, 2.

† “When the Spaniards got access to the western world, there were to be observed many *rites* and many *terms*, similar to those which were common among the sons of Ham;” the ancient idolaters. Bryant’s *Anal. Ant. Myth.* vol. ii. p. 50.

‡ *Misc.* vol. ii. Exerc. 13.

§ *Dem. Evang.* Prop. iv. c. 7.

case, would not the *terms used* have betrayed the matter; which (as he afterwards informs us) were widely *different*? Is it not more probable, that the notions, so resembling the *revealed*, were handed down, by oral tradition, from their ancestors, who (as Venegas observes from their own relation) *came from the north*; and who most likely were Tartars or Scythians, to whom they were originally transmitted from the *earliest ages*?

From the whole, we may naturally conclude, that, as the doctrine of the Trinity could not have been the result of human *reasoning*, whether the reasoning faculty be depraved or not; so, much less could it have been the issue of a general *agreement* in reason, through all these different nations of the world. The mere common sense of mankind must have led them a contrary way. But, admitting that the doctrine was revealed (as we have attempted to shew) to the first Patriarchs; that they declared it to their posterity; that some of their posterity depraved it; and that succeeding generations disseminated the corruptions of that and other doctrines over the habitable world: we then perceive probability founded upon fact, declaring the origin of all the false religions, which have ever existed among mankind.\* Upon this ground, likewise, we can see the reason of that correspondence and relation, which all the corrupt systems have ever borne to each other, and which prove their mutual departure from some common and established truths, originally held among them. Thus the very sins and depravities, the superstitions and idolatries, and even the opposition and enmity of men; are turned, by the wisdom of God, into a testimony to the truth of his word; and serve, like the dark shades in a beautiful painting, to heighten and embellish those objects, which themselves could never delineate or pourtray.

If, as the Scriptures assure us, man by his utmost wisdom could never know God (and, indeed in the reason of things, "what is infinite, as Tertullian observes; can only be known to itself;") it is impossible, that he should know the *mode* of his existence. Even Sir Isaac Newton, in his celebrated definition of the Godhead is obliged to own, "that he exists and acts after a manner entirely

\* What Bp. Stillingfleet said of the ancient heathen history, may at least with equal truth be applied to the ancient heathen religion; "That there was a certain *original* and *general* tradition *preserved* in the world concerning it; that this tradition was gradually corrupted among the heathens; that, notwithstanding this corruption, there were sufficient remainders of it to evidence its *true original*; and that the *full account* of this tradition is *alone preserved* in those books we call the *Scripture*." Orig. lxx. 1 c. 1 § 14.

unknown ;" which concession how much it must weaken any *rational* investigation of his nature, needs not many words to determine. The true knowledge of God, in any case or to any degree, must therefore have been the effect of his divine revelation. And if this position be (as it certainly is) as true as the Bible ; we may then safely assert, as a collateral maxim, that idolatry not only consists in worshipping that for God, which is *not* God, but also in attempting any idea of his nature *contrary* to what He himself hath revealed. Our present Deists, therefore, and all who derive their notions of the Godhead from the low and depraved conceptions of their own minds, are as much guilty of this offence against their Creator, as the older Heathens themselves. If two of these people should offer each a definition of the Deity, according to their respective judgments and opinions ; it is no more likely that they should *exactly* agree, than any two of the ancient philosophers upon the same subject. Thus, Maximus Tyrius himself in treating of Plato's notion of the Godhead,\* acknowledges, that scarce any two persons (among the Heathens) have thought alike upon the subject. And if they do not *exactly* agree ; who shall *arbitrate the difference*? Shall *another man's* reason ? Shall the reason of a *thousand men*?—These could, at best, only prove that *one* must be in the *wrong*, without being able to give an infallible determination, *which* of them is in the *right*. They might do worse : By taking the erroneous side, they would strengthen the mistake in others ; and yet be utterly incapable of discovering or correcting it in themselves. They might pull down indeed ; but are by no means able to build up Upon this ground too, is not the Deity made to be just what his creatures *think* of him ? And suppose, on this *uncertain* plan (to say the best of it,) one or many of these *think amiss*, and offer worship to what has consequently no existence but in their own ideas ; is not such a Deity an image of the brain ; and is not such worship direct idolatry ? Were not the Gods of the Heathens just such creatures of fancy ? And is not such service as much of the *essence* of superstition (though perhaps more refined, and refined too by the abused aid of revelation itself,) as the Egyptian adoration of a Dog or an Onion ? It is a matter of perfect indifference, what false God, or idol, men worship ; when they have not grace enough to worship the true.

But, as none can say, without rashness and folly, that God *can not* exist in the mode, which he has revealed ; how can any, with-

\* Diss. 3.

out presumption and pride, pretend to define the mode, in which he *must* exist, or establish, from their own heads, any postulatum or dogma about it? "Suppose a man should, says Dr. Jonathan Edwards, from the observation which he hath made of plants, pretend to make a judgment of the nature and faculties of *animals* and thence should conclude, that it is absolutely impossible that such and such powers and properties should be found in *animals*, because they imply a plain contradiction to the nature of *plants*; would not every man at first view discover the absurdity, and laugh at the folly of such argumentation? And yet men may as well do so, as argue from *Body* to *Spirit*, and from *Finite* to *Infinite*."<sup>\*</sup> However, supposing, for a moment, that reason is sufficient to ascertain the mode in which the Author of all things exists; it must then be confessed, that it is certainly equal to the task of ascertaining and defining the mode of existence in the *things* themselves. If it can rise to explore the summit; surely it is high enough to survey the base. But every body feels, and most people have sense enough to own, the utter imbecility of the human mind to investigate the essence of even what is familiar to the senses, and the object of constant inspection. The acutest philosopher and the most ingenious naturalist are wholly unable to define the constituent particles of a straw beneath their feet, or the minutest atom that floats in the air, or the manner of their own spirit's action upon their own bodies. The learned and the ignorant are equally puzzled upon the most insignificant subjects of sense; and, as they ascend higher, either to the modes of animal life, or to the subtle phænomena of nature, they find the scale of reason declining in its use; till they are obliged to own, that it can no more scan these *arcana* of God, than the puny extensions of human geometry can demonstrate the proportions and arrangements of an infinite world. Wise men must take God at his word even in these things; and especially as their natural sense yields no contradiction to what he has revealed concerning them. They see, even in this case, the necessity, and feel the benefit of a divine revelation. But if the wisest of men can neither trace out, nor explain by their own powers, the secondary causes, and those which are applied to inferior things; with what face do our minute philosophers, or reasoners, or deists, pretend to draw the line of *their* judgment, upon the great Cause of causes, and the unsearchable Author of all things?

<sup>\*</sup> *Pres. against Socin.* Part iv. p. 43.

Were it not for extending this essay to a still greater length than was at first designed; we might, and perhaps not unprofitably, direct our attention to the uncorrupted knowledge, which the true believers, from Abraham down to Christ, possessed of the Trinity in God. If Plotinus could say, "that this doctrine of a *Trinity, Father, Mind, and Soul*, was no late invention, but an *ancient tenet*," corrupted as it was by the Heathens themselves: Surely it may be expected, that this truth of God must remain much more uncontaminated among his own people.—But this deduction is rendered almost unnecessary here, since many proofs of it, from the sacred writings, have occasionally appeared in the several parts of this work. The Christian reader will perhaps excuse the detail already given, when it is considered, that the doctrine before us is of the utmost consequence to the very being of all religion and revelation from the foundation of the world. For, if there be not *three persons*, or *hypostases*, in the divine essence; Jesus Christ could not be *Immanuel, God with us*, or that *divine Saviour*, which Patriarchs and Prophets, as well as himself and his Apostles, declared him to be. And if he be not *Jehovah in our nature*, then the whole of religion, both under the Old Testament and the New, is not only the most daring illusion that ever was passed upon mankind; but there is not a single man upon earth, who has the least solid ground to expect hereafter a life of immortality. In that case, we might dream over what Heathens have dreamed before, and live and die as uncertain and hopeless as they. Luther said of the doctrine of justification by faith alone, that it is *Articulus stantis vel cadentis Ecclesiae*, "An article on which the Church stands or falls;" and we have equal reason to conclude, that, upon the doctrine of the *Trinity*, and of the *proper Divinity* and *co-essentiality* of each of the three persons in it (as exhibited in the Bible,) all our hope as men, and comfort as Christians, either rise into everlasting joy, or vanish away like a dream.

In addition, then, to the preceding pages, it may be permitted us to subjoin a few reflections (and those as short as possible) upon the *Divinity* of our great Redeemer; that other *Pillar and ground of the truth*, against which the *gates of Hell*, (if God be true), however they may "grate harsh thunder," shall never prevail.

The proof of Christ's divinity hath been attempted in the preceding essays, from the *names, titles, and offices*, which were revealed from time to time concerning Him, in the *Old Testament*, by the *Spirits of God*. And these names and titles, exclusive of

the legal œconomy, (which was only a further prophecy, declaration, or explanation of them in his gracious offices) singly and conjointly prove, that Jehovah was to be the Messiah ; while, on the other hand, the facts and evidences of the *New Testament* affirm and demonstrate, that the Messiah was indeed Jehovah. The two Testaments are thus correlative, and, like our two eyes, mutually enlighten us and assist each other. The great salvation is fully laid down in the law, or in the two books only of Exodus and Leviticus ; and all the rest of the scripture is but a glorious commentary upon these, explaining their intention, and recording their accomplishment in Jesus Christ. The delineation, similitude, or *form of knowledge and of the truth* was in the *law* ; and it perfectly corresponds with the *substance* which it describes, rendering the whole revelation in the scripture, *the one great gospel of God*.—The doctrine of the Trinity, among others, was always a part, and a most indispensable part too, of the divine foundation : For, clear and explicit as the testimony of this truth undoubtedly is in the apostolic writings ; the certainty of it is no less strong in those of Moses and the Prophets. Were it otherwise ; in what a miserable perplexity must the true believers, for the first four thousand years of the world, have remained ; and what little encouragement had they to *embrace* the promises and *confess* themselves *strangers and pilgrims on the earth*\* (for which they are applauded) ; if the power, which was to effect the blessing of redemption, had not been esteemed *divine*? But it appears, that as *the Word was in the beginning* ; so He was also known by the faithful from the beginning.† And it must be allowed, that Adam,

\* *Hebr. xi. 13.*

† Witsius quotes from Zanchius, that most of the fathers were of opinion, that Adam, before his fall, frequently saw God in a bodily appearance, and heard him speak ; and adds that this was *always the Son of God*. Just afterwards he says, “Christ is that Jehovah, who took Adam and placed him in Paradise, and spake to him.” *Oecon. Fad. 1. i. c. 2. § 7.* Indeed they might well conclude so ; for, since the fall, man has nothing to do with God, but for his own destruction, without a *Mediator*. That great and good man, the late President Edwards, was of the same sentiment, and expresses it so justly, that the reader cannot be displeased with the recital of his own words. “When we read (says he) of God’s appearing after the fall, from time to time, in some visible form, or outward symbol of his presence ; we are ordinarily, if not universally, to understand it of the Second Person of the Trinity ; which may be argued from John i. 18. *No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.* He is therefore called, *the image of the invisible God*, Col. i. 15 ; intimating, that, though God the Father be invisible, yet Christ is his image or representation, by which He is seen, or by which the Church of God *hath often had a representation of Him*, that is *not invisible* ; and in particular that Christ has appeared in a *human form*” *Hist. of Redemption*, p. 19

Abel, and all the first believers, as well as these who, after them, were *Israelites indeed*, were uniformly saved through faith in the promised Messiah. But how could *these* have any ground for faith, as to his sufficiency for their salvation ; or how could *He* be, without idolatry, an object of their faith and joy (as in the case of Abraham it is particularly expressed,) unless they *knew*, assuredly, the *all-sufficiency* of his person ? And how could they *then* know Him ; if he were not then existent, or rather *pre-existent* and *divine* ? And how could he be *divine*, but in being Jehovah ? And lastly, if they had not a knowledge of the *personality* in Jehovah ? how could they possibly think of being reconciled to Jehovah by Jehovah, and *that* through his assumption of the *woman's seed*, in order to perform their redemption ? They had no idea of a *created* God, but of God a *Creator* ; no conception of an *inferior* Deity, but of a Deity *supreme* ; nor any notion of an *everlasting salvation* being accomplished, without a goodness and a *strength* equally infinite and *everlasting* — Such blasphemies and absurdities seem to have been reserved for (what some affect to call, and indeed is, in some respects) a more enlightened day.

Though this point, one might have thought, would have been settled beyond dispute, before so late an age ; yet even now we have objectors, who rake up all the filth of more ancient heretics, without answering what has been written against them. They have a plain reason ; the arguments were unanswerable. Out of many which might be cited, we will produce one argument from St. Austin, which we might challenge the whole tribe of these opponents to solve, and indeed (if it were necessary) might venture to rest the issue of the controversy upon it. His words are to the following purport. “*Christ, by whom all things are made*, cannot be made *himself* : And, if Christ be *not* made, then He is not a *creature*. But, if He be not a creature ; he must be of the *same substance* with the Father (the Creator) : For all substance or being, which is not God, is necessarily a creature ; and what a creature is not, that God is. Now, if the Son is not of the same substance, of which the Father is ; He must inevitably be a *created substance* : And if he be a created substance, then *all things* could not be made *by Him*. But all things *were made* by Him : Therefore, He is of the *same substance* with the Father ; and consequently is not only God, but the *true God*.”\* The Arians and others may answer this scriptural reasoning at their leisure.

\* Aug. *de Trinitate*. l. i.

The abuse of this doctrine, by the earliest Heathens, demonstrates that it must have been known before their time, and have been better understood somewhere. If the sun affords some light to the hemisphere, which hath not the direct enjoyment of its beams, surely, where it shines with meridian lustre, there must be a clearer and stronger sense of its rays. We are told by Tertullian and Lactantius,\* that Trismegistus and the Sibyls had obtained a tradition, that God created all things by his coömnipotent Son ; and the Greeks (the Christian Greeks) called Christ emphatically the *Logos* ; meaning, by the term, both *speech* and *reason*, because he is the *voice* and *wisdom* of God. Lactantius particularly observes, that the philosophers had some idea of this grand truth, and that Zeno, the father of the Porch, calls the Creator of the world *Logos*, which he also terms *Fate*, and *God*, and the *Mind of Jove*. Long before Zeno, Orpheus, in a fragment of verses (called by his name and addressed to Musæus his son or pupil) which Justin Martyr† has transcribed, calls the Deity ὁ λόγος θεῖος, *the divine Word* ; and, though he was the author of the Greek Polytheism, yet he could sing, taught (as was said‡ by the Oracle,‡

Ἐις Ζεύς, εἰς Αἴδην, εἰς Ηλίου, εἰς Διονύσος,  
Ἐις Θεός ἐν πάντεσσι———

which may be rendered,

Though Pluto, Jove, with Bacchus and the Sun,  
Are various names ; their Deity is one.

So Hermes, many ages before Orpheus, “ though I cannot tell (says Lactantius) how he obtained this almost universal truth,” often mentioned the power and majesty of the *Divine Word*, still confessing it to be ineffable ; which kind of speech (says he) seems far above the mere capacity of man.§ There seems no way left us to account for the means of his obtaining this important truth, but that which has been already stated, concerning his acquisition of the doctrine of the Trinity. Indeed, these two truths are inseparable : No man could hold the one without asserting the other.

\* *Tert. adv. Gent.* Lact. I. iii. c. 6. & 9.

† *Praevar. ad Graecos.*

‡ *Placit. But.* I. i. c. 18. “ Porphyry acknowledged, that Vesta, Rhea, Ceres, Tellus, Proserpine, Bacchus, Aeneas, Aeneas, Silenus, and the Sibyls, were all one and the same.” *Euseb. Praep. Evang.* I. iii. c. 11. and *Proph. Contra Ant. Mys.* Vol. I. p. 310. The Porphyry these names were extant formerly, when *Orpheus* was a title for a *constellation* or *herd* of imaginary Deities, coming together one divinity.

§ Lact. I. iv. § 9.

They were *both* the doctrines of Patriarchs and Prophets ; and, from the former, he must doubtless have received them : Unless it can possibly be supposed, that a particular revelation of them was made to *him*. It is, besides, very remarkable, that almost all the Heathen writers, who have mentioned this subject, concur in imputing the creation of the world to the Word of the Deity ; which sentiment so closely corresponds with the language of the scriptures, that it is an argument of its original derivation from those, who knew the truths of God by his own revelation :\* And especially if it be considered, that these truths, and particularly that concerning the divine word, were in use among them, for many ages before the oldest of the philosophers was born. The Jews, before the advent of Christ, often expressed themselves very plainly upon this subject ; though since his advent, the modern Jews, have concealed, as much as possible, the writings of their antecessors, or mutilated them, lest they should be brought into evidence against themselves. Upon this ground our learned Pocock† defends Galatinus, who quoted many testimonies from the ancient Jews, which cannot now be obtained : And the famous Picus, Earl of Mirandula, whose honor and integrity are not candidly to be doubted, professed to have read (about 300 years ago) some very ancient Jewish MSS. which he purchased of a Jew at a very high rate, and in which he found the mystery of the Trinity, the incarnation of the Word, the divinity of the Messiah, and many other articles of our faith, contrary to those which the modern Israelites maintain against the Christians.‡

Galatinus cites a comment of R. Isaac Arama upon the ext<sup>h</sup> Psalm, which is peculiarly explicit, “ *From the womb of the morning is the dew of thy birth.* We do not find (says he) any man, although a Prophet, whose birth is predicted before the birth of his father and mother excepting the Messiah, our Just One ; and therefore he says, *from the womb of the morning is the dew of thy birth :* that is, thy birth is foretold long before the womb of her that bare thee was created. To this agrees what is said in Psalm lxxii. 17. *His name, the Begotten or Son, is before the sun ;* which implies, that, before the sun was created, the ||Name of

\* *Just. Mart. Poren. ad Graecos. Kirch. Obel. Pamph.* I. v. c. 3. *Oedip. Synt.* i. c. 7. *Grotius de Ver. Rel. Christ.* I. i. § 16. n. 7.

† *Port. Mosis.* c. 8. p. 319.

‡ *Leusd. Phil. Hebr. Diss.* xxvi. See also Maimon. *More Nev.* p. i. c. 62.

¶ In very ancient writers, the word *name* is often put for the word *Person*, and carries that idea. In the scriptures it is frequently used for the essence of God, and most commonly for the second person in that essence.

our Messiah subsisted and was established, and that he sat at the right hand of God."\* Though there are much better expositions of the text; yet this is a specimen of what the Rabbins† themselves before Christ (declined as they were from the purity of the truth) asserted concerning his nature and dignity. If the reader wish to see more evidence of this matter, he may find many collections, to the same purpose, in the authors mentioned below.‡

It may be expected, that some mention should be made in this place of the proper divinity of the *third* blessed person in the sacred essence. He is called the Third, not because of *inferiority*, since he is coequal and coeternal with the Father and the Son, or else there could be no Trinity in the divine nature; but because of *distinction*. The divinity of the Spirit Jehovah is no less strenuously asserted in the holy scriptures, than the divinity of the ever-blessed Son, or even of the Father himself. There is a multitude of texts in the Old and New Testaments, which are commonly understood to mean, either the *divine essence* in general, or the *divinity of the Father* in particular, which, in deed and in truth, are more peculiarly applicable to the other two persons. For instance; it is commonly understood, that it was God the Father, or Jehovah the essence, who appeared to Abraham, to Moses, to the Prophets; when we have the authority of Christ himself§ and of his Apostles|| to pronounce, that it was the *second* person in Jehovah alone. It is also generally supposed, that, when Jehovah is mentioned as speaking in or to the Prophets, it applies to God the Father, or the whole Deity; though we are assured, by infallibility itself, that the *holy men of old spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.* A very remarkable proof of this matter occurs in the sixth chapter of Isaiah. The Prophet there declares, that he saw the Lord of Hosts, and heard Him, saying, *go, and tell*

\* Gal. ad Arc. Cath. Ver. I. iii. c. 17.

† "The notion *אֱלֹהִים word*, was not unknown to the ancient Jews. Frequent mention is made thereof in the Chaldaic *Targum*, which terms it *תְּהִלָּה, the word of Jehovah*, by which those ancient paraphrasts understood the *Messiah*." Gade, Vol. II. m. p. 64. To this might be added Kircher's remarks upon Jonathan the Chaldee, whom his *Targum* translates—*ברַשְׁתָּה בָּרוּךְ*, usually rendered *in the beginning (God) created*—by *בָּרוּךְ חַכְמָתָה בְּרוּךְ* *by wisdom (God) created*, &c. Ob. Pamph. I. b. p. 277. Dr. Pococke, likewise asserts, that the Rabbins, who wrote before Christ, always expected, that the *Messiah* should appear in his own proper divinity, as the *Son of God*. Thus Nathaniel, when he was convinced that Jesus was the *Messiah*, immediately cried out;  *thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.* Not. in Maimon. Port. Mos. c. viii. p. 315.

‡ Mornanus de verit. c. vi. Wasisius de Sermone *Dei*. Cudworth's *Intellect Syst.* passim. Gade's *Court of the Gentiles*.

§ John vi. 46.

|| John i. 18. 1. John iv. 12

*this people*, &c. Now, the identical words which the Prophet heard spoken by the Lord of Hosts, were, by the testimony of an Apostle, spoken by the Holy Ghost. Acts xxviii. 26, 27. The Holy Ghost is, therefore, the Lord of Hosts: and, consequently, not a mere emanation or virtue, but a *person* in the Godhead, self-existent and supreme. So again, *God, who at sundry times shake unto our fathers by the Prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son*, Heb. i. 1. 2. But St. Peter says, that in *old time holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost*: the Holy Ghost, therefore, is God. And Christ is called the Son of God, because he was begotten of the Holy Ghost.\* Believers are also said to be *born of the Spirit* and *born of God*, which terms are used *synonymously*, and therefore demonstrably assert his proper divinity. They are likewise expressly commanded to be baptized in the name of the Holy Ghost, as well as of the Father and the Son; which command manifestly expresses the proper divinity of his *person*, as well as his *essence* in the Godhead. Were there no other text for this truth, and for the doctrine of the Trinity, but Matt. xxviii. 19. that alone would be sufficient to prove it. But the Holy Spirit is uniformly described as an agent, as a person, as a teacher, as God, from one end of the Bible to the other. Christ calls him the *comforter*, whom he would send to his people; and neither speaks poetically nor metaphorically, when he mentions this gracious conductor as a *person*, not as a *thing*; as *Him* not as *It*. He is not considered as a mere *instrument*, which is contrary to the very nature of spirit; but as an Almighty operator, who both teaches the way of salvation freely, and effectually secures it.†

The Heathens themselves, who knew any thing of the tradition of the Trinity, corrupt as that tradition was with them, had also some faint vestiges of the doctrine of the *Holy Spirit*, and of his divinity among them.

Zeno, the Stoic, among other names for the maker of the world, calls him the *mind of Jove*. By the mind of Jove (says L. ciuitius‡) he meant the Spirit of God. And this agrees with what Diidorus Siculus§ says of the Egyptians, that they named the Spirit (of God) Jupiter [which according to Aulus Gellius,|| is the same as *Jovis Pater, Father or Jove*] because the life of all the crea-

\* See the Rev. Mr. Jones' answer to the *Essay on Spirit*. p. 171. 2d. Edit.

† For a more full discussion of this important subject, the reader is referred to Vol. ii. of these Essays.

‡ *De vera Sap.* 1 iv. c. 9.

§ L. i.

|| L. v. c. 12.

tures was derived originally from him. Plato, according to Justin Martyr and others, mentions the *Holy Spirit* under the name of *apeīn, virtue*; which name he supposes the philosopher applied to this divine agent, because he would not be thought to have borrowed his knowledge of him from the Prophets [or sacred writings] from whom alone he obtained it.\* And Cardinal Bessarion (cited by Gale) observes, "that what is spoken by Plato and all the Platonists touching the *soul of the world* [as the efficient cause of all things] is, in our religion, to be interpreted of the divine Spirit."† Trismegistus confessed the same truth; declaring the *Spirit* to be ineffable :‡ and Moses, with the Prophets, has but said the same; though to better ends, and from higher authority. Other testimonies might be added upon this subject; but the length of this essay makes it necessary to suppress them.

Upon the whole, then, it may be fairly concluded; that, as the *Holy Spirit* is Jehovah or God; so the *Messiah*, or *Christ*, or *Son*, is, respecting his superior nature, Jehovah or God also: that, as there cannot be according to either revelation or reason, *three Gods*: so these *two divine persons* or *hypostases*, in conjunction with the *other divine Person* named *the Father*, are the *One God* or *One Jehovah* of the scriptures: that there is a distinguishable *Trinity* of persons, therefore, in the *indivisible Unity* of substance: that this doctrine of a *Trinity* was also most anciently revealed, and, being revealed, was corrupted early, with the whole frame of nature, to *Polytheism* and *idolatry*: and, lastly, that even the wide abuse of this truth proves its prior existence among the ancient believers, from whom also many other truths were received and soon depraved, by the fiction of poets, the interest of politicians, or the spiritual ignorance of philosophers.

To FATHER, SON, and SPIRIT, three divine Persons in one and the same JEHOVAH, as to the TRINITY in UNITY; and to the one JEHOVAH, existing in the three Persons of FATHER, SON, and SPIRIT, as to the UNITY in TRINITY; be all Honor, Grace, and Glory, ascribed, by all Creatures, through all ages. Amen.

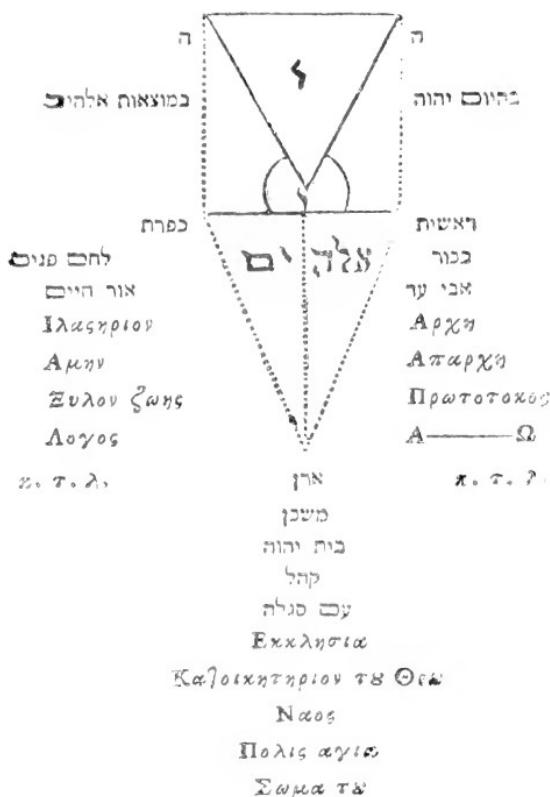
\* *Paren. ad Græcos.*

† Gale's *Court, &c.* Vol. i. I. iii. p. 43. Tho. Gale, in his notes upon *Jamblichus*, quotes Cyril upon a passage of Plato, that this great philosopher maintained, that from the supreme God came forth *the mind*, who created all things. See also *Euseb. de Prep.* I. xi. c. 10.

‡ *Lact. I. iv. c. 9.*



Exod. xxv. 10—22.





**A TABLE,**  
 SHEWING THE HARMONY OF THE  
**OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,**  
 RESPECTING THE DIVINITY OF  
**CHRIST.**



**OLD TEST.**

**NEW TEST.**

*Jehovah.*

*He who is, who was, and who is to come.*

Isaiah xliii. 3, 11. lxiii. 16.

Rev. i. 8. iv. 8. xi. 17. xvi. 5.  
Heb. xiii. 8.

*Ehjah.*

*He, who is to come.*

Exod. iii. 14.

Rev. i. 8.

*Jah.*

*I am, or, He, who is.*

Psalm lxviii. 4.

John viii. 28, 58. Rev. i. 8,

*Al.*

*Al.*

Isaiah vii. 14. ix. 6. xliv. 6.

Matt. i. 23.

*Al-oah and Al-heim, or God.*

*God.*

Job xix. 26. Psalm xlv. 6. Isaiah xxv. 9. lli. 7.

John i. 1. xx. 28. Acts xx. 28.  
Rom. ix. 5. 2 Cor. v. 19.  
Col. ii. 8, 9. 1 Tim. iii. 16.  
Titus, ii. 13. Hebr. i. 8.  
2 Pet. i. 1. Jude i. 4. Rev.  
xxi. 7.

*Sabaott.*

*Sabaoth.*

Isaiah vi. 5. xliv. 6. liv. 5. Jer.  
x. 16. l. 34. li. 19.

John xii. 37—41, Rom. ix. 29.  
James v. 4.

*Shaddai, or Almighty.*

*Almighty.*

Gen. xvii. 1. compar. with Exod.  
vi. 3. John viii. 56. Acts vii.  
38.

Rev. i. 8. xv. 3. John i. 3.

*Jehovah our Righteousness.*

*Christ our Righteousness.*

Jer. xxiii. 6. xxxiii. 16.

Rom. iii. 22. v. 19. x. 4. 1 Cor.

i. 30, Phil. iii. 9. 2 Pet. i. 1.

| OLD TEST.   | NEW TEST.  |
|---|--|
| <i>Adonai, or Lord.</i><br>Psalm cx. 1.   | <i>Lord.</i><br>Matt. xxii. 44.  |
| <i>Immanuel.</i><br>Isaiah vii. 14.   | <i>Immanuel.</i><br>Matt. i. 23.   |
| <i>Most High.</i><br>Psalm lxxviii. 17, 35, 56. Isaiah lvi. 13.                         | <i>Most High.</i><br>Mark v. 7. Luke viii. 28. Acts xvi. 17.                               |
| <i>Wonderful.</i><br>Isaiah ix. 6. xxviii. 29.  | <i>Wonderful.</i><br>Matt. xxi. 15. Acts ii. 22.   |
| <i>Counsellor.</i><br>Prov. viii. 14. Isaiah ix. 2. Jer. xxii. 19.                      | <i>Counsellor.</i><br>Eph. i. 11. Col. ii. 3. 1 John ii. 1. Rev. iii. 18.                  |
| <i>Mighty God.</i><br>Isaiah ix. 6. x. 21. xl ix. 26. lx. 16. Jer. xxxii. 18.           | <i>Mighty God.</i><br>Matt. xi. 21. Luke ix. 43. Eph. i. 21. Rev. vii. 10, 12.             |
| <i>Everlasting Father.</i><br>Isaiah ix. 6. Psalm lxviii. 5. Jer. xxxi. 9. Mal. ii. 10. | <i>Everlasting Father.</i><br>John xiv. 11. Rev. xxi. 7.                                   |
| <i>Prince of Peace.</i><br>Isaiah ix. 6. xlv. 7. liii. 5. Dan. ix. 25. Zech. ix. 9, 10. | <i>Prince of Peace.</i><br>Luke i. 79. John xiv. 27. Acts x. 36. Eph. ii. 14. Heb. vii. 2. |
| <i>Anointed ; Heb. Messiah.</i><br>Psalm ii. 2. xlv. 7. Isaiah lxi. 1.                  | <i>Anointed ; Gr. Christ.</i><br>Luke ii. 11. iv. 18. John i. 41. Acts iv. 27. x. 38.      |
| <i>Jesus, or Saviour.</i><br>Isaiah xlili. 11. lxiii. 8.                                | <i>Jesus.</i><br>Matt. i. 21. Luke ii. 11. John iv. 42. 2 Pet. i. 1.                       |
| <i>Redeemer.</i><br>Isaiah xlvi. 4. lix. 20. Jer. I. 34.                                | <i>Redeemer.</i><br>Gal. iii. 13. Heb. ix. 12. Rev. v. 9.                                  |
| <i>Shiloh, or Deliverer.</i><br>Gen. xlix. 10.  | <i>Deliverer.</i><br>Rom. xi. 26. comp. with John viii. 36. Luke iv. 18.                   |
| <i>Glory of the Lord.</i><br>Isaiah iii. 8. xl. 5. lix. 19.                             | <i>Glory of the Lord.</i><br>2 Cor. iii. 18. Heb. i. 3. Jude 24                            |
| <i>Name of the Lord.</i><br>Gen. xvi. 13. Psal. xx. 1. Isaiah xxix. 23. Mic. v. 4.      | <i>Name of the Lord.</i><br>Matt. vi. 9. John xii. 28. Rom. xv. 9.                         |

| OLD TEST.  | NEW TEST.  |
|--|--|
| <i>Word of the Lord.</i><br>Psalm xxxiii. 6. lvi. 4. ciii. 20.<br>Isaiah xl. 8.    | <i>Word of the Lord.</i><br>John i. 1, 14. Rev. xix. 13.                   |
| <i>Arm of the Lord.</i><br>Psalm Ixxvii. 15. Isaiah li. 9.<br>lvi. 1. lxiii. 12.   | <i>Arm of the Lord.</i><br>Luke i. 51.                                     |
| <i>Angel; i. e. One Sent.</i><br>Gen. xlviij. 16. Isaiah lxiii. 9.<br>Mal. iii. 1. | <i>Angel.</i><br>John xvii. 3. Gal. iv. 4. 1 John<br>iv. 9, 10.            |
| <i>Elect, or Chosen,</i><br>Isaiah xlii. 1. xlviij. 10.                            | <i>Elect.</i><br>Matt. xii. 18. Luke xxviii. 35.<br>1 Pet. ii. 6.          |
| <i>Wisdom,</i><br>Psalm civ. 24. Prov. iii. 19, viii.<br>22, &c.                   | <i>Wisdom.</i><br>Matt. xi. 19. 1 Cor. i. 24, 30.<br>Col. ii. 3.           |
| <i>Prophet.</i><br>Deut. xviii. 15.  | <i>Prophet.</i><br>Acts iii. 23. vii. 37, 38, 39.                          |
| <i>Priest.</i><br>Psalm cx. 4. Zech. vi. 13.                                       | <i>Priest.</i><br>Heb. iv. 14. ix. 11. x. 21.                              |
| <i>King.</i><br>Psalm ii. 6. lxxiv. 12. Isaiah<br>vi. 5.                           | <i>King.</i><br>John xviii. 36. 1 Tim. vi. 15.<br>Rev. xvii. 14.           |
| <i>Branch.</i><br>Isaiah iv. 2. Jer. xxiii. 5. Zech.<br>iii. 8.                    | <i>Branch.</i><br>Luke i. 78. <i>See Margin.</i>                           |
| <i>Star.</i><br>Numb. xxiv. 17.  | <i>Star.</i><br>2 Pet. i. 19. Rev. xxii. 16.                               |
| <i>Strength of Israel.</i><br>1 Sam. xv. 29. Joel iii. 16. Nah.<br>i. 7.           | <i>Strength.</i><br>2 Cor. xii. 9. Rev. v. 12. xii. 10.                    |
| <i>Husband.</i><br>Isaiah lii. 5. Jer. iii. 14. Hos.<br>ii. 20.                    | <i>Husband.</i><br>2 Cor. xi. 2. Eph. v. 32. Rev.<br>xxi. 9.               |
| <i>Light.</i><br>Psalm xxvii. 1. Isaiah ix. 2. lx.<br>19.                          | <i>Light.</i><br>Matt. iv. 16. Luke ii. 62. John<br>viii. 12. 1 John i. 5. |
| <i>Shepherd.</i><br>Ps. xxviii. 1. Is. xl. 11. Ezek.<br>xxxiv. 23. Zech. xiiii. 7. | <i>Shepherd.</i><br>John x. 14. Hebr. xiii. 20. 1<br>Pet. ii. 25 and v. 4. |

| OLD TEST.  | NEW TEST.  |
|--|--|
| <i>Servant.</i><br>Is. xlii. 1, 19. lli. 13. Zech. iii. 8.     | <i>Servant.</i><br>Matt. xii. 18. Phil. ii. 7                                |
| <i>Lawgiver.</i><br>Isaiah li. 7. xxxiii. 22. Jer. xxxi. 33.   | <i>Lawgiver.</i><br>John xiii. 14. Gal. vi. 2. Hebr. viii. 10. James iv. 12. |
| <i>Rock.</i><br>Is. viii. 14. xxvi. 4.                         | <i>Rock.</i><br>Rom. ix. 33. 1 Cor. x. 4.                                    |
| <i>Physician.</i><br>Is. liii. 5. Jer. viii. 22. Zech. xi. 16. | <i>Physician.</i><br>Matt. ix. 12. Luke iv. 23. & ix. 1.                     |
| <i>Stone.</i><br>Ps. cxviii. 22. Is. xxviii. 16.               | <i>Stone.</i><br>Matt. xxi. 42. Eph. ii. 20. 1 Pet. ii. 6.                   |
| <i>Fountain.</i><br>Jer. ii. 13. Joel iii. 18. Zech. xiii. 1.  | <i>Fountain.</i><br>John vi. 14. Rev. xxi. 6.                                |
| <i>Portion of Jacob.</i><br>Cant. ii. 16. Jer. x. 6. li. 19.   | <i>Portion of Jacob.</i><br>Rom. xiii. 14. Eph. v. 2. Phil. iii. 8.          |
| <i>Keeper.</i><br>Job vii. 20. Psal. cxxi. 5. Jer. xxxii. 40.  | <i>Keeper.</i><br>John x. 28. xvii. 12. Eph. v. 20.<br>2 Tim. i. 12. Jude 1. |

END OF VOLUME FIRST.











